COLLECTIONS

CONCERNING THE

Scottish History,

Preceeding the Death of King DAVID the *First*, in the Year 1153.

WHEREIN

The *Soveraignity* of the CROWN and *Independency* of the CHURCH are cleared; And an Account given of the *Antiquity* and *Purity* of the *Scottish-British Church*, and the *Novelty* of *Popery* in this KINGDOM.

WITH

An APPENDIX, Containing the Copies of *Charters* of *Foundation* of some *Churches*; With *Genealogical* Accounts of the *Donors* and *Witnesses*.

By Sir *JAMES DALRYMPLE*, Bar.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by the Heirs and Successors of *Andrew Anderson*, Printer to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty; And are to be sold by *John Vallange* and Mrs. *Ogstoun* Book-sellers,
M. DCC. V.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

( )

TO THE QUEEN.

MADAM,

THIS *Treatise, containing an Account of the Actions of many of Your Majesties Royal Progenitors Monarchs of* Scotland, *and the Occurrences in their Reigns, both in Ecclesiastick and Civil Affairs, is Humbly Offer'd to Your Majesties Protection; After the Example of our greatest* Historians, *whose Books have been for the most part Dedicated to our Soveraigns.*

What ever the Performance may be, the Subject cannot be Unacceptable to Your Majesty; being a Relation of the Ancient Settlement of the Scots *in the Isle of* Britain, *their Bloody Wars with the* Romans, *and their Provincial* Brittons; *and after the Expulsion of the former, with the* Brittons *themselves, and their* Saxon *Auxiliaries, under the Conduct of a more numerous Race of Brave and Warlike Princes Your Royal Ancestors, than any other Family in* Europe *can pretend to.*

That part of the following Collections *which concerns* Ecclesiastick History, *will, I hope, serve to clear that our Princes & People did early receive the* Christian Faith *from the Disciples of St.* John, *St.* Polycarp, *and other Fathers of the Eastern Churches, and that it was by the* Scottish *Doctors invited by* Oswald a Northumbrian *King, and by some of the* Saxon *Princes, that Religion was brought into their Kingdoms: Which was the Reason that the People in their Dominions maintained the Ancient Doctrine and Practice of the* Scottish *Church, in Opposition to the spreading Novelties, and growing Usurpations of the Church of* Rome, *industriously Propagated by the Disciples of* Austin *the Monk.*

The Church in Scotland *continued free from the Intrigues and Domination of the Bishop of* Rome, *till about the Year* 1100, *when the* Romish *Party began to prevail, which was partly owing to the Popes exorbitant Power then generally established, but chiefly to our own unhappy Confusions, and the misfortune*

misfortune of our Princes, the Kings Edgar, Alexander and David, having ſuck'd in the Poyſon of the Romiſh Principles, while forced Abroad, by the Uſurpation of Donald Bain, which they diffuſed after their return amongſt the Nobility and great Men of their Court, by the help of Clergy-men, whom they brought along with them.

But altho' theſe Innovations became faſhionable, and grew into Credit with perſons of Quality; and had the Countenance of Authority it ſelf, eſpecially in the Reign of King David, yet there were not wanting then, and even long after, many of the Clergy who never ſubmitting wholly to the Romiſh Yoke, retain'd their ancient Principles and Cuſtoms; And made ſeveral vigorous Attempts towards the Reformation of Religion: Nay, Your Majeſties Royal Progenitors, Alexander, William the 1ſt. and Alexander the 2d. Tho' too much in love with the Romiſh Principles, and under ſome Neceſſity to ſubmit to the Power of the Pope, for his Aſſiſtance in defence of the Soveraignty and Independency of the Kingdom, and the Freedom of our Church, againſt the Incroachments of the Kings & Arch-Biſhops of England; Yet theſe brave Princes maintained the Rights of both: And ſcorning to be Overaw'd by the Pope or his Clergy, in ſpite of his Thundering Bulls, aſſerted their Dignity, and preſerv'd the Honour of the Church, as appears by the Debates concerning Turgot, Eadmer, and John Biſhop of St. Andrews, and by King Alexander the Second's fol-

lowing the Popes Legat with Fire and Sword into England, after he had been discharged under the pain of Excommunication to invade that Kingdom.

Nay, when Ignorance and Superstition were arrived at the greatest hight, there never was any long Period of Time, in which there did not appear in this your Majesties Kingdom, Eminent Witnesses against the gross Corruptions and unwarrantable Additions of that Church.

By the happy Reformation, your People recovered their Ancient and truly Primitive Religion, refin'd from the Dross, and releas'd from the Tyrany of Popery; And by the Advantage of good Laws, in a Series of some Years, our Civil and Religious Interests came to be so closly United and Incorporated together, as I hope no Time, no Arts of our Adversaries shall ever be able to separat or divide them.

Next to the Dependance we ought to have upon Divine Providence, and the goodness of Almighty GOD; there is nothing that gives your Majesties People in this Nation, so great assurance of the Continuance of so solid a Happiness as that your Majesty is now plac'd on the Throne of your Ancestors, possess'd of all these Royal Virtues and noble Qualities, which rendr'd them the Delight of their Subjects, and the Terrour of their Enemies: But above all, that your Majesty hath not only taken the Coronation Oath of this Kingdom, solemnly Declaring, that you do believe, and will maintain the Reformed Religion professed by your People; But that you are in your Royal

Person

Perſon a Bright and Eminent Example *of all Piety and Virtue. And* Almighty GOD *hath been pleaſed to diſtinguiſh every year of your Auſpicious Reign with ſignal Advantages and glorious Victories; and to unite the Hearts of all your Subjects in a dutiful Zeal for your Royal Perſon and Service.*

May it pleaſe Almighty GOD, *long to preſerve your Majeſty, to maintain the juſt Rights of both Kingdoms, eſpecially of this your moſt* Ancient *and* Paternal *Crown; and to Cheriſh and Increaſe the mutual Love of Your Subjects among themſelves, and their dutiful Affection and Loyalty to your Royal Perſon: That you may continue to be the Support of the* Proteſtant Religion *at Home and Abroad, and the* Reſtorer *of the Liberties of the Princes and States of* Europe, *is, and ſhall be the conſtant Prayer of*

May it pleaſe Your Majeſty,

Your Majeſties moſt Dutiful,

moſt Faithful, and Devoted

Subject and Servant.

JA. DALRYMPLE.

THE PREFACE.

THE Hiſtorical Account of the *Britiſh* Churches being Publiſhed by the Right Reverend and Learned Lord Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* (now of *Worceſter*) in the Year 1684, wherein the Antiquity of the *Scottiſh* Royal Race, and the Ancient Settlement of the *Scots* in *Britain* was denied; That Learned and Ingenious Gentleman Sir *George Mackenzie* His Majeſties Advocat, undertook to Defend the ſame, and was pleaſed to imploy the Learn'd Sir *Robert Sibbald*, with ſome others, of whom I was one to aſſiſt him in Collecting Materials, and framing Anſwers to what was alledged by the forenamed Prelate, and the Learned Dr. *Stillingfleet* (ſince Biſhop of *Worceſter*) to ſhorten our Royal Line, and expoſe our Ancient Settlement in this Iſland, by which means I came to underſtand more of the Antiquities of this Kingdom, than belonged preciſely to that Controverſy.

Since

Since which time, I have made furder Collections and Obſervations upon our Hiſtory, from the earlieſt Times, as I had Opportunity and Freedom from my Imployment and Buſineſs: But theſe being ſcrapt together at different times, were ſcattered in looſe Papers, and ſo could be of little uſe unleſs digeſted in ſome better Order.

When I heard that the Learned Dr. *Gibſon* was upon a deſign of Publiſhing a new Edition of *Cambden*'s *Britannia*, I was willing to promote ſo ingenious an Undertaking, and for that end, had prepared ſome Notes to be ſent by my Friends then reſiding at *London*; But finding they would come too late, I made a new Edition of *Cambden* in the Year 1694, as to what concerns our Country, wherein I was ſo limited by that Authors method, that I had little Opportunity to ſay any thing new in Relation to our Ancient Hiſtory.

In the Year 1700 I began to put in order my *Collections* and *Obſervations*, as far as King *Malcolm* the 3*d*'s time, both as to matters Civil and Eccleſiaſtick, as I had them from the moſt Ancient and beſt approved Authors, where I have endeavoured to ſet matters in their juſt Light, to Correct miſtakes as well of our own as of the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, and to inform the World of the Truth as impartially, as I could.

I ha

I have divided my *Collections* into Three *Periods*, and becauſe we were ſettled in this Iſland before our converſion to Chriſtianity; in each of theſe, I have Treated firſt of *Civil*, then *Eccleſiaſtick* matters.

The *firſt* period begins as early as I could find Authoritys and Documents for our Hiſtory from the Latine Writers, and from *Gildas*, *Bede*, and *Nennius*, the moſt ancient and beſt eſteemed *Britiſh* Hiſtorians extant, and together with them, I have conſidered the teſtimonies of Foraign Hiſtorians living near theſe times. To prove the early ſettlement of the *Scots* in *Britain*, and the large extent of their Poſſeſſions in *Northumberland* in *England*, I have diligently conſidered what theſe Hiſtorians deliver concerning the Building of the two great *Walls* by the *Romans* betwixt *Tyne* and *Esk*, *Clyd* and *Forth* in the Northern part of *Britain* for their own defence, as well as of their provincial *Brittons*, againſt the Hoſtile Invaſions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. It being much debated among the Criticks, whether the *Northumbrian-wall* was Built by *Adrian* or *Severus*, I have produced the Reaſons for ſupporting either opinion, without giving plainly my own, leaving the determination of this matter to the judicious Reader.

The Learn'd *Chriſtoph. Cellarius* in his Book, *de Notitia Orbis Antiqui* Printed at *London* 1703 thinks there were Three Walls built by the *Romans* in ſeveral places in the North of this *Pag 25.

Iſland, the *Firſt* by *Adrian* in *Northumberland*; this he aſſerts from the authority of *Spartian*, * who ſays that *Adrian* was the firſt that built a Wall of 80 Miles in length, which ſeparated the *Barbarians* (as he calls them) from the *Romans*, this I think the more probable opinion. The Second Wall he thinks was built further North, from the Authority of * *Capitolinus* who ſays *Alio muro Ceſpititio, Submotis Barbaris Ducto*; this he thinks ſufficient Authority to prove that *Antoninus's* was built in a place diſtinct from that of *Adrian's*, *Submotis Barbaris*. He eſtabliſhes his conjecture by an old Map of *England*, mentioned by *Camden*, wherein the Wall is different from theſe built by *Adrian* and *Severus*, and by the Authority of *Philippus Brietius* who follows *Camden*, and draws a Wall obliquely from *Esk*, to the mouth of *Tweed*, *quem Tacitus vocat Taum Æſtuarium*: I ſhall not determine, whether the Wall built by *Lollius*, was in a different place from that, where *Adrian* was built, *viz.* Between *Tine* & *Esk*, or whether it was the ſame only Repair'd and made ſtronger. Or if it was that betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, neither ſhall I determine whither *Brietius* has truly aſſigned the place where *Lollius* built his Wall; but this I may affirm, that the Learned *Camden* has been miſtaken, when he ſays that *Tweed* was the ſame River, which by *Tacitus* is called *Taus*; ſince it is plain from *Tacitus* his account, that *Taus* was near the *Grampian* Hills in *Perth* Shire; whither the *Romans*, after they

* In *Adriano* Cap. 11

* In Pio Cap. 5.

had defeat their Enemies, carried their Armie through the Countrey of *Perth-Shire* and *Angus*, and ordered the Fleet to Sail about the Isle: Of this see the Learned Sir *George Mackenzie* * in his answer to the Bishop of *St. Asaph*, and my Edition of || *Camden*. *Cellarius* * says the 3*d* Wall built by the Emperor *Severus* betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth* (in the same place where *Agricola* had formerly setled Forts, before his expedition to the *Grampian* Hills) was the most Northern, extending 32 Miles in length; for this he hath the Authority of *Eutropius* and *Bede*, and differs from *Camden*, alledging that some have not understood *Eutropius* aright, being led by the Authority of *Pæanius* the Greek *Metaphrastes* (as he calls him) who makes it 132 Miles in length.

* P. 77. 78. 79.

|| P. 166. 167.

* P. 258.

When the Possessions of the *Scots* and *Picts* were advanced to the *Northumbrian-wall* in the prosperous time of the *Roman* Empire, no doubt these Nations did carry on their conquest far *South* of that Wall, after the *Romans* had deserted the Island, and had deny'd to send any more supplies to the *Brittons*, against the *Picts* and *Scots*; and they forced to call in the *Saxons* for their Defence, against these their Enemies; for this we have a plain Authority of* *Henrie* of *Huntindon*, one of the ancient *English* Writers after the conquest; who treating of the arival of the *Saxons* into *Britain*, hath the following words, *Saxones igitur in Orientali parte Insulæ jubente eodem Rege locum manendi,*

* Rerum Anglic. Script. *Lond.* 1596 lib. 2. p. 178.

quasi pro Patria pugnaturi, re autem vera hanc expugnaturi susceperunt. Inierunt autem certamen contra Pictos & Scottos, *qui autem venerunt usque ad* Stanfordiam, *que sita est in Australi parte* Lincolniæ, *distans ab ea* 40 *Milliariis.* The testimony of *Henry* of *Huntindon* is the more credible in this matter, that he lived in the Neighbourhood of *Stanfoord*, where the *Saxons* in his time were believed to have given Battel to the *Picts* and *Scots*.

After having Printed, the first seven Chapters of the following Treatise, Mr. *Atwoods* Book came to my hand, bearing the most false and arrogant Title, of *the Superiority and direct Dominion, of the Imperial Crown of* England, *over the Crown and Kingdom of* Scotland, *&c.* This Pretended Dependency, he traceth up to the times, of the *British*, *Saxon* and *Norman* Monarchs; I have in the Eight Chapter, examined in some measure, what is advanced by this Author, for fixing the *Homage* upon the Kings of *Scotland*, performed to the last of these, including *Richard* the first, which truely is but a consequence of the Scheme of Soveraignity, he had framed of the *British*, and then *Saxon* Kings, over all the other Kings in *Britain*, and over the *Scots* until the time of *Malcolm Canmore*, when the *Normans* came to the Crown, and how far this is well grounded, I am now to enquire into, as far as is consistent, with the bounds of a preface.

The cheif pillar of this new Scheme is, that the

the *Brittons*, being the ancient Inhabitants of *Britaine*, † had right to the Soveraignity, over the whole Isiand, and that any King, Prince, or Nation, settling there, behooved to have the allowance of the *British* Monarch, for which they are bound to do Homage; from which he inferrs, * that the *Picts*, being the second People, that came to settle in *Britain*, and who possessed no less than a third part of the Island *Northward*, held the same of the *British* Monarch for doing Leidge Homage; and that the || *Scots* were the third Nation settled in *Britain*, coming into the possessions of the *Picts* held of them, and consequently of the K. of *the* Brittons.

† *W. Atwood* P. 4. 5. & 17.

* Ibib. p. 63. 64. 65. 66. & 67. 80.

|| *Bede* Hist. Eccl. Cap. 1.

This is all founded on a meer whim, of our Author (a term he useth, against * persons of far greater note than himself) supported by his own Imagination, against reason, and the authority of all Writers concerning this Island; for albeit it be granted, *that the* Brittons *were the Ancient* Inhabitants of *Britain*; yet it is not to be imagined, that they were spread over the whole Island, and so (*a*) *Bede* expresly says, *the* Britains *possessed only the Southern parts*, and that *the Northern parts were void when the Picts came to possess*; from which it is clear, that

* Sir *Geo. Mackenzie* p. 6. and *Buch.* p. 63.

(*a*) Lib. 1. Cap. 1. *Brittones* Australes, sibi partes illius vindicaunt, *&c.* Hanc adire si vultis, habitabilem vobis facere valetis, *&c.* Picti, habitare per Septemtrionales Insulæ patres Cæperunt Nam Austrina *Brittones* occupaverant. *Idem Chron. Sax.* P. 1. & 2.

the

the *Picts* might easily come and possess themselves of the *North* parts of the Island, without seeking the permission, or undergoing a condition of Homage, to these who inhabited the *South* parts, by which Possession the *Picts* acquired, as good a right to the *Northern*, as the *Britanes* had to the *Southern* parts of the Island. And even supposeing the *Brittones* to have possessed the *Northern* parts of the Island; It will not necessarly follow, that the *Picts* most have sought their allowance, and have become their Vassals; Because it is not impossible, but they might have come in by forceable means, & truely such appears to have been the resolutions of the Picts, in case they had mett with any opposition, if we believe (*a*) *Bede*, (*b*) *Nennius* and (*c*) *Chron. Sax.* Who tell that as the *Picts* were Sailing by the way of *Ireland*, the *Scots* there promised, that if they mett with any opposition from the *Brittons*, they would assist them to settle in *Britain* by main force.

And I appeal to Mr. *Atwood* himself, whither it most have been so impracticable a matter for the *Picts*, to have settled themselves in the *North* part of the Island, which was probably Woody

---

(*a*) *Lib.* 1. *Cap.* 1. Vel si qui restiterint nobis Auxiliariis utimini. (*b*) Et occupaverunt Insulas quæ *Orcades* vocantur & postea ex Insulis affinitimis vastaverunt, non modicas & multas Regiones occupaverunt, *&c.* (*c*) Et si quispiam (*Armis*) restiterit, nos vobis subveniemus, quo eam expugnare valeatis.

and

and unmanured, or at best but ill Peopled, when the *Romans* so easily possessed themselves of the *South* parts, where the Seat and Strength of their Government was, having come from *Little-Brittany* and so Conquered all their part of the Island. Besides allowing this position to be true, it either proves too much, or noting at all; For if it be certain, that whatever Nation comes into a Country, where there are People before them, is always subject to the former possessors; then it will follow, that the *Saxons* must have become Vassals to the *Brittons*, and so Mr. *Atwood* is in the wrong, to make the *English* Superiors of the whole Island, seeing both they and the *Scots* must be Vassals to the *Welsh*. Our Author indeed owneth, that all the Kingdoms of the *Saxons* were amongst the rest of the Kings in *Britain*, Subject to the Monarches of the *Brittons*, but sayeth that the *Saxons* came to be Monarchs of *Britain*, by *Ina* a *Saxon*, his Marrying *Guala* Daughter to *Cadwallader* last Monarch of the *Brittons*. This is all to follow out his first undertaking, of subjecting the Crown of *Scotland*, to that of *England*; In which I appeal to the Reader, how far he hath succeeded, if supposing the *Scots* to have been Subject to the *Brittons*, (which his weak reasonings, and small knowledge of History, have been far from making appear) I shall shew that he hath failzied, in Translating this Superiority to the Saxons, and so all to no purpose for the *English*.

He

‖P. 162. 163. 164. & 165. He tells that ‖*Cadwallader* the laſtKing of the *Britiſh* Race, which had the Superiority of all *Britain*, having his Daughter Married to *Ina*, whom he calls the firſt Monarch of *Britain* of the *Saxon* Race, was Succeeded in the *Britiſh* Monarchy, and Superiority by *Ina*, *In* going to *Rome*, was Succeeded in the *Weſ* *Saxon* Kingdom, by *Æthelheard* his Couſine, who not having Reputation or Power to retain the *Britiſh* Monarchie, was Succeeded by *Æthelbald*, from him he ſays to *Ecgbert*, the administration was floating, but never quite taken from any of *Inas* Succeſſors, in the *Weſ* *Saxon* Kingdom.

‖P. 166. *Ecgbert* ſays ‖ *he as the Saxon Chronicle ſhews was deſcended from Ingild Ina's Brother.* This indeed is a very natural Connexion of the *Britiſh* and *Saxon* Races, a point upon which his whole Book depends, he ſeems indeed to have gained all, when *Ina* was Married to *Guala* Daughter to *Cadwallader* the *Britiſh* Monarch, but unlukily we can hear of none of that Marriage to Succeed him in the *Britiſh* and *Saxon* Monarchy, becauſe the Monarchy muſt continue amongſt the *Saxons*, he hath recourſe to *Æthelheard* and *Ecgbert*, the firſt *Ina's* Couſine, the other deſcended of his Brother, and as he inferrs nearly related to *Cadwallader*; And farder

† Ibid. to ſolve this difficulty, we are told that † *in the Ancient times, they rarely reguarded Poximity, but for the moſt part conſanguinity, and even affinity entituling them to the priviledge of the Royal*

mily was held ſufficient; and here he might have ſaid further, without a much greater ſtreatch, that the Monarchy of *Britain*, belonging once to the King of the *Weſt-Saxons*, was conſequently united to that Crown, for ſo he ſeems ingeniouſly to imply, when ſpeaking of the progreſs of the *Britiſh* Monarchy, betwixt *Æthelbald* and *Ecgbert*, he thinks it enough to ſay, *the Adminiſtration was floating, but never quite taken from any of* Ina's *Succeſſors in the* Weſt-Saxon *Kingdom*, without telling whether they had Title to the Monarchy by Affinity or Conſanguinity. And now certainly ſince the *Britiſh* Monarchy is ſettled upon the *Saxons*, we muſt not expect to hear of any Monarchs of the old *Britiſh* Race; but yet if we look to the *Chronicon Saxonicum*, we will ſtill find the *Brittons* and their Kings fighting againſt the *Saxons* as formerly; And to clear this, we have Mr. *Atwood* concurring, when he ſays || *Ecgbert according to the* Saxon *Chronicle, was the Eight King*; *when* Bretwalda *Weilded, or Governed* Britain.

|| Ibidem P. 166.

Having endeavoured to refute Mr. *Atwoods* Scheme, I ſhall eſtabliſh the true matter of Fact, as impartially as I can; and truſt more to what I can find Authority for, than to meer conjecture, by which it will appear, that the *Scots* were not Subject to the *Brittons*, *Picts* or *Saxons*. Firſt, They could not be Subject to the Monarch of the *Brittons*, becauſe there was no Monarch or ſingle Perſon who did

Govern the *Brittons* themſelves, their Government being (as we have it from (*a*) *Tacitus*) divided among many petty Kings and States Independent of one another, which is aſſigned as the cauſe of their being ſubjected to the *Roman* Empire. Secondly, as to Mr. *Atwoods* Schem, if we conſider the State of the *Brittons*, the time of the firſt ſettlement of the *Picts* and *Scots* in *Britain* aſſigned by our Author, we will find them become a *Roman* Province, and ſo had no Soveraign or force to exact Homage from them, eſpecially when as he owns the flower of the *Britiſh* youth were carried beyond Sea by *Maximus*. Thirdly, If the State of the *Britiſh* be conſidered after the retreat of the *Romans* out of the Iſland, they will be found to be in ſuch diſtreſs by the invaſions of the *Picts* and *Scots*, that they called in the *Saxons* to their defence, (*b*) by whom they were cruely oppreſſed, & ſo were not in a condition to impoſe Homage. Fourthly, It appeareth from *Bede*, *Chron. Sax.* and *Nennius* already cited, that the *Picts* ſettled themſelves in *Brittain* by force, and ſtill more from (*c*) *Bede* and the (*d*) *Saxon* Chronicle, that the *Scots* did ſo;

(*a*) *In vita Agricolæ.* Nunc per principes factionibus & ſtudiis trahuntur. *&c.* Quod in commune non conſulunt. Rarus duabus tribuſve civitatibus, ad propulſandum commune periculum conventus; ita dum Singuli pugnant univerſi vincuntur. (*b*) Vide *Bede* Lib. 1. Cap. 15. (*c*) Lib. 1. C. 1. Qui duce *Rheuda* de *Hibernia* progreſſi, vel amicitia vel ferro ſibimet inter eos ſedes, quas hactenus habent, vindicarunt (*d*) p. 2. Contigit deinde annorum decurſu, *Scotorum* aliquos ex *Hibernia*, profectos in *Britanniam*, hujus terræ partem aliquam expugnaſſe.

now

now if either the *Scots* or *Picts* came in by force, it is inconſiſtent, that the *Scots* ſhould have been Subject at their firſt ſettlement to the *Brittons*; for if the *Picts* eſtabliſhed themſelves by main force, without asking the *Brittons* permiſſion to ſettle; then the *Scots* indeed might have been ſubject to the *Picts*, in whoſe poſſeſſions they came, but not to the *Brittons*, and if the *Scots* were eſtabliſhed without the conſent of the *Picts*, then they were ſubject to neither of them. As to the Superiority of the *Saxons* over the *Scots*; this ſeems to be the truth of the Story. The *Saxons* altho at firſt they came in a friendly manner to aſſiſt the *Brittons* againſt the *Picts* and *Scots*; yet coming to like the Country, they began to ſet up for themſelves, and were ſo far from being ſubject to the *Brittons* at their firſt ſettlement, that they were ſtrong enough to beat them in to that corner of the Iſland, now called *Wales*. The *Saxons* afterward being divided into ſeven Kingdoms, began to have emulation among themſelves, and the ſtrongeſt of their Kings to be called King of all *Britain* (a Title the *Brittons* had perhaps alſo taken to themſelves) meaning no other thing then the greateſt or chief of all the Kings and States in that Country now called *England*, at that time *Britain*, as will appear afterward; The *Saxon* Kings ſometimes one, and ſometimes another (as I ſhall ſhow) according as they were ſtronger or

weaker, taking this Title after that they had driven away the *Brittons*, who ſtill had their own Kings, makes Mr. *Atwood* dream of a conveyance of the Superiority over *Scotland*, from the *Brittons* to the *Saxons*, and invent the Story of *Ina*'s being one of the great Kings among the *Saxons*, who took the Title of all *Britain*, becauſe he was * Married to *Cadwalladers* King of the *Brittons* Daughter. The ‖ *Chron. Sax.* tells us that *Ecgbert* K. of the *Weſt-Saxons* was the Eight who took the Title of King of all *Britain*; Of the ſeven, the Firſt is ‖ *Ælla* King of the *South-Saxons*, and not *Ina* King of the *Weſt-Saxons* as Mr. *Atwood* alledgeth neither is he to be found amongſt them all; and it may be obſerved, that they are not all Kings of the *Weſt-Saxons*, as Mr. *Atwood* poſitively aſſirms, the Second was King of the *Weſt-Saxons*, the Third King of *Kent*, the Fourth of the *Eaſt-Angles*, the Fifth, Sixth & Seventh, of *Northumberland*; next came the ſaid *Ecgbert* K. of the *Weſt-Saxons*, who was the firſt that eſtabliſhed the *Engliſh* Monarchy, by ‖ ſuppreſſing the reſt of the Kingdoms, and not by Succeſſion to the *Brittons*, and made himſelf effectually what theſe before had only taken the Title of; and this Mr. *Atwood* ſeems to own, when he ſays, ‖ *hence is the date of the* Engliſh *Monarchy, tho perhaps* Ecgbert *had not the full exerciſe of that Right, till the year* * 834, *when he had a great Victory over the* Brittons *and* Danes, by which

* P. 162.

‖ Ad an. 827.

‖ Ibid.

‖ Vide Chr. Sax. ad An. 823. & 827.

‖ P. 167.

* *Chron.* Sax. ad An. 835.

which he again insinuats that the Monarchy was not so fully attained by *Ina*'s Marriage as *Ecgberts* Victories; t'was this *Ecgbert* that changed the name of *Britain* into *England*, for which I have Mr. *Atwoods* Authority; so that one should wonder how he comes to make such a pother about the *British* and *Saxon* Kings, their being called Kings of all *Britain*; he says,‖ *in that year* Ecgbert *was at* Wincheſter, *Crowned King of all* Britain, *and publiſhed an Edict or Law, that the* Saxons *from that time ſhould be called* Engliſh, *and* Britain, England: but beſides him I have the Authority of *Stephanus* in his *Theſaurus Linguæ Latinæ*, who says that *Anglia* was called *Britain*.

‖ P. 134.

We may see almost every propoſition of Mr. *Atwood's* overturned by himself; he brings ‖ *Æthelwerds* Authority for proving *Ecgbert* to be King of all *Britain*; and all that that Author says of him is * that he was in *Britannia pollens poteſtate*, *excelling in power in or thro'* Britain, which Mr. *Atwood* finding not to import Soveraignity but meerly greatneſs, most unfairly added, † *or rather poſſeſſed of the Soveraignity of* Britain, he also tells us, that in the lifetime of *Ecgbert*, his eldeſt Son *Ethelſtan* Styled himself Monarch over all *Britain*, which was too hasty, & most openly to contraveen the Edict at *Wincheſter*, appointing *Britain* to be called *England*; he also owns, that the power of the *Britiſh* Monarchy, after the death of King *Ecgbert*, was much *divided* and *weakened*, till it was

‖ Pag. 166 167.

* *Ethelw.* inter Script. Rerum Anglic. Lib. 3. F. 478.

† P. 167.

ſetled

† Pag. 169 170. settled upon King *Alfrede* † in the year 871 till which time *there ſeemed no full Nationa conſent, and the Monarchy ſeemed to be claime only in vertue of the ſettlement of the* Weſt-Saxo Crown; he acknowledges alſo that the *nex year that the* Mercians *had a King diſtinct fro King* Alfred *of the* Weſt-Saxons: and tha neither the *Britiſh Danes* of the *Northumbria* Kingdoms, *Streacled-welſh* of the Kingdom o *Cumberland*, nor *Picts*, at firſt obeyed Kin

* P. 174. * *Alfred, who dyed in the year* 901, *King over a the* Engliſh *Nation*, in the ſtrict ſenſe as th *Chron.* Saxon hath it, and not of the *Britiſh* according to our Authors gloſs and contrar to the Text; but thereafter he ſaith that h

‖ Pag. 176. had ‖ *omitted inſtances of the ſubjection of tho who inhabit the part now called* Scotland, *fro King* Arthurs *time, till the full reſtitution o all the Rights of this Imperial Crown, under* Ed ward *the Elder.* Could he find no inſtanc of this in the Edicts of King *Ecgbert*, the Law of *Edward* the Confeſſor, the Charters of th Kings, the Regiſter of *Abington*, nor in the fu declaration of the Greatneſs and Superiorit of the *Engliſh* Monarchy by the Eſtates of *Eng land* at *Lincoln* to Pope *Boniface.* It is not t be thought, that if he had had inſtances o ſubjection, he would have omitted them, an ſo during that long time *Scotland* was free o Homage, to the *Britiſh* or *Engliſh* Monarch

* Pag. 186. If we give credit to another * Citation of hi from a Charter by King *Edgar*, that Kin

Edward

Edward was not the first who brought *Scotland* under subjection; but *Athelstan* of whom the foresaid Charter hath it, *Primus Regum Anglorum. Nationes quæ Britanniam incolunt sibi arnexis subegit.*

As to the glorious Titles taken by * King *Edgar*, styleing himself *Rex et Basileus totius Angliæ*, wherein *Kinach* King of *Scots*, is said to be a Witness subscribing, is of no import; for first, it is only a grant, by that King *Ecclesiæ Doroborensi*, of the Port and Town of *Sandwich*, and no ways implying Superiority over *Scotland*, being only *Basileus totius Angliæ*, not *Britanniæ* or *Scotiæ*, of which last our King *Edgar* was (long after) designed *Basileus*; and next the Charter is granted after the time *Cumberland* was given to the King of *Scotland* or his next Heir. *Cnute* the *Dane* whom our Author * says *received the Kingdom of* England *upon a good Saxon Title*, * *congregatis primatibus totius Angliæ & Daciæ*, is said by him *to have Right to the Homage of the King of* Scotland, which he concludes upon no better Argument, than *the grant of the Nobility Daciæ*, & he does not translate it *Denmark*, but *Daneland*, which he *believes related to such parts of this Island, as had long been in the hands of the Danes*, and so doubted whether in the time of King *Cnute*, the *Scots* had any King in the Northern parts of *Britain*: I thought this would have been no question to our Author, after he had so often and solemnly settled * *Kinedy King of* Albanie

* Pag. 195.

* P. 209.

* Pag. 211. 212.

* pag. 164. 167. 168.

Albanie *under the Government of a* Saxon *Monarch*, might not for the ſame reaſon the *Scots*
† P. 170. † be called *Picts* in the Reign of King *Alfred* who by conqueſt had Succeeded to the *Pictiſh* dominion.

I come now to conſider another part of
* P. 64. 65. 66. &c. our Authors new Schem, that the * *Scots for long time did aſſiſt as auxiliaries from Ireland, the* Picts *being ſetled in the North, and poſſeſſing the third part of* Britain, *while the* Scots *themſelves had no ſettlement, but returned yearly to* Ireland *with the Bootie taken from the* Britains, Secondly, *when a Colony of them ſettled, they were under the Government of the* Picts, *which continued*
* P. 68. *in* Bede's *time*; *The firſt time* ſays our Author *that the* Scots *are named as a bodie of People, acting in* Britain *without the* Picts, *is in the year* 597 and then he would have thought, they did not Act by themſelves, but *in conjunction* with the *Scots* from *Ireland*, had it not been from an undoubted authority taken from the *Saxon*
* P. 69. Chronicle * *that they were Souldiers and Subject under the* Northumbrian *King*, ſo that the *Scots* ſetled in *Britain* called *Daelreodians* were without a King of their own, but ſubject to
† P. 70. the *Pictiſh* and † *Northumbrian* Kings, and the *Britiſh* Monarchie. The Authority is as follows
* Chr Sax. A. 603. * An. DCIII. *Hoc anno Ægthanus Scotorum Rex, acie decertabat cum Daelreodis et* Æthelfer tho Northymbrorum *Rege apud* Degſtane, *ac deletus eſt pene omnis ejus exercitus*, from which he concludes that theſe *Daelreodians* had put them

ſelves

ſelves under the protection of the *Northumbrian* Kings, and made up part of || *Ethelferth's* Armie, and that the *Scots* whom *Ethelfrid* ſubdued, *were theſe living out of* Britain, in *Ireland*, for (ſayeth he) the *Daelreodian Scots* ſetled in *Britain*, fought under the *Northumbrian* King, and therefore *Edan* or *Ægthan* King of the *Scots* was King of theſe inhabiting *Ireland*. To this I anſwer Firſt, That *Ægthan's* fighting againſt the *Daelreodians*, and the King of *Northumberland*, will not prove that the *Daelreodians* were under his Government, but only that they were both joyned in the War againſt *Ægthan*, and if there was any Superiority, it ſeems due to the *Daelreodians* (*firſt named, and the more ancient Inhabitants of the Iſland*) over the *Northumbrians*; but the truth of the matter is, there is an error in the *Chron. Saxon.* or the tranſcriber of it, deſcribing this action which the Author has from * *Bede* who makes no mention of the *Daelreodians*, but only of *Edan Rex Scottorum, qui Britanniam inhabitant; venit contra eum* [Edilfredum Nordanhumbrorum Regem] *cum immenſo ac forti exercitu ſed cum paucis aufugit victus.* And adds as in the *Chron. Sax.* that *Degſtan* was the place of the Battle, and that *Theobaldus Edilfred's* Brother was killed; So it is plain *Edan* was King of the *Scots* in *Britain* contrair to Mr. *Atwoods* aſſertion.

|| P. 69.

* Lib. 1. cap. 34.

To ſupport his opinion he ſays, * *Nennius followed next after* Gildas, and then * adds

* P. 66.

* P. 68.

that *the Chronicle obſerves, that many years after the* Picts *ſettled, ſome of the* Scots *from* Ireland, *coming into* Britain, *got ſome part of this Land*, and then has the Story concerning *Ægthan* and the *Daelreodians*, and * ſaith that *Bede agreeth with the Chronicle in Subſtance as to this matter, and* * *that* Bede *plainly followed the Saxon Chronicle*, but our Author choſ'd to uſe the words of the Chronicle, which * he ſays *cannot be denyed to be a better authority than* Bede : If this were ſo, he had ſome ſhadow for his opinion; But firſt it is clear from himſelf, that *Nennius* was not the next Writer, for he ſays *he flowriſh'd about the year* * 850, as is obſerved by the preſent Biſhop of *Worceſter*, and will likewiſe be oblidged to acknowledge, that the *Chron. Saxon.* was not written till long after *Bede's* time, ſince he placeth that Chronicle after * *Nennius*, & making *Nennius* the next Writer after *Gildas* ; and it is obſerved by the Learned and judicious Editor Dr. *Gibſon* in his Preface, *That the Chronicle was Written at different times, and by ſeveral hands, and particularly a part of it hath been written in the life, or about the time of the death of* William *the firſt*, (The *Saxon Chronicle* being oft cited by *Florence* of *Worceſter*) *and that albeit the Writers might have ſeen other Chronicles beſides* Bede, yet he does not alledge that any of them were ſo ancient. And it is plain, that moſt things of the *Chron. Saxon.* are copied from *Bede*, and where there is variation, the alterations are not ſo right, and appear

* P. 69.
* P. 67.
* P. 70.
* P. 73.
* P. 66.

appear to be written in a later time. The * *Saxon Chronicle* mentioning the five Nations inhabiting *Britain*, ſaith *one of them was Brittanica, ſive Wallica*, when the word *Wallica* is not to be found in † *Bede*, who mentioning the place whence the *Britains* came, ſaith it was † *de tractu Armoricano*, and the Chronicle, * *Brittanni qui ex Armenia profecti*; But is not ſo probable, that the *Britains* came from *Armenia* in *Aſia*, as from *Little Britany* lying on the oppoſit Coaſt in *Gaul*. * *Bede* has alſo the Story of the ſeven famous *Saxon* Kings, who governed *Britain* ending with King *Oſui*, the * Chronicle addeth *Ecgbert the 8th Monarch, who lived long after* Bede's *time*. How inconſiſtent then is our Author? He will not allow King *Edan* to be ſettled in *Britain* in the year 603, nor any K. till *Kenneth* in the * year 843, and perhaps none ſettled in the Reign of King *Cnute*, who dyed in the year 1036: and yet he ſticks not to tell that *Arthur* the famous King of the *Britons* appointed * *Angeſil* to be King of *Scotland*, who did him Homage for that Kingdom, and caried the Sword of Honour before him, which would have been long before the time of King *Edan* or *Aidan*.

* P. 1.

† Lib. 1. Cap. 1.

† Ubi ſupra.

* P. 1.

* Lib. 2. Cap. 5.

* Ad an. 837.

* P. 73.

* P. 111. 112. 124. *Vriam* thoſe of *Murray*.

Mr. *Atwood* fearing it ſeems that this paſſage of the *Chronicon Saxonicum* is not ſufficient to make the *Scots* Subject to the *Northumbrians*, alledgeth them to have been Vaſſals of the *Picts*. And becauſe this Text doth not ſubject

the *Picts* to the *Northumbrians*, he make uſe of another Text from *Bede*, to make the *Picts* ſubject to them, and ſo the *Scots* in conſequence, the Text is, *that King Oſui, Gentem Pictorum maxima ex parte Regno Anglorum ſubjecit*, what then? King *Oſui* lived in the year 664, long after King *Æthelfred*, who lived in the year 603; and ſuppoſing K. *Oſui* had taken a great part of the Kingdom from the *Picts*, *viz. Laudonia*, which was the *Northern* part of the *Britiſh* Province called *Pictland*; will it therefore follow, that all the *Pictiſh* Dominions beyond *Forth* and the ſhort *Roman* Wall, and the *Scotiſh* Dominions were ſubject to the *Northumbrian* King; and even *Pictland* it ſelf was but a ſhort while enjoyed by the *Northumbrians*, for what King *Oſui* gained, * *Bede* tells us that his Son King *Ecgfrid* loſt in the year 684, *Nam & Picti terram poſſeſſionis ſuæ quam tenuerunt Angli* &c. *libertatem recepernnt, quam & hactenus habent per annos circiter Quadraginta & Sex.* I think it no whim that *Ecgfert's* expedition in *Hibernia* was not in *Ireland*, but in *Gallaway* or *Argyle Shire* in *Scotland*; it being not only the opinion of Sir *George Mckenzie*, but of * *Ferrarius* that theſe parts of *Scotland* were at that time

* Lib. 4. cap. 26.

* Lexicon edit. Icenaci an. 1677, ad verbum *Scoti* ip quoque nunc *Scotia* vice verſa aliquando *Hibernia* dicta fuit maxima pars *Scotiæ* montana & occidua in ipſius *Hiber* proſpectu.

calle

called *Hibernia* as well as *Ireland.* Our Author has alſo a pretty Gloſs upon the three *Scotiſh* Pilgrims || *Dubſtan, Maccebeth* and *Maelinmun*; *certainly the ſame with Malcolm* the firſt, *who according to Sir* T. C. *Succeeded* Conſtantin *as his next Kinſman:* does he believe that *Malcolm* King of *Scots* came a Pilgrim from *Ireland* to ſettle in *England* for devotions ſake; nor in this will the Authority of the Learned *Craig* be of any uſe to him, for at this time neither *Conſtantine*, nor *Malcolm* was King, but *Gregorie* who began his Reign A. 876 and dyed 893, and the *Conſtantine* whom he takes notice of, did not begin till about the year 904, and dyed 943, to who n indeed King *Malcolm* the firſt ſucceeded, which is all that is aſſerted by *Craig.*

|| P. 173. Chron. Sax. ad An. 891.

He relates *the ſettlement of the* Danes *in the* Northumbrian *Kingdom, and that in the year* 875, *their leaders ſubdued and frequently waſted the* Picts *and* Streacled-Welſh, from which he inferrs two things, *That the* Scots *had loſed their Dominion in* Britain *after the time of King* Cuned, *and that the Streacled-Welſh who were* Britons, *and the* Picts *had yet the power, in the Year* 875, & ſo *Cumberland* could not belong to the *Scots*; but I think he might have concluded with far better reaſon, that the *Scots* were underſtood by the name *Picts* whom King *Kenneth* had ſubdued, eſpecially ſeeing he aſſerts that *Edward* the Firſt, the ſon of King *Alfred* had the Kings of the || *Cumbrians, Scots,* and the

† P. 170. & 171.

|| P. 177.

the *Stregwelſh* Subject to him as their *Superior Lord*; ſo that theſe who were called *Picts* in K. *Alfred's* Reign, are in K. *Edward's* called *Scots*, I muſt alſo here obſerve an error in our As. tranſlation, for the Text has it *Scotorum Cumbror & Stregwallorum Reges*, yet in the *Engliſh* he has the *Cumbrians* before the *Scots*; but he committs yet a greater error in the ſame Page, where he calls the *Stregwelſh* the *Cumbrians*, whereas in his Citation they are diſtinguiſhed from the *Cumbrians*, as well as the *Scots*.

To me it appeareth moſt probable, that *Rex Cumbrorum* being placed after *Scotorum*, & before *Stregwallorum Reges*, was a *Scotiſh* not a *Welſh* Prince, and that the *Strathcledwelſh* King, had the Head or Seat of his power at *Peaclond* in *Derbie-Shire* in *North-Wales*, and not in *Cumberland* as our Author ſuppoſeth, which has been under a *Scotiſh* King, or given to another by his grant: Mr. *Atwood* indeed alledges, that *Cumberland* was never ſubject to the *Scots*; till King *Edmund* gave it to *Malcolm* the *Scot*, and even defies us to ſhew any *Scottiſh* King or Prince of *Cumberland* before *Malcolm* the ſecond, in the time of K. *Edgar*, but it is far more probable, that *Cumberland* was the ancient poſſeſſion of the *Scots*, purchaſed from their old Friends the *Brittons*, for their aſſiſtance againſt the *Saxons*, and then from the *Brittons* or *Welſh* and *Saxons*, for their aſſiſtance againſt the *Danes*, and that whatever part the *Picts* might have had in *Cumberland*

fell

fell to the *Scots* upon their expulsion, and that this deed of King *Edmunds* to *Malcolm* the first in the year 945, was rather a confirmation than a new grant, especially seeing * *Ingulphus* in his account of the Battle of *Brunford*, in the year 938, among these who fought with *Constantine* King of the *Scots*, against K. *Athelstane*, mentions *Eugenius Rex Cumbrorum*, which was a very common name in *Scotland*, and of which we have had many Kings, and there never having been any *Welsh* King of that name that I heard of: Onr Author having alledged, that *Cumberland* never belonged to the *Scots*, till *Edmund's* time, concludes that the Homage done by our Kings behoved to be for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, tho' still no Author of that time alledges any to have been performed; and further asserts, that even the Homage done after this grant, could not be for *Cumberland*, because says he, *Malcolm* King of the *Cumbers*, was an *Homager* to King *Edgar*, at the same time, when *Kinady* King of the *Scots* performed Homage, which behoved to be for *Scotland*, but this is as weak as the rest; and I think it scarce becomes a Lawyer to alledge, that King *Kenneth's*, giving the Title, or even assigning *Cumberland* to *Malcolm* his next Heir, should ever take away King *Edgar's* Right of Homage due by *Kenneth* for these Lands; King *William's* grant of *Huntingtoun* (which he had from || K. *Henry* the second) to his Brother *David*, who from that was designed

* Inter rerum. Anglicarum Scriptores tom. 1. P. 37.

|| Chron. de melrad an. 1186.

ſigned Earl of *Huntington*, was another of th
ſame kind. Mr. *Atwood* is more unacountabl
* P. 1. ignorant when he expreſſes his conceit,* tha
the *Scotiſh* Crown was never called the Impe
rial Crown of the Realm, before the Act anen
‖ K. Char. 2d. Par. 1ſt, Act 5. the Succeſſion in the year 1681, when he migh
have ſeen that Epithet uſed in the Year ‖ 166
† K. Ja. 6. Par. 18. Act 1. and the power called Imperial in the Yea
† 1606, ratified by *K. Charles* the firſt, *Act*
* Act. 8. Parl. 1. 1567. *Parl.* 1633, and the Kingdom called th
Empire in the * Coronation Oath. I ſha
add ſome more expreſſions from our Acts o
‖ Parl. 5. Cap. 30. K. J. 3. An. 1469. Parliament importing the Soveraignity of ou
Kings ‖ *For our Soveraigne Lord has full Juri*
diction, and free Impire within this Realm. ‖ *Al*
‖ Parl. 15. Cap. 255. K. J. 6. An. 1597. *beit it can not be denyed, but his* Majeſty *is a fr*
Prince of a Soveraign Power, haveand als great L
berties and Prorogatives be the Laws of this Real
and priviledge of his Crown and Diadem, as an
uther King or Prince or Potentat quhatſomever.

I can not forbear to notice an other mai
argument of Mr. *Atwoods*, of the ſubjectio
of *Scotland*, which he repeats through hi
whole Book, that the *Scots* by the Laws o
* P. 51. & 53. *Edward* the Confeſſor, being priviledged * *tha*
they may and ought of Right to cohabite an
remain in the Kingdom of *Britaine* or *England*
and be accompted Denizons, and injoy the pri
viledges of the Kingdom, and therefore the King
‖ Vide parl 8. An. 1558. Q. *Mary*. of England *are intituled to the alledgance of th*
Scots. This I muſt declare to be but a ver
weak and bad inference: Had not the ‖ *Scots* th
ſam

ſame priviledges and liberties of *French-men* within *France*, and the *French* the like in *Scotland?* were therefore the *Scots* eſteemed Vaſſals, or within the alledgance of *France* or the *French*, Liege men of *Scotland?* was not this communication of priviledges given to fortifie the ancient League between the two Kingdoms. For the like reaſon it was, that the *Engliſh* gave *Cumberland* to the *Scots*, and the priviledges of being *Denizons* of *England*, for aſſiſting them againſt the *Danes*.

Our Author's propoſition ſeems truly to be very ſtrange **that William the firſt* (as he ſayeth) *falſely called the Conqueror, came to the Crown upon an Saxon Title, and thereby continued the Right of the* Crown *of* England *to the ſuperiority*, &c. *That his became only the Regnant Family, but he left no Right of deſcent to the next of his blood.* In conſequence of this he aſſerts, *that* William *ſtood nearer to the throne by the Laws of* England, *than* Edgar Atheling, *and his Baſtardie was no material objection againſt it, and that in regaird of his Relation* (*which was that his* Father *was* Son *to* Richard *Duke of* Normandie, *whoſe* Siſter Emma *was* Mother *to* Edward *the* Confeſſor, *the laſt Poſſeſſor of the Throne*) *and perſonal merit, he was choſen Succeſſor by National conſent, and that he came to the Throne upon that Right, and not as a Conqueror, and that Conſanguinity or Affinity with Kings or Queens, who had been conſecrat to the Royal dignity, was a ſufficient Saxon Title to be* * Cap. 37.

 choſen

choſen King. I ſhall not enquire into the par
of this Scheme, but leave it to the learned
that Nation; If this be the admirable frame
the *Engliſh* Monarchy, I hope I will be excuſe
to ſay, that it needeth the outmoſt ſtreatch
invention to make *William* of *Normandie* a Leg
or Hereditary King upon a *Saxon* Title, ſeein
he was not in Conſanguinity with the *Saxo*
King *Edward*, as deſcended of the Race an
Blood of the *Saxon* Kings, but only of th
Blood of *Edwards* Mother Queen *Emma*, an
not her lawful, but ſpurious and Baſtar
Grand-Nephew, and ſo only Collateral * t
her; ſo that I think *Conqueſt*, was not his falſe
but true Title, which was prudently confirme
by the agreement he made to receive the uſu
ceremonies at the Election or Coronation
their Kings, and to take the Coronation Oat
for mantaining the Laws. Secondly, that
inſtances from the manner of King *Willia*
or his Succeſſors their acceſſion to the Crow
of *England*, can regulat or determine the N
ture of the *Scotiſh* Royal Succeſſion, as bei
Dependent upon that of *England*, as he falſ
ſuppoſeth.

I ſhal now briefly examine a few of the mo
material inſtances he gives in the Royal Su
ceſſion of *Scotland*, ſince the death of Ki
Alexander the third, from which he infers t

* P. 410. *Thus the Relation of* William *the firſt to* Emma, *g*
him a qualification for an Election, being of the Royal Family

Monarc

Monarchie not to be Succeſſive in the Right of proximitie of Blood, but meerly Elective by the States, and that of any Perſon of the Royal Blood, albeit in a remoter degree : Beſides he doth plainly inſinuat, that a Baſtard of that Blood, by the Authority of the States was admitted King. The firſt inſtance he gives, is, that *Robert Bruce*, deſcended of a younger Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*, Brother to our King *William* the firſt, was declared *Righteous and Lawful Heir* of the Crown, preferable to *John Baliol*, and *Edward* his Son, deſcended of the Eldeſt Daughter of the ſaid Earl of *Huntingtoun*. If the matter be rightly conſidered, this is no argument of the violation of the right of the Royal Succeſſion, but rather that the Right of Proximity of blood was ſtrictly to be obſerved, and that a Male was preferable to the Female, in the ſame degree of Conſanguinity, and ſo *Robert Bruce* preferable to *Dornagilla*, and to *John Balliol* her Son, who was not allowed the Right of Repreſenting his Mother; tho he if had been of the ſame degree with *Robert Bruce* as his Mother was, *Baliol* would have been preferred to *Bruce*, as being deſcended of the Elder Siſter; in which matter judgment moſt be made, according to the Rules of Succeſſion then received,‖ whieh in the opinion of **Cujacius* and other Learned Lawyers, by the cuſtom of *Normandie* and moſt other places, in theſe times were in favour of the neareſt of Blood, and

‖ P. 440.
* De feudis.

not according to the Rules of Succeſſion lately received, whereby a perſon in a remoter degree, is preferred by reaſon of the Right of Repreſentation of one Deceaſed. The Crown and Kingdom of *Scotland* being Independent, the States were the Legal, proper, and Neceſſar Judges in the caſe, and they were ſufficientlie convinced of the miſchiefs which hapened by the inconſiderat ſubmiſſion, of the Competitors for the Crown (& their factions in the States) to the judgment of *Edward* of *England*, who had determined more with regard to his own advantage, then to the juſtice of *Baliols* Claim, that ſo the Crown of *Scotland* might be Feudatorie of *England*, which was yielded through the weakneſs of *Baliol*; But he afterwards reclaiming, was ſo far from recovering Freedom and Independency, that he himſelf was debarred from the Kingdom, and it annexed to the Crown of *England*. Had not then the States Reaſon and Right to aſſume their Power, and do juſtice in declaring the Kingdom to be Independent of any Forraign power, and King *Robert Bruce* to be the Rightful and Lawful Heir of the Crown.

* P. 504.
‖ Lib. 12. Cap. 24.

The inſtance * our Author gives from ‖ *Fordon* is as bad, whereby the Crown by Act of Parliament, *failzeing Heirs Male of King* Robert Bruce *his Body, ſhould deſcend upon* Edward Bruce *his Brother, and he dying without Heirs Male, that* Marjory *ſhould Succeed in the Kingdom, or other the Kings Daughters*; For

this caſe, there is no change of the Monarchie, from Succeſſive to Elective, by the States, but a preference of *Edward* the King's Brother, and Heir Male, to his Daughter and Heir Female, which was thought neceſſar in time of great danger (the Act of Parliament being in the year 1315, nixt year after the Battel of *Banock-burn*, when the King was ſcarce well ſettled on the Throne) and with reſpect to the great merit, and valour of *Edward Bruce*, who was thought moſt capable to defend the Soveraignity and Right of the Crown, eſpecially *Marjory Bruce* then being without an Husband to Act for her: and this is not meerly an Act of the States, but propoſed by the King himſelf, with conſent of his Daughter, who had the only Right to quarrel it; and was not an ſimple excluſion of the Female Succeſſion, but only preference of *Edward Bruce* and the Heirs Male of his Body, failieing of which, the Female Right to the Crown was to revive, which caſe indeed happened.

That this was the conſideration for the exception in favours of *Edward Bruce*, in prejudice of the Lineal Heir *Marjory*, I have the Authority of the ſame Act cited by Mr. *Atwood* in the following clauſe. *Item ordinaverunt, de conſenſu dicti Domini Regis, &* Marjorie *filie ſue, die preſentis ordinationis, heredis ſue apparentis; Quod ſi contingat (quod abſit) dictum* Dominum Regem, *ſine herede maſculo de corpore*

ſuo

ſuo procreato, ſuperſtite & permanente, diem cla
dere extremum, Nobilis vir Dominus Edwa
dus de Brois, *dicti Domini Regis* Germanus, *ta*
quam vir ſtrenuus, & in actibus Bellicis, pro d
ſenſione juris & Libertatis Regni Scotie, *quam*
plurime expertus, & heredes ſui maſculi de corpo
‖ P. 504. *ſuo procreandi, ipſo Domino Regi, in Regno ipſo ſu*
cedant. This leads me to take notice of M
Atwoods unfair Citation when he ‖ ſays,
Edward *ſhould die without Heirs Male, then th*
ſaid Marjory *ſhould Succeed* &c. whereas the A
has it, *& heredes ſui maſculi, de corpore ſuo l*
gitime procreandi ipſo Domino Regi, &c. In
nother place he alſo cites this Charter falſel
the true one has it, *Succeſſio ad predict*
Marjoriam, vel ipſa deficiente, ad propinquiore
heredem, de corpore Domini Regis Roberti *line*
liter deſcendentem, ſine contradictione cujuſcunq
revertatur; dum tamen de conſenſu Domini Reg
vel ipſo deficiente, quod abſit, de conſenſu Maj
ris partis communitatis Regni, dicta Marjor
Matrimonialiter fuit Copulata. Mr. *Atwoo*
falſe Tranſlation is, *That the ſaid* Marjo
ſhould ſucceed in the Kingdom, or other the Kin
Daughters, if they Married *with conſent of t*
King and Kingdom. Wherein his deſigne
apparent to make the Monarchy not Succeſ
but elective, albeit the Act expreſſes *Marj*
Bruce the Daughter, Heir apparent, the day
the ordination, and that the Crown belong
to her as Lineal Heir without conrradictio

But ſuppoſing the Femal Succeſſion, h
be

been simply excluded by an Act of the King, with advice and consent of the Estates of Parliament, as it is in *France* by the Salick Law, would therefore the Monarchy be changed from Successive to Elective? Our Author thinks * that this Act of Parliament did not go beyond the person of *Marjory*, and that it was the States of the Kingdom taking to themselves a power of judging, according to the intent of an Act of Settlement, who did by a new deed of theirs, extend the Act to prefer *Robert Stewart* Marjorie's Son; But in this he shows his ignorance, *Marjory* being only superceeded, in case *Edward Bruce* or the Heirs Male of his Body, should survive the King, which did not happen, the Right of *Marjory* and her Son did continue by vertue of the former Laws, and he Succeeded and was not Elected King: But beside this Act, there are other two to be found in *Fordon*, declaring the Succession of the Crown to belong to *Robert Stewart* Son of *Walter*, *Stewart* of *Scotland*, by his Wife *Marjory Bruce* of good Memory, which was to cut off the pretensions of other Competitors that might appear, the first whereof is Recorded at length, bearing to have been in the year 1318, (when both *Edward*, and *Robert's* Mother were dead) declaring that he was to Succeed to his || Grandfather King *Robert Bruce*, failieing Heirs Male of his Body, which case did not happen, for *David Bruce* was born afterwards, and so upon King

* P. 512.

|| *Tanquam heres suus proximior & Legitimus in ipso Regno plenarie succedat*

King *Davids* death, the Right of the Crow
came to *Robert Stewart* by Succeſſion, and n
Election; the other Act declaring the Su
ceſſion of *Robert Stewart*, after *David* the King
Son, was in the year 1326. King *Robert Stew*
the 27 of *March* 1371, immediatly after t
performing of the ſolemnity of Anointing a
Coronation, declared in preſence of the State
his own Right of Succeſſion, as well by proximi
of Blood, as by certain inſtruments made the ti
of his Grandfather, and therefore, after he h
received the Oaths of Fidelity *and* Homage, a
willing after the manner and example of t
ſaid good King Robert *his Grandfather, (tho m*
than needful) to declare his Succeſſor and true He
tho the ſame did clearly appear, & by the unanim
conſent, Declared, that John *Earl of* Carric
and Stewart of Scotland, *Erit & eſſe debet, ver*
& legittimus heres ſuus, &c. There is a ſeco
Act of Succeſſion in the third year of that Kin
Reign, which doth not only declare 'John
'be Heir of the Crown, but after him, fail
'ing Heirs-male, *Robert* Earl of *Fife* and *M*
'*teith*, & he failieing in like manner, *Alexan*
'*Stewart* of *Badzenach* afterwards Earl of *Buch*
'all deſigned ſons of the firſt Marriage, and th
'alſo failieing to *David* Earl of *Strather*
'and in like manner after him, to *Walter St*
'*art* afterwards Earl of *Athol*, Sons of the ſeco
'Marriage, and failieing of all the Heirs Ma
'*veri & legittimi heredes de Sanguine & Parent*
'*regali*, &c. So that our Queen *Mary* the fi
Succeed

ucceeded by the nature of the Monarchy, and y the laſt part of the ſaid Act, as right & lawful Heir of the Crown. If Mr. *Atwood* deſire more f this Act, he may have * it *verbatim*: By which plainly appears, there was no Baſtardy in he caſe of King *Robert* the Third, and that he eeded not the aſſiſtance of an Act of the States o capacitate him to ſucceed. * This Writer oes moſt impudently aver, that the Charter ow in the *Scots* Colledge at *Paris*, by *Robert* he ſecond, when he was *Stewart* of *Scotland*, *arries with it apparent Marks of Forgery*, be-auſe it beareth a diſpenſation for *Robert Stewart* o Marry *Elizabeth Mure*, notwithſtanding of he impediment of Conſanguinity and Affini-y; The Charter, ſays he, is * *dated at* Perth *he* 12 *of* January 1364, *and atteſted by* John Stewart *his firſt Son and Heir*, *Lord of* Kyle: His chief Ground of Forgery is, *That in the ear* 1364, John *the Son is ſtiled Lord of* Kyle, (which he ſays) *is abundantly diſproved by an undoubted Record produced by the Lord* Tarbet, *being a Charter of King* David, which he places *in the Year* 1350, *atteſted by* Robert, *and his firſt begotten Son and Heir* John Stewart *Earl of* Carrick; And doth reaſonably conclude, that if *John* was Earl of *Carrick* in the Year 1350, he could not ſubſcrive any Deed or Charter thereafter, only with the Title of a Barony; And thinks the Charter was granted by *John* Lord *de Yla*, the Son in Law, and not by *John* Lord of *Kyle*. I muſt in this Matter vindicate our

* See *Skeen* and *Stewart's* Collections.

* P. 514.

* P. 515.

Country-men of the *Romiſh* Communion, fro
impoſing upon Men of Quality, by producin
to them a forged Charter; For I have ſee
this Charter *verbatim*, as it is publiſhed b
them, in the Extracts out of the two regiſt
Books of the Biſhoprick of *Glasgow*, taken fro
theſe Records in the Year 1556, ſome Years b
fore they were carried to *Paris*, at the Refo
mation. The ingenious Perſons of both Na
ons, who have ſeen this Charter, would eaſi
have diſcovered its Falſhood, if it had carri
ſuch apparent Marks of Forgery, as doth th
Charters of Homage by *Malcolm* the Third an
Edgar, which *Atwood* with a great dale
Paſſion, would perſwade the World to b
Genuine. What he ſayeth of a Charter gran
ed by King *David* in the Year 1350, atteſte
by *John Stewart* Earl of *Carrick*, diſcovers h
groſs Ignorance, for at that time King *Dav*
being a Priſoner in *England*, granted no Cha
ters, and *John* was not Earl of *Carrick*, till h
Father was created Earl of *Strathern*, after Kin
David returned to *Scotland* in the Year 135
He doth alſo ridiculouſly ſuppoſe, That *Joh*
was ſtiled Earl of *Carrick*, and ſometime
Stewart of *Carrick*; whereas there was never ſuc
a Deſignation as *Stewart* of *Carrick*, nor was *Joh*
ever deſigned *Stewart*, but as his Sirname, fo
the Office became the *Sirname* of his Father
Family, and conſequently his Sirname, whic

* P. 616. * *Atwood* diſtinguiſhes by *Commas* thus, *John Stewart*, Earl of *Carrick*. If he had ſeen *Fordo*

he would have found *John* designed by the Barony of || *Kyle*, in an expedition he had in the year 1355, into the Stewartrie of *Andirdale* under his Father the *Stewart*, when King *David* was detained in *England*; and in the same Chronicle is designed † *Johannes Seneſcallus* de *Kyle*. And in the Regiſter of *Paſlay*, he will find a Charter by ‖ *Joannes Seneſcallus*, Dominus *de Kyle*, to that Abbacie; nor will he find in any authentick Deed, Charter or Record, *John* designed Comes de *Carrick*, till the end of the Reign of King *David*, and particularly in his Charter of confirmation, of the Popes Bull, concerning the goods of the Deceaſt Biſhops. Upon this ſubject the Learned and Judicious Hiſtoriographer Mr. *Rymer* in his firſt Letter to the Lord Biſhop of *Carlile*, hath from the *Engliſh* Records, given many and proper inſtances and ingenious remarks. As to the grant, by King *Robert* to one *John Stewart*, begot between him and his beloved *Moram*, I take it to be a miſtake, in Tranſcribing the Record, which beareth to be *Dilectam noſtram Mariotam*, which laſt word being contracted, has been read *Moram*; it appeareth by that and an other Charter by that K. in the Records, that *Mariota* de *Cardney*, was the Kings Concubine, and Mother of three Sons, whereof this *John Stewart* was one, who got Lands from the King. *Robert* de *Cardeny* Brother to this Concubine, by her favour was promoted to be ‖ Biſhop of *Dunkel*. It is beyond debate, that

‖ *Fordon.* L. 14 C. 15. F. 270. *Johannes Stewart* filius Gardiani, Dominus de *Kyle*.

† Ad An. 1363.

‖ Fol. 15. *Robertus Seneſcallus*. Scotiæ Comes de *Strathern*, & *Joannes Seneſcallus* primogenitus & heres ipſius, Dominus de *Kyle*. &c.

‖ Lib. *Dunkeld*. per favorem Regis erga Sororem, &c

the three Sons of *Elizabeth Mure*, and two of *Euphame Roſs*, mentioned in the ſecond Declaration, concerning the Succeſſion to the Crown, and in many authentick Deeds, were lawful Children, and *Mariota's* three Sons were Baſtards, and their Mother the King's Concubine. I believe it cannot be made appear by any authentick deed, that *Elizabeth Mure* was Married to *Giffard* of *Yeſter*, or to any other but to *Robert*, *Stewart* of *Scotland*; I ſuppoſe the ground of this miſtake may be, that near this time *John Giffard* of *Yeſter* was Married to *Eupham Morham* (not *Mure* or *More*) Daughter and Heir of the Family of *Morham* of that Ilk in *Eaſt-Lothian*, by whom the Lands of *Morham* was acquired to the Family of *Yeſter*; for this I have ſeen a Charter of confirmation by *Hugo Giffard dominus de* Yeſter, *filius & heres Domine* Eufemie Giffard *Dominede* Morham *de Baru*, of a Charter by *Quondam Domini Thomas de* Morham, which he gave to the Abbot & Convent of *Holy-rud-houſe* in *Edinburgh*, *ſuper jure Patronatus Eccleſie de* Baru, which was confirmed by *Eufemia filia dicti Domini Thome de* Morham, *filii & heredis Domini Thome de* Morhame *Patris*, *Uxoris*, & *Sponſe quondam Domini Joannis Giffard* —— *in ſua pura & libera viduitate*, &c. The Charter by *Hugo Giffard* is dated at *Baru*, *ſecundo Decembris* 1345, I take the firſt deſignation of *Eufemia Giffard*, to be a miſtake for *Morham*, for ſhe is afterward deſigned *Eufemia*, the Daught

of Sir *Thomas* of *Morhame*, Son of Sir *Thomas de Morham* her Grand-father, and ſhe is deſigned Lady *Morhame* and *Baru*, or perhaps ſhe is called in the firſt place *Giffard* by the Sirname of her Husband, after the *Engliſh* faſhion; This being in the year 1345, agrees with the time of *Elizabeth Mure*. The continuator of † *Fordon* living in the Reign of King *James* the ſecond, hath taken the Sirname of *Mure*, for *Morham*, and changed the Chriſtened name *Euſemia* (the name of K. *Robert's* 2*d*. Wife) to *Elizabeth* the name of his firſt Wife, and ſo made up the Fabulous Story of *Elizabeth Mure's* being Married to *Giffard* of *Yeſter*, and after his death and the death of Queen *Euſemia*, King *Robert's* Marriage with *Elizabeth*, of which Story no part is true, This Continuator living in the Reign of K. *Ja.* the ſecond, as above ſaid, has probably been a favorite of *Walter* Earl of *Athol*, and willing to excuſe upon that Title, the Murder of King *James* the firſt by that Earl; and Writing in a time when all the perſons concerned in this Story were dead, has been blindly followed in his miſtake, by the reſt of the *Scotiſh* Writers.

† Lib. 14. C. Ult. Rex *Robertus* de Domina *Elizabeth* genuit tres filios, Joannem, &c. Dehinc deſponſavit Dominam *Euſemiam*, &c.

The Publiſher *Chartæ Authenticæ Roberti Seneſchalli Scotiæ*, has endeavoured to vindicat *Joannes Major* from this Fable, and to impute it to the ſimplicitie of *Hector Boetius*, and cheifly to the diſloyal principles of *George Buchanan*, whom he ſayeth could produce no other Witneſs but *Hector Boetius*; I acknowledge that Author has very judiciouſly in his

Obſervations,

Obſervations, diſcuſſed that Fable, but ha
given a wrong turn to the riſe of it, whic
was by the aforeſaid continuator who wrot
when King *James* the Second was fourtee
years old, as appears by the Chronicle it ſel
falling to be about the year 1444, pro
bably before the Birth of *Major* or *Boetius*. Th
paſſage of || *Joannes Major* is, *Mortua enim El*
zabeth Regina, hanc Eufemiam in conjugem a
cepit, & Matrimonii gratia proles legitimat
ſunt, from which the Publiſher obſerves, th
Major eſteemed *Elizabeth Mure* to be dead, b
fore the Marriage of *Robert Stewart* with *Euph*
Roſs, and adds a ſpeciall turn of his own, th
at leaſt the firſt Children of that Marriage we
begotten in Adulterie, while *Elizabeth* Mu
the firſt Wife of *Robert* was alive, and th
the Illegittimatione aſcrived by the more A
cient Writers, to the Children of *Euphame R*
the ſecond Wife, was by *Boetius* miſtake i
puted to the Children of *Elizabeth* Mure. F
this gloſſe, the Publiſher is indeed lyable
correction, tho' not for the authentick Ch
ter, I acknowledge the words are *Major's*, b
I am perſwaded the ſenſe is not his, but t
error is in the Printing, in tranſpoſing *Eli*
beth for *Eufemia*, and the Clauſe being th
read, *mortua enim* Eufemia *Regina, hanc*
lizabetham *in conjugem accepit, &c.* ſo M
jor is agreed with himſelf, and the * reſt;
the obſervator will preſs the literal meani
againſt the true ſenſe, he will have no re

|| Lib. 6 C. 6. F. 121.

* *Fordon* L. 14. C. Ult. Et mortua Regina *Eufemia*, deſponſavit premiſſam Dominam *Elizabeth*, & ſic virtute ſuperveni-entis matrimonii 2darum nuptiarum legitimati ſunt predicti tres, *&c.*

on to commend *Major* as an eminent Doctor f the Facultie of *Paris*, when his opinion is, hat *Elizabeth Mure* lived until ſhe was Queen, hich was neceſſarlie after King *Robert* be-ame King in the year 1371, and ſo doth over-hrow the faith of the authentick Charter, earing *Elizabeth Mure* to be dead in the year 364, and maketh the two Sons of *Eupham Roſs* Baſtards, who by the Act of Succeſſion re declared lawful Children and Succeſſors to he Crown: and *Major* muſt contradict him-elf, when he ſayeth,* *Anno ſecundo Regni* Ro-erti *Regis*, *filia Comitis Roſſenſis coronata eſt Regina*: &c. And without mentioning *Eli-abeth Mure* to be Queen, and treating of *Ro-ert* the ſecond, uſeth theſe words || *Iſte Rex e facto unam de filiabus* Adæ Mure *militis*, *ſibi opulavit*, *quam poſtea per Diſpenſationem uxorem uxit*, *ex qua* Robertum Tertium *genuit*, which learly ſheweth, that he did not reckon *Eliza-eth Mure* Queen, and the firſt lawful Wife of ing *Robert*.

* Lib. 6. C. 1. F. 104

Lib. 4. C. 17. F. 76. In Genealogia, Ja. 5ti

It is ſtrange to ſee with what fury Mr. *At-ood* diſcharges himſelf, againſt his learned nd worthy Countrie-men, the Lord Biſhop f *Carlile*, Mr. *Tyrrell*, Dr. *Hicks*, and Sir *Henry pelman* and others, for no other reaſon, but ecauſe that what they have with judgment nd modeſty advanced in their Writings, is nconſiſtent with his imaginarie Schemes, Fa-ulous Authors, Forged Charters, and inter-olated Lawes; He is in a ſpecial manner un-

juſt

juſt to the right Reverend beforementioned P
late, and Mr. *Tyrrell* who had diſcovered
their Writings great inclination to be eq
and fair to both Nations, and with whom
have found my ſelf oblidged to differ in ſo
matters, wherein I conceive they ſeem to ha
favoured their own Countrie. He is ſtill m
rude & indiſcreet to ſome of our Countrie-m
eſpecially to the Learned and Eminent La
yer Mr. *Thomas Craig* of *Ricartoun* Advoc
whom he only follows, where he was miſtak
viz. in his denying *Regiam Majeſtatem* to
a part of our ancient *Scotiſh* Law: I have not
ſigned that worthy perſon Sir *Thomas Craig*
Mr. *Atwood* hath) for whoſe memory, and
worthy Gentle-man his Repreſentative, a
the many Honourable and Eminent perſo
deſcended of him, I have great Honour a
Eſteem, but have given him the Title wh
he uſed, and by which he was known in
lifetime, and is affixed to his Book *De Feu*
publiſhed in the year 1655, by his near R
lation Mr. *Robert Burnet* of *Crimount* Advoc
afterwards a Lord of Seſſion, & Father to
late Sir *Thomas Burnet* Phyſician to Her M
jeſty, and the Learned Dr. *Burnet* Lord Biſh
of *Salisburrie*. It is true the forementio
Learned publiſher doth inform, that Ki
James the ſixth made offer of the honour
Knighthood, to the learned Mr. *Craig*, wh
he ſlighted, but upon this account he hath
late been called Sir *Thomas Craig*. In Mr. A
woo

woods opinion, it was crime enough for *Mr. Kidpath*, to have Tranſlated Mr. *Craig's* Treatiſe aſſerting the Soveraignity, and Independencie of the Crown of *Scotland*, and eſpecially to have prefixed a Preface, diſcovering the Forgery of the Charter of Homage, imputed to King *Malcolm* the third. The Learned and Ingenious Mr. *James Anderſon* being without any ground of provocation, attackt by this Author, is oblidged in defence of his Countrie and of himſelf to publiſh a Treatiſe intituled, *An Hiſtorical Eſſay, ſhewing that the Crown and Kingdom of* Scotland *is Imperial and Independent*, &c. Wherein he hath followed that Author more cloſſie, in his proofs and inſtances of Homages in late times; and I hear that the Learned Biſhop of *Carlile* has taken opportunity, to vindicat himſelf againſt this inconſiderat Writer, in the Preface to his Book *De Legibus Marchiarum*, juſt now publiſhed, which I hope beſides many uſeful Records and Obſervations, will concur with the performances, of the Learned and Induſtrious Sir *Robert Sibbald*, Mr. *Anderſon*, and my own, to make a full Anſwer to Mr. *Atwood's* Treatiſe, and prevent his publiſhing a new one to the ſame purpoſe (as it is ſaid he intendeth) or leſſen its credit if publiſhed.

Since my obſervations upon the Laws of *Malcolm Mackeneth*, I have ſeen *Reliquiæ Spelmannianæ*, which works I am perſwaded are genuine, and bear the true marks of Sir *Henry*

‖P. 25. *Spelman*, who was no Bigot (‖as Mr. *Atw*ith calleth him) but one who in all his perfnd mances, gives full evidence of his profoufty, Judgment, Learning and Modeſty. Tot o teſtimony I think due to that great Man, ary

* P. 27. & 28. beit of an opinion different from mine * abon theſe Laws, which he thinks were not riti *Malcolm* the ſecond, but *Malcolm* the thirra The grounds he gives for his opinion ea expreſſed with modeſty and deference, and ton I acknowledge them to be very pertinent and judicious, yet I continue of the opinion, td theſe Laws were truely *Malcolm Mckeneth's*; har it is not agreed even among the Learned *Eng*an Antiquaries themſelves, that the Feudal Locu was firſt introduced in *England* by the Nere *man* Conqueror; and albeit it had been ſoink will not conclude, but that the Feudal Lroba might have been received in *Scotland*, beſtate the time of *Malcolm* the third, when ting was no occaſion for that King, to give ae re his Lands to his Subjects for military Iac vice, as was for *Malcolm* the ſecond, we ju had Wars with, and gave the laſt overth In n to the *Danes* and *Norvegians*, and if the Fence Law was received about that time in trly *Northern* Kingdoms, or in *France*, or *Norman* iſci the *Scots* having commerce with theſe Peshur might eaſily have learn'd the Law from thenets is not like that our K. *Malcolm* the third, wo the have learned the Feudal Law from *Wil*hurc the Conqueror, or his Son *Rufus* as they alleble

with whom he was not in very good terms: and we ſee from the ſecond Book of the Majeſty, that the *Scotiſh* Laws were Compoſed not only of the *Feudal*, and their own cuſtomary Law, but of the Laws Civil and Canon; And our Kings might have ſuch Seals, Writings, and Offices, as were conſtitute in forraign parts, albeit ſome of them were not ſo early eſtabliſhed in *England*, and ſince ſo long as veſtiges of Writing are come to our hands, the offices of Chancellor, Conſtable, and Chamberland, were named in the Royal Charters, it's to be preſumed, that they were an Ancient eſtabliſhment, unleſs ſufficient Documents were brought, to inſtruct that they were no elder than *Malcolm Canmor's* time; I think that Judicious & Learned Author has leſs Probability for his opinion, that *Regiam Majeſtatem*, was Compoſed at the command of King *David* the ſecond, and not the firſt, for the reaſons I have given in my Treatiſe, where-in I advance ſome opinions, which I ſubmit to the judgment of the Learned.

In my Fourth & Fifth Chapters, I have treated concerning the Chriſtian Religion, as it was firſt receiv'd by the *Scots* in *Britain*, from the Diſciples of St. *John*, & the Doctors of the Eaſtern Church, according to the Writings of the Prophets, Apoſtles & Evangliſts, and not according to the Decrees and Conſtitutions of the *Romiſh* Church; For this, my cheif Author is the *Venerable Bede*, who himſelf was a *Saxon* of the

Romiſh communion. The Fourth Chapter
chiefly a Collection of Texts joyned togeth
for this purpoſe, with a few Obſervation
The next Chapter containeth inferences a
remarks, with ſome new Facts adduced, whi
may have occaſioned more Repetition then
could have wiſhed; The chief heads in bo
Chapters are, *Columba's* coming from *Irela*
and fixing his principal Monaſtrie in *Icolmki*
which was governed by an Abbot and Pre
byters without a Biſhop, whoſe juriſdictio
was over the *Scotiſh* Monaſtries in *Ireland*, a
over the *Scotiſh* & *Pictiſh* in *Britain*. The ſeco
Head is concerning the Miſſions by the Abb
and Monks of this Monaſtry, to convert t
Northumbrian Saxons to the Chriſtian Fai
and the appointing and ordaining Biſhops
Doctors for theſe Churches, from whoſe D
ſciples, and by whoſe ordinations more Chu
ches were planted, and Biſhops and Docto
eſtabliſhed in the other *Saxon* Kingdoms, whi
Saxon Churches of the *Scotiſh* inſtitution, di
diſown the authority of the Pope and Biſho
of *Rome*, and for a long time did mantain t
differences, betwixt them and the *Romiſh Sax*
Churches, which at laſt prevailed over all t
Saxon Churches. The third Head is to ſhe
that the *Britiſh*, *Scotiſh*, and *Pictiſh* Churche
did after this time mantaine their principle
and ſeparation from the *Romiſh* Church, a
ſeemed to be all of the ſame communion, a
that the firſt conformitie was by the *Picts*, a

thereaft

hereafter by the *Scots* as to the Obſervation of *Eaſter*, & the *Tonſure*; Yet the *Scots* remained ſeparate from the Church of *Rome*, in the time of *Bede*, as to other matters; and that the *Brittons* by their conference with *Anſtine* the Monk, appeared altogether averſe from joyning with the *Romiſh* Church,* as *Bede* teſtifies of them. In manadging of which heads, I have endeavoured to lay before the judicious Reader, the matters of Fact, making as few inferences as I could, but if any of the Learned & judicious of the Reformed Church, have taken offence at any thing I have advanced, I declare I am ſorry for it, and that it was not my intention, to give them the leaſt ground of diſſatisfaction, but meerly to declare the truth as to the ſtate of Religion, and of the Churches in theſe places as it appeared to me. What I have ſaid concerning the government of the Church, is as an Hiſtorian and not as a Divine, wherein I do not pretend to deduce it's conſtitution from the Sacred Text, or to ſhew how it was eſtabliſhed in other Countries in Chriſtendom, from the writings of the Fathers. The Learned *Selden*, in his Preface to the *Decem Scriptores*, ſeems to think, that ſuch a conſtitution of a Church, as was amongſt the *Scots*, and their neighbours, was to be found in the *Alexandrian* Churches. I have given my Reaſons why I differ from the Learned and Pious Doctors, *Loyd*, and *Stillingfleet*, the late and preſent Biſhops of *Worceſter*,

and

‖ *Bed.* Lib. 2. 20.

* Lib. 5. Cap. 24.

and other Divines of the *Engliſh* Church, w
think that *Dioceſian* Biſhops were eſtabliſ
in the *Scotiſh* and *Britiſh* Churches, at th
firſt converſionto the Chriſtian Faith, a
have excepted ſpecially againſt the opin
of Doctor *Stillingfleet*, that there were A
Biſhops or Metrapolitans in the *Britiſh* Chu
before the coming of the *Saxons* to *Brita*
And for further eſtabliſhing my opinion, I n
adduce the teſtimonie of *William* of *Newb*
‖a *Romaniſt*, who ſays that before *Auſtine* th
were no Arch-Biſhops in *Britain*, and that
Northern Nations contented themſelves w
Biſhops, and cared not for the prerogat
of the Pal: I know in the Church of *Engl*
there have been Confeſſors and Martyrs
the Reformed Religion, and that *Chu*
hath been a bullwark againſt Popery, a
many of their Divines have lately ſignali
themſelves in their Writings againſt the
piſts, and in oppoſeing the Tolleration
Introduction of the *Southern* Hereſies into *B*
tain, and many of the Prelats and Divines
that *C*hurch, have given full evidence of th
*C*hriſtian moderation, to their Brethren of
Reformed *C*hurches, diſſenting in leſſer matte

‖ De rebus Anglicis in proemio Primus enim Auguſti
accepto a *Romano* ontifice pallio, Archiepiſcopus in *Brit*
factus eſt. Barbaræ vero Nationes *Europæ* etiam olim a
dem Chriſti converſæ, contentæ Epiſcopis, Pallii Prærog
non curabant.

ought indeed to be the endeavor of all e Proteſtants, to unite and accomodat dif- ences in Religious matters, and that there uld be no ſtrife, when the *Cananites* are in the Land.

The Sixth and Seventh Chapters, contain ſecond Period, which is from the year , when *Bede* wrote his Eccleſiaſtick Hiſto- till the year 1056 when *Malcolm* the third me to the throne. This being a time of norance, of which few Writers are now ex- nt, I am oblidged to take my proofs for e moſt part, from the moſt Ancient Writers er the conqueſt, treating of theſe times. is probable, that the ſtate of Religion in *otland*, was much the ſame, as *Bede* had t it in the former period, and the Church- en in this, paſſed under the name of *Culdei*, *lidei*, or *Keldei*, that is *Colentes Deum*, as we ve it from the *Popiſh* Writer of the Hiſtory the Biſhop-right of *Dunkell*.

I have endeavoured, from expreſſions in *arianus Scotus*, to give marks for diſtinguiſh- g betwixt the *Iriſh* and *Britiſh Scots*. In my inion, the Doctrine and Conſtitution of the *otiſh Britiſh* Church in this period, do very uch differ from what was eſtabliſhed in the *omiſh*, and even in the *Saxon* or *Engliſh*, and many of the *Weſtern* Churchs, the new Doct- nes of Image worſhip, and Tranſubſtantiati- n were oppoſed. If in theſe matters the *omaniſts* of this Nation may think I have ad-

vanced

vanced too far, they will oblige me in p
duceing authentick proofs, for amending
miſtakes, but by the infallible Authority
their *Church*, I can never be determined.
is with unwillingneſs, and meerly to rect
the errors of our Hiſtorie, that I have ſo n
roulie noticed, what I conceived to be miſta
in the Eccleſiaſtick Hiſtory of *Arch-Bi*
Spotſwood, and others of his way; I ackno
ledge that Prelate to have been a great m
of good underſtanding, mild Diſpoſition, a
well affected to his *Country*, and the Reform
Religion, and an enemy to Popery, wh
principle he was firmly inſtructed in, by
worthy Father, eminent in the Reformation
Religion; The Hiſtorians in that time were
much given to the looſe way of Writing, & rea
to take on truſt, without examining the p
ofs, which ſometimes led that Biſhop out
the way. The Learned and Orthodox Writi
of the Drs. *Baron*, *Forbes*, and others,
ſufficiently recomend them to poſterity.

The Eight and Ninth *Chapters* do treat
matters *Civil* and Eccleſiaſtick, from the acc
ſion of King *Malcolm* the third to the Thro
till the death of his youngeſt Son King *Da*
the firſt, in the year 1153. In this period
inſtructions are ſufficient, from Hiſtories in
near, theſe times, and from *Charters*, Record
authentick deeds; the Hiſtorians I have u
being *Engliſh*, will have the more credit
what they aſſert, to the advantage of t
Kin

om : The Proofs for Religion are alſo taken om Popiſh Writers, and Charters framed by ealous *Romaniſts* containing large Grants, r introducing and ſecuring the *Romiſh* Reli-ion in this Kingdom, and tho without doubt ey did ſuppreſs or neglect the Writings of e Church-men, and Monuments of the hurch before their Times, yet by the Provi-ence and Goodneſs of GOD, ſuch Veſtiges main'd as do clear, that the pure Chriſtian eligion was eſtabliſhed, till ſubverted by *Ro-iſh* Innovations, and ſo theſe Inſtructions rve to clear what was the State of Religion the Second Period, under the *Culdean* hurch-men, and when it came to be altered the Third.

As far as I can find Evidence, I have trac-d the Origine and Progreſs of Biſhoprights, bbacies and Priories, the laſt two were intire-within this Period, and calculat to propa-at the *Romiſh* Religion in this Kingdom, u-on the Ruines and Suppreſſions of the *Culde-* Churches and *Monaſtries*; which nevertheſs were not totally ſuppreſſed : For beſides e Inſtances I have given in the Ninth Chap-r, I have an other from (*a*) *Fordon*, which is, hat the ancient *Culdean* Priorie of *Abernethie* id ſubſiſt until the year 1272, when it was nverted into a Collegiat Church of *Chano-*

(*a*) Lib. 10. F. 201. Hoc anno factus eſt Prioratus de *Abernethie* Canonicos Regulares qui prius fuerunt *Cheldei*.

ons Regular, and it is likely that great Numbe
of the true Faith continued from theſe times, n
the Reign of King *Robert Bruce*, ſeparat fro th
the Church of *Rome*, and for that Reaſon we fa
branded with the Name of Hereticks fro w
that Church, as appeareth by the Bull of Po he
John the Twenty Second, for Anointing Ki Po
Robert Bruce and his Succeſſors, which injoyne rec
the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, or any other *Scot* th
Biſhop performing the Ceremony, to recei wa
from the King the time of the Anointing a tic
Coronation, an Oath to the *Romiſh* Churc th
Quod de præfato Regno, & aliis terris ſuis ſue ma
dictioni ſubjectis, univerſos hæreticos ab Eccl th
denotatos, bona fide pro viribus exterminare an
debit, quodque Libertates & Immunitates Ec ab
ſiaſticas ledere vel minuere per ſe, vel alios He
preſument, quin imo eas defendent & conſervab of
illeſas, ipſaſque facient a ſuis ſubditis integral he
obſervari. But for all theſe Precautions, a he
the Perſecutions againſt the true Chriſtians, don
Lollards could never be rooted out, and I ho of t
in GOD, the Gates of Hell ſhall never be a ble
to prevail againſt the true *Scotiſh* Churc Cor
which has been Ancient and Stedfaſt in Opp fid
ſition to Popery. ject

The States and Body of the Kingdom bei he
reformed from Popery, did by the Author orm
of the Regent and Eſtates of Parliament, A ous
1567, 'Aboliſh the uſurped Authority of the
'Pope, and anulled the Acts of Parliam he
'made againſt GOD'S Word, and for many o
'na full

nance of Idolatry in time paſt, and ratified the Confeſſion of Faith, according to the infallible Word of GOD, and the Scriptures (which was received by the *Scotiſh* Church in the ancient Times, before the Introduction of Popery, in the Twelth Century) 'and declared the Church as it was ſo Reformed, to be the True and Holy Church, and the King was obliged to give his Oath at the Coronation, to ſerve GOD according to the Rules of the Scripture, and conform to that Rule, to mantain the true Religion, profeſſed within the Kingdom, the time of the Reformation, and to rule the *People* according to the loveable Laws, and to be careful to root out all Hereticks and Enemies to the true Worſhip of GOD. Theſe were enacted for reviving the ancient Fundamental Qualifications of the Monarchs, and the Rights of this Kingdom, whereby the profeſſing and mantaining of the true reformed Religion, and the loveable Laws concerning it, became a part of the Coronation Oath, and Qualification of the Fidelity and true Alledgeance, which the Subject bore, and did ſwear to the Soveraign, and the Owning and Mantaining of the true reformed Religion, is a Civil as well as a Religious Right of the Kingdom. It appeareth by the Act of Succeſſion * *Anno* 1318, whereby the Subjects were bound to ſwear Alledgeance to King *Robert Bruce*, and the Heirs male lawfully procreat of his Body, *Tanquam Regi ſuo*

* *Ford* L. 1. C 12. F. 241.

& Domino Liegio parebunt in omnibus, quilibet [gli]
cundum ſtatum ſuum & conditionem, & fi[de] [I]
liter pro viribus eidem aſſiſtent, pro tuitione [et c]
defenſione jurium & libertatum Regni memor[ne]
contra omnes mortales, &c. and failieing [th]
ſuch Heirs-male, to *Robert Stewart*, *cui om*[th]
ſupradicti de Regno parebunt in omnibus, & fi[arts]
liter aſſiſtent, ſicut de perſona Domini Regis [de S]
perius eſt expreſſum, That the Soveraign Succ[tro]
ſive Monarchy of this Kingdom is legal, a[th]
limited to Defend and Mantain the Relig[Pr]
on, Rights and Liberties of the Subject. [ior]

In theſe two Chapters, I have mantain[th]
the Soveraignity of the Crown, and the Ind[omi]
pendency of the Church, and had given ſo[hurc]
Vindication of the firſt, in the Second Perio[the]
and in this One Mr. *Atwood* coming to [put to]
Hand, obliged me to inlarge on that Subje[any]
In vindicating our Church from the Depend[ce I]
cy upon *Canterbury* or *York*, beſides the Adva[tely]
tages from the Popes Bulls, (one of which [Mart]
Rymer has lately cauſed Print) in my O[pinio]
nion the Evidences are clear from the *Engli*[cana]
Writers, and even from *Eadmerus* himſelf, t[eddi]
his chief aim has been to advance the Prima[cy tot]
of *Canterbury* over this Church. [Spe]

I have given the Reaſons, which affo[rioce]
ground to believe that Tranſubſtantiation a[dica]
other *Romiſh* Doctrines were brought into t[Ur]
Engliſh Church, by Archbiſhop *Lanfranc* a[ing]
others of the *Norman* Clergy; And perha[bba]
the Three *Mercian* Monks, planters of t[of]

Engli

gliſh Northern Monaſtries were Proſelytes of *Romiſh* Church, and did advance the Inte- of that Church in theſe Parts of *England*; he ſubmiſſion of the *Iriſh* and *Welſh* Churches that of *England*, was a great Advancement the *Romiſh* Power, and nothing in theſe rts remained free from the *Romiſh* Yoak, ſave *Scotiſh* Church; In which by the gradual troduction of Forraign *Romiſh* Doctors, and the taking off ſome of their own Clergy Preferments to Biſhoprights, Abbacys, and iories then Erected, the Religion and Face the Church came to be changed to the *miſh* Model. I have Obſerved, that the urches before theſe Times were not dedicat the bleſſed Virgin, or any of the Saints, t to the Holy Trinity. Of this I have given any inſtances, and ſhall add ſome more from e Regiſter of the Biſhop-right of *Murray*, tely come to the Lawyers Library, *viz.* A harter by King *William*, *Deo & Eccleſie ncte Trinitatis, de Epiſcopatu Moravienſi, & icardo Epiſcopo*, &c. *Decimam meam de dditibus meis de Moravia, & de placitis meis totum Epiſcopatum Morav*, &c. The Church *Speyny*, one of the principal ones of that ioceſe, and where the Biſhop reſided, was dicat to the Holy Trinity, as was the Church *Urquhard* in *Murray*, Erected in a Priory by ng *David* the firſt, depending upon the bbacy of *Dumfermline*; Copies of the Char- of Foundation are to be ſeen in the Regi-

ſters

ſters of *Murray* and *Dunfermline*. It's ob
vable of the Biſhopright of *Murray* (albe
ſeems to be the Third Erected in the Kingdo
that it's Settlement was much oppoſed by
Clergy and People, as is inſinuat by the f
mentioned Charter of King *William*, in
following words, *Quare firmiter precipio Ba
meis de Morav. ut ipſi ſine diſturbatione faci
Richardo Epiſcopo & Succeſſoribus, ſingulis an
plenarie & integre, habere predictam decimam
redditibus meis*, &c. And is more fully exp
ſed in a Charter by the ſame Biſhop *Richa*
to the Abbacy of *Kinroſs*. It appeareth fr
the ſame Regiſter, that Biſhop *Bricius* Succe
to *Richard*, in the Year || 1203, was the
who was able to fix a Cathedral Church
Speyny, and inſtitut Chanoins. Perhaps it
for this Reaſon, that the accounts of t
Biſhopright are ſo late, little mention be
made of the Biſhops *Simeon* and *Richa*
Predeceſſors of *Bricius*, albeit by the help
other Records, we have the Biſhops *Grego*
and *William* the Popes Legat, who dyed (
Anno 1162, and after him *Felix* (not in t
Printed Liſt) Biſhop of *Murray*, who is a W
neſs in a (*b*) Charter by King *William*, *Will*
mo filio Freſekin, of *Stratbroc*, *Roſſile*, *Inchel*
Duffus, *Macher*, & *Kintrai*. *Terram qu*
Freſekin pater ſuus tenuit tempore Regis Dav

|| Chron. de *Melr.*

(*a*) Chron. Stæ crucis de *Edinburg*. (*b*) Penes D. K
Dominam de *Cardroſs*. Nept. & Her. Dom. Lud. *Stewart*
vocati.

mei, and ſo the time of this Charter and Biſhop *Felix*, muſt be betwixt the year 1162, and the year † 1171, when *Simeon de Tonei* became Biſhop of *Murray*; I have had no time to give an account of the Regiſters of this Biſhopright, which the Publick may expect ſometime from ſome of our Learned Antiquaries. I have further obſerved a Bull of *Innocent* the fourth, the 8*th* Year of his Pontificat, complaining of the great Men of the Court, Judges, Clergy and Laitie, and for that Reaſon Mandams to be direct to Three *Engliſh* Biſhops. I ſhall inſert ſome parts of this Bull, *Nonnulli Clero ut concuſſis calumpnis Ædificium corruat, adverſus Pontifices ſuos, impias ut dicitur inter ſe Conligationes & Conjurationes innectunt*, &c. *Nequidem ex eo precipue quod in quibuſdam Religioſis & Clericis cooperationis dicuntnr habere timorem*, &c. *Diſtricte precipiendo Mandamus quatenus Conſiliarios, Officiales, miniſtros Regis quoniq; ejuſdem Magnates, & alios tam Religioſos clericos, quam Laicos.* This Bull falling to be in the 1251, was the next Year after the Inſtrument taken concerning the Contraverſie betwixt the Prior of St. *Andrews*, and the Provoſt of the *Culdees*, and may inſinuat the jealouſie the Pope had of the unſoundneſs of the *Scotiſh* Nation, by the connivance of the Clergy and Monks.

† Chron. de *Melr.*

If the Curioſity of our Countrymen were but a little more excited, it's probable more Records and authentick Deeds concerning

Biſhop-

Biſhoprights, Abbacies, Priories, and o
Eccleſiaſtick Benefices, might be diſcover
the hands of publick and privat Perſons
Home or Abroad; It is not long ſince m
of theſe Church Records, contained in
Library of Sir *James Balfour*, came to
Biblotheque of the Faculty of Advocats, w
ſince have purchaſed ſome others, as the C
tularies of the Biſhoprick of *Aberdeen*,
Abbacy of *Kelſo*, the laſt of which has
been heard of, till the beginning of the Y
1704, containing many excellent Deeds,
which the laſt is in the Year 1323, about wh
time probably the Regiſter has been Writ
By the order of the Right Honourable *Ja*
Earl of *Mortoun*, there have been lately ex
bited the whole Original Evidences of
Abbacy of *Melroſs*, from the Year 1141,
the Year 1616, containing a great numbe
various Charters, Deeds, and Authentick
ſtruments with their Seals, and more of th
daily come to hand, and may be found in
Scotiſh Colledges Abroad, if theſe poſſeſſed
them were pleaſed to give full and impar
accounts, for the Advantage of their Coun
and Improvement of Learning, to help
compleat the Eccleſiaſtick Hiſtory, Monaſtic
or Baronage of the Kingdom. Beſides A
bots and Priors (the greater Prelats of
Church) I have taken ſome notice of
Deans, Arch-deacons, and ſome of the m
eminent Parochial Churches; But I reco
me

d theſe who are deſireous to have abun-
t Satisfaction in theſe Matters, to the Trea-
of Church Lands and Tithes, containing
Hiſtory of Eccleſiaſtical Revenues, Churches,
rch-Offices, Benefices, *&c.* by the Ingeni-
and Induſtrious Mr. *William Forbes* Advo-
juſt now publiſhed.

The Meetings of ſome Honourable and
wing Gentlemen, hath of late made ſome
provements of this kind of Learning, by
om I was injoyned to undertake this Work.
eſe Learned and Curious Perſons, reſolve
continue their Conferences till a compleat
torical Account be made of the Nation;
we may expect ſhortly to ſee a Deſcrip-
of the Shires of *Lanerk* and *Renfrew*, and
er Treatiſes from the Judicious and Learn-
Gentleman, Mr *Hamilton* of *Wiſhaw*. An
ſtorical and Genealogical Account of the
ble, Famous and Valiant Family of *Dow-*
, and exact Notes from the Evidences of
Abbacy of *Melroſs*, and others of that kind
ll be publiſhed by the diligent and ingeni-
Mr. *David Simpſon*. It is hoped, that o-
er Parts of the Antiquities and Curioſities
our Countrey, will be exactly and judici-
ly Illuſtrated by other Learn'd Perſons of
Society. In my Appendix I intended to
ve Printed more Copies of Charters of An-
ent Foundations than theſe concerning *Glaſ-*
w, *Scone*, *Dumfermline*, and *Kelſo*, eſpeci-
ly ſome relating to *Holy-rood-houſe*; But find-

ing them to be much of the ſame Tenor wi
theſe I have already printed, I proceeded
the Genealogical Accounts of the Donors a
Witneſſes, and ſome other Critical and Hiſt
rical Remarks upon them.

It was not improper to give genealogic
Accounts of the perſons found in the Charte
of Foundation, and theſe would have be
lame, if Juſtice had not been done in taki
notice of other Families, which are to
found in the Charters of the Kings *Alexand*
and *David*, or of the Great Men living
their Times, and upon ſuch only I have ma
Remarks, and upon a few after King *Dav*
and theſe notable Families, or for which
have ſeen Original Charters, or found the
in the Regiſters I uſed, eſpecially of *Kelſo*,
whom I could only make a few Remarks in
Appendix, leaving the more full Accounts
them to a Monaſticon or Baronage of t
Nation. I do not conclude all theſe Famili
to have had their Beginnings in theſe tim
when we meet with them in the moſt Ancie
Charters: On the contrair, I think it pr
bable, that theſe perſons, being then notab
in the Kingdom, have for the moſt part be
ſettled there for a long time. Tho I have
mitted none I could find in the Reigns of t
Kings *Alexander* and *David*, yet ſome ma
have eſcaped me, and there has been ma
eminent perſons in theſe Times, who did n
fall in my way, having but ſeen a few of t
ma

many Ancient Charters and Records, and in the latter, the Witneſſes being frequently omitted, and the Record ending *Teſtibus, &c.* The *Engliſh* Antiquaries think the uſe of Sirnames hereditarlie affixed to Families, to have been brought into that Kingdom by the *Normans*; It is very probable that King *David* from the Example of *England*, brought Sirnames into this Nation, and by planting here ſome Families of the *Norman* Extract, as the *Morevills, Umfravils*, and *Somervells*; And yet in that Reign, the greater part are deſigned not by Sirnames, but from their Fathers, or Progenitors, or by ſome perſonal Appellative, as *Vuet Albus*, and *Thor Longus*: And theſe only being occaſionally mentioned in Charters, or as Witneſſes in them, without Relation to Lands, it was hard for me to find out their Succeſſors, and theſe who had Sirnames, or did moſt early uſe them, are rather to be preſumed Strangers, or later Families in this Kingdom. In Charters, I find *Walterus* firſt *filius Alani* a Witnes, and then even in the Reign of King *David*, he comes to be deſigned *Dapifer*; And in a Charter by King *Malcolm* in the Records of *Durhame*, he is deſigned *Seneſcallus*, as he is in another by that King to the Abbacy of *Melroſs de Birchinſyde* & * *Leggardeſewde Teſt. Ernaldo. Epo. Sti. Andreæ.* His Son is called *Alanus filius Walteri, Dapifer*, and *Walterus* the Second the Grand-child, is the firſt commonly called *Seneſcallus*, and who

* *Liger wood.*

fixed the Office of *Stewart* as the *Sirname* o
his Family. In the Reign of King *Alexand*
the Third, we find *Walterus Seneſcallus Com*
de Monteith, probably the ſecond Son of th
Walter, and younger Brother of *Alexande*
Stewart of *Scotland*; For I have ſeen a Cha
ter by *Patrick* Earl of *Dumbar* to the Abba
of *Melroſs*, in the 34 year of King *Alexand*
2*d*, wherein *Walterus filius Walteri Seneſca*
is deſigned a Witnes; And then we have *J*
annes Seneſcallus, commonly call'd *de Bute*, w
in the abſence of his elder Brother *James* t
Great *Stewart*, commanded a part of the *Sc*
tiſh Army *Anno* 1298, at the Battle of *Falki*
In the Year 1327, we have alſo *Allan Stew*
art of *Darnley*, and then Sir *Al. Stewart* of *Cruic*
ſtoun 1397.

Coſpatricius is deſigned *frater Dolfini*, before h
is called *Comes*, both he and *Mallus* are calle
Comites before they received the additions o
their Territories of *Dumbar* and *Strathern*.
is plain in the firſt Charters, few are deſigne
by Sirnames, but generally by their Father, a
Ewin M' Archil, and *Radulf filius Dunegal*
and ſo we come to be ignorant of man
Ancient Families whoſe Predeceſſors are ſ
deſigned; Whereas we perfectly know late
ones uſing Sirnames.

The Author of a Treatiſe, Entituled, *Remain*
concerning *Britain*, *Anno* 1614, owns Sir-
names to be brought into *England* after th
Conqueſt, and hath many curious conjecture
con-

oncerning the different Origins of them, and
hinks, *That at first they were used only by the*
eſt Families, and for the moſt part were local from
he places of their Habitation, Nativity, or
ountrey, and aſſumed by theſe who before were
nown by Patronymicks, and that the Names of
laces being far more Ancient than Sirnames, its
vident that the laſt were taken from the firſt,
nd not the Names of Places from Perſons; and
hat it was * *a ſufficient proof of Ancient deſcent* Pag. 124.
here the Inhabitant had his ſirname of the place
he Inhabiteth. Of this ſort with us is the Sir-
ame and Family of *Dowglaſs*, for the firſt of
hat Sirname I find is (a) *Willielmus de Duue-*
las, in the Reign of King *William*, and
Erchebaut de Dueglas in the Reign of *Alexan-* ‖ Archbald.
der the 2*d*; Its like the firſt was Brother to
Bricius Biſhop of *Murray*, and yet *Dowglas* the
Name of that Place is to be found more early,
s in the bounding, in the Original Charter of
Machelyn to the Abbacy of *Melroſs*, towards Machline.
he Lands of *Dueglas*, and a Fiſhing in the
Water of *Air*; The Grant is confirmed by
King *William*, to which *Ingelram* Biſhop of
Glaſgow is a Witneſs, and ſo behoved to be in
he beginning of the Reign of that King.
he King reſerved a certain Annuity pay-
ble by that Abbacy, which was after-
ard Gifted to the Abbacy of *Paiſlay*.

(a) *In Charta Confir. W. Regis Chartæ Adgarii filii Duvenald Eccleſiæ Stæ Crucis de* Edinburgh *de* Dalgernoc.

And

|| *In Regiſtro* Kalch. *f.* 42.

In the || Charter by *Arnold*, *Abbot* *Kelſo*, *terram ſuper Duveglaſs*, and in the Regiſter, in the Marches *de* Polneil *uſque* *Aquam de* Duglax; And in the bounding another Charter by that Abbot, *Sicut* glaſs *deſcendit in Clude de* Craford. And may be concluded, that the Family inha ing the Lands of *Dowglas* was very Anc albeit that Sirname be not to be found ſo as others; And that this being an Anc *Scottiſh* Family, took the Deſignation their Lands when Sirnames were comm uſed. The like is to be ſaid of the Nam *Cranford*, taken from a place of that Nam *Clideſdale*, the Place *Cranford* being name the before-mentioned bounding with *Dow* and I have ſeen a Charter of Confirmatio the Church of *Cranford* by *Joceline* Biſhop *Glaſgow*, to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-ho* It's like the greateſt part of theſe Lands early by an Heireſs to the Family of *Lin* yet a part remained with the Iſſue Male o ancient Proprietars; Becauſe I find i bounding Charter by *David de Lindeſe* ſome Lands to the Abbacy of *Newbottle* ou the Lands of *Cranford*, *Inter terram meam* *terram* Johannis *filii* Reginaldi *de* Crauford, *ad terram Eccleſie de* Crauford, that the La of *John* the Son of *Reginald* are excepted of the aforeſaid Donation; This probably g riſe to the diſtinction of the Lands of *Cran* *Lindſay* from *Cranford John* yet remaining.

The first I find using this Sirname is || *Reginaldus de Crauford, Vicecomes de Are,* in the 1228. This *Reginaldus de Crauford* seems be of *Loudoun,* for I have seen in the hands the Right Honourable *Hugh* Earl of *Loudoun,* Secretary of State, a Charter by *Richard revile Constable, Jacobo filio Lambini* of the nds *of Loudoun* and others; Also another arter by *William Morevile, Jacobo de Louterram de Laudun.* I doubt not but *Jacobus Lambini* in the first Charter, was of *desdale,* and Son of that *Lambinus,* who ve the Name to *Lambintoun,* and in the ond Charter takes the proper Sirname of *udoun* from his Lands. *Reginaldus de Crau-* by his Marriage with the Heiress of *James,* obtained the Lands of *Loudoun*; For I amongst the Writes belonging to that mily three Charters by *Allan* Lord of *lloway,* Successor to the *Morevilles, Hugoni Crauford* of the Lands of *Crossebi, Monoch, tertiam partem ville de Steventun*; The cond of these Charters is confirmed by *Alexan-* the 2*d.* in the twelfth Year of his Reign, hich is the Year 1226. It's probable *ugo Crauford* was the Son of *Reginald*; For a || Charter by *Walter Seneschallus filius ani,* in the Reign of *Alexander* the Second, the Abbacy of *Paslay, de terra de Dalmu-* amongst the Witnesses is *Reginaldus de auford, Vicecomes de Air, & Hugo filius Realdi.* There is another Charter by King *Robert*

|| *In Registro* Kalch.

|| *In Registro* Pasl.

Robert Bruce, A. Regni 12*mo* Duncano Cam
Militi & Suſanne *ſponſe ſue, omnes terras ſuas*
Loudoun *&* de Stevenſtoun, *cum pertinen*
in Cuninghame, *predictos* Duncanum *&* Suſa
nam *ſponſam ſuam Hereditarie contingentes ra*
ne dicte ſponſe; And ſo by *Suſanna* the Hei
of *Crauford*, the Lands of *Loudoun* & *Steve*
ſon came to the *Campbels*, Hereditary Sheriffs
Air, and afterwards Lords, and then Earls
Loudoun, who yet retain the Superiority
Stevenſon, and carries the Arms of *Crauford* a
Campbell. Of this Family there are deſcend
many ancient Families of the Sirname
Crawford in the Shire of *Air*, of wh
the Learned Mr. *Thomas Crauford* has
ven an account. On the ſame account *Ca*
cart muſt be reckoned an ancient Family,
ing the Church of *Ketkert* is given to
Monaſtery of *Paſlay* * by *Walter* the Son of *All*
Dapifer the Founder, and in a Charter
Allan, filius Walteri Dapifer, confirming
Donation of the Church of *Ketkert*, and oth
Donation by his Father, *Raynaldus de Ketk*
is a Witneſs, which probably is ſhortly aft
the Death of *Walter* the Father, in the Ye
1178. In another Charter by this *Allan*
an Annuity payable to him out of *Maphelin*,
the Monks of *Melroſs*, *Ranulfus de Ketkert*
a Witneſs.

* *in Libro* Paſ. *f.* 6.

In the Chartularies of this Abbacy and
Kelſo about the end of the Reign
King *Malcolm* the 4*th*, *Robertus filius Fulber*
an

d *Petrus frater ejus* are to be found Witneſſes, ho afterwards took the Sirname *de Polloc* om the Church and Lands of that Name; heir Succeſſor is Sir *Robert Pollock* of that , Baronet. It's like in the ſame way the Faily of *Erskin* took their Sirname from a place called on the River *Clyd* in *Renfrew*, which om *Erskin* Earl of *Marr*, came to the *Hamilns* of *Orbiſtoun*, and now to *Walter Stewart* ord *Blantyre*; Of this kind there are many ſtances in other places, as *Thomas de Laſtal-*, and from him it's thought that the Lands of *eſtalrig* came to the *Logans*, *Dominus Robertus Logan* is mentioned in the * 12 year of K. *lexander* the 2*d*. In the beginning of the eign of King *William*, is *Thomas de Morham*, ho was Grand-father to *Thomas de Morham*, rand-father to *Euſemia de Morham*, Widow *John Giffard* of *Yeſter* before mentioned; his *Giffard* was deſcended of *Hugo Giffard* a *orman*, who lived in the Reign of King *alcolm* the 4*th*.

Sirnames came alſo from Chriſtned Names, s *Dodingſtoun* near *Edinburgh* from *Doding*; or I have ſeen deſigned || *Hugo filius Doding*, *villa Dodingſtoun*; And its like *Houſtoun* in *enfrew* may be *Hewſtoun*, the Antiquity of hat Family I know not, but I have ſeen *Find-w de Howſtoun* in the year * 1296, of whom

* *In Charta de* Monoch *penes Com. de* Loudoun.

|| In Ch. W. *de Veteri Ponte Abbaciæ Sanctæ. Crucis.* * Prinn's Hiſt. K. Edw. 1*ſt*.

is

is deſcended Sir *John Houſtoun* of that Ilk
‖ *In Ch. Ab. Sanctæ Crucis.* ronet. From ‖ *Ranulfus Le Clere Clarkingto*
called; That *Clerkingtoun* near *Hadingto*
* *In Bibl. Jurid.* mentioned in an * Charter by K. *David* the
and given by that King to the Priory of
dingtoun: *Caldour-Clere*, is ſo called to di
guiſh it from other *Calders*, for I have ſe
deſigned *Caldour Ranulfi Le Clere.*

From *Kyninmond* in *Fife*, is the Famil
Kininmonth, repreſented by Dame *Griſſel K*
month Wife to Sir *Alexander Murray* of *Me*
Baronet, of the Family of *Philiphaugh*, w
Uncle is Major General *Robert Murray*. I
‖ *In Bibl. Jurid.* ſeen a ‖ Charter by *Robert* Biſhop of *St.*
drews to the Church and Chanoins there
the Lands of *Kyninmuned cum Tofto de K*
mont, of this Sirname was *Matthew de K*
inmond, Arch-deacon of St. *Andrews*, who
‖ *Ad A. 1172.* cording to the ‖ *Chron. de Melroſs*, bec
Biſhop of *Aberdeen* in the year 1172: Bu
the Chartulary of *Aberdeen*, I find a Charte
the Barony of *Murthill* to *Mattheus Epiſc*
Aberdonenſis by King *Malcolm* the 4*th*. in
11*th* year of his Reign, which behoved to
about the year 1164.

I have given many Inſtances of Sirnames ta
from Countries, I ſhall add ſome others, and F
The Great and Numerous Sirname of *Mur*
as appears from *Prinn's* Hiſtory in the year 12
where they are to be found in many Shires
the Kingdom, the chief of whom ſeem to
Dominus Willielmus de Morravia de Both

es, and *Willelmus de Morravia de Tullibar-*
e Del Conte de Perth, of theſe Families I
ow not the Originals, but I have ſeen a
arter by King *William* to the Abbacy of
y-rood-houſe, mentioning *Willielmus de* Mor-
ia, and after that time *Ricardus de* Morravia,
bertus de Morravia, *Andreas de* Morravia,
lterus de Morravia, and an other *Willielmus*
Morravia, all before the Death of King
exander the Third. It is evident that al-
o the principal Perſons of the Family have
me from the Countrey of *Murray* in the *North*,
d ſettled in the *South* of *Scotland*, yet ſome
leſs Note continued in or near the Countrey
their Origine: Beſides the *Murrays* of
thwel and *Tullibardine*, there are many Fa-
ilies of that Sirname in the Kingdom, whoſe
eſcent cannot be inſtructed to be from
y other. I have ſeen a Charter (tran-
med by *Gavin Dunbar* Biſhop of *Aberdeen*
lerk-Regiſter) by *James* Lord of *Dowglas*, to
odger de Morravia *filius Archibaldi* of the Lands
f *Faula*, in the year 1321. *Archibald de* Mor-
via is to be found in || *Prin.* 1296; And I || Hiſt. of
ave ſeen a Precept directed by *Hen.* Biſhop of K. Edw.
. Andrews, in the year 1413. to *Patrick* Mur-
y Domino de Fallahill, to give Seaſin to *Wil-*
am Borthwick of a certain Annuity out of
rencado in the Regality of *Stow*; That Fa-
mily has of a long time been heretable Sheriffs
f *Selkirk*, or the *Forreſt*, and Sir *John* Murray
one of the Commiſſioners for the Shire of *Sel-*

kirk to the Parliament in the year 1612, w
deſigned of *Fallahill*, but the Family ſin
hath been ſtyled of *Philiphaugh*, and Sir *Ja*
Murray Lord Clerk-Regiſter is the Great-gra
child of the before mentioned Sir *John Murr*
The Original || Charter of the Great and H
nourable Family of *Murray* of *Cock-pule*, is fr
John Ranulf Earl of *Murray* to his Nephe
which ſhews his Original to have been from t
North; This Family came to the Degree
Baronet, Viſcount *Annan*, and Earl of *Ann*
dale, the Viſcounteſs of *Stormont* is the Lin
Heir, and *Murray* of * *Broughtoun* is the M
deſcendant. The Original Charter of || T
chadam is from King *David* deſigning hi
* *Conſanguineus.* The *Murrays* of *Abercair*
and *Blackbarronie*, the laſt a Baronet, claim an
ent Deſcent and Independance on other Fa
lies of that Sirname: And beſides them, th
are many Great and Honourable Families
the *South*, who are Earls, Lords, Baro
and Baronets; Its probable, that even Sir
drew Murray of *Bothwel*, Governour to King D
vid Bruce, retained an Eſtate in the *North*, a
of him our Hiſtorians report, that having v
ted that Countrey, he died, and was buried
Roſemarkie; And it is certain, that in t
Reign of K. *Alexr*: the 2*d*, there were *Murr*
of *Pettin*, now called *Caſtleſtewart*, and of *Du*
fail, there were anciently the *Murrays* of *Cou*
and *Pullroſſie*, the laſt remaining in *Sutherla*
And there are alſo *Murrays* Proprietars
Lan

|| Penes Vicecom. de *Stormonth.*

* *In the Shire of* Wigtoun

|| *In the Shire of* Stirling.

* *In* Rot R. Da. 2*d*.

nds in *Caithneſs*, ſo that this Sirname has red from *Caithneſs* and *Sutherland* to *Galloway*. *Fordon* tells us, that in the year 1185, ing *William* gave *Carrick* to *Duncan* the on of *Gilbert* the Son of *Fergus* of *Gallo-ay*, after which time, before he was Earl of *arrick*, he and theſe deſcending of him, took he Sirname *de Carrick*, which from the Chartu-aries of *Newbotle*, *Paſlay* and others will appear o have been a great Sirname in the Nation, nd *John de Carrick* was Chancellour to King *Robert* the 2*d*. The Sirname of *Cuninghame* is ertainly taken from the Name of that Coun-rey; But when it began to be uſed I can ot preciſely tell. I ſee in the Charter by *llan* Lord of *Galloway*, to || *Hew Crawford*, *Ricardus de Cuningham* is a Witneſs: Alſo is entioned in the Regiſter of *Paiſly Ferguſius de unningham*; And more antiently *Coningsburg* as a Sirname in *Galloway* and other (*a*) laces. Certain it is that that Name became umerous and powerful in the Reign of King *Robert Bruce*, as appears from the Charters f that King; And *Jacobus de Cuningham*, ho had the Lands of *Haſſenden* and others in he South, was Brother to *Robert de Cuning-am*, who had *Lambroughtoun* in the Coun-y of *Cunningham*: Their Deſignation came o be of *Kilmars*, and his Succeſſor was in the

|| Penes Com. de *Loudoun.*

(a) Galfridus Coningsburc *in Charta R.* Malc. *Abbatiæ de* cone.

Reign

Reign of King *James* the 2*d*. created L*Kilmars*, and by King *James* the 3*d*. Earl *Glencairn*. *William* is now Earl of *Glencai*

‖ *In* Rot. *R. R.* 2*di.* By a ‖ Charter from K. *Robert* the 2*d*, *Will* *Cuningham* had the Lands of *Weſtbarns* in *F* *Robertus de Mundegumbry* probably of *Norm* Extraction, is a Witneſs in the Charter of Fo dation of *Paiſlay*, by *Walter filius Alani Dapi* with *Robertus filius Fulberti*. In that Regi ſeveral Perſons are to be found of that Sirnam as *Alanus* and *Johannes*: The firſt ſeems have had Poſſeſſion of *Innerwick*, the Prin pal Family was of *Egleſham*, for Sir *John Mo gomerie* is ſo deſigned in that Regiſter in t Reign of K. *Rbo.* the 2*d*, and in *Frinn*'s Hiſto he is deſigned *Del Conte de Lanark*; As M *chauch de Montgomerie* is deſigned *Del C*

* *In Rott. R, Rob.* 1. *de Are.* * King *Robert Bruce* gives Ch ter of the Lands of *Stair* to *Alan* Montgom upon the Reſignation of *Alan* his Fath Other Lands in *Kyle* and *Carrick* were poſſ ſed by that Sirname, and the Original * Ch

* Penes Com. de *Stair.* ter of the *Stair* is a Confirmation by King *bert* the 2*d*. the Eleventh Year of his Rei of the Donation by *Marjorie Montgomerie* Daug ter to *John* Montgomerie of *Stair*, to *Malc* the Son of *Hen. Fergus de Carrick*, from wh theſe Lands were called, *STAIR-Montgom* and are heretably tranſmitted to *Jo.E.* of *St* About this time *John* Montgomerie of *Egelſh* by Marriage with the Heireſs of Sir *Hugh* *lingtoun* of that Ilk, obtained the Lands

Eglingt

ingtoun, *Ardroſſan*, and others in *Cuning-*
m, he was deſigned of *Ardroſſan*, his Succeſ-
was *Alexander* Lord *Montgomerie*, in the
ign of King *James* the 2*d*, and Earl of *Eg-*
toun in the Reign of King *James* the 4*th*;
eir Succeſſor is *Alexander* Earl of *Eglingtoun*.
lterus de Berkeley probably of *Engliſh* Extra-
on, is to be found about the time of King
lcolm, and was *Camerarius Regis Willielmi*.
. de Berkeley is to be found in *Fordon An.*
52. the time of King *Alexander* 3*d*. he was
obably of *Gairtlay*, and *Barclay* of *Towie* in
at ſame Country is an antient Family, as
s *Barclay* in *Fife* Sheriff of that Shire.

I have accounted for the moſt antient Earls
the Kingdom, and it will not be unreaſon-
le to mention ſome later Ones in the Reigns
the Kings *William*, and *Alexander* the 2*d*.
Alwin was the firſt Earl of *Lennox* in the be- * *In Reg.*
nning of King *William*, his Succeſſor was Paſl.
ldwin, and after him the *Malcolms*: Earl
ncan married his Daughter to *Murdoch* af-
wards Duke of *Albanie*; *Stewart* of *Darnlie*
ving married the Second, his Succeſſor Lord
rnlie, obtained the Earldom of *Lennox* in
e Reign of King *James* the 3*d*. *Harald* Earl
Caithneſs was in the Year 1187, defeat by
ng *William*. King *Alexander* the 2*d*. gave
it Earldom to *Magnus* the Son of *Gillibrid*
rl of *Angus*, by the Deſignation of *North-*
ithneſs, for payment of a Yearly Duty of Ten
und *Sterling* to that King and his Succeſſors,
which

which Designation seems to distinguish it
the Souther-Land of *Caithness*: I find no dist
mention of the Earldom of *Caithness*, till
ter Stewart was design'd by it afterwards Ea
Athole, and then I suppose it came to R
his Grand-child; And falling under Fore
ture, fell to *George Crighton* of *Kairns*, and
to *William Sinclair* formerly Chancellor and
of *Orkney*, and now belongs to the *Sinclair*
his Blood. *Ferquhard* was in the Reign of K
Alexander the 2*d*. the first Earl of *Ross*, his
was Earl *Malcolm*, and then the *Williams*,
Hugo, whose Son was Earl *William*, his sec
In Rot. R.R. 2di. Son *Hugh Ross* of *Rarichies*, was Predeceso
David Ross of *Belnagoun*, his Sister was *Eup*
Queen to King *Robert* the 2*d*. Earl *William*
dest Daughter *Eupham* was married to *W*
Leslie, who in her Right was Earl of *R*
(*a*) The second Daughter *Johanna* marrie
Sir *Alexander Frazer* of *Philorth*, Predeces
William Lord *Saltoun*. By the Heiress of *L*
the Earldom came to *Mackdonald* Lord o
Isles, whose Successor being forefaulted in
Reign of King *James* the 2*d*, the Earldom st
annex'd to the Crown. The *Weemyses* and *M*
intoshes are said to be descended of *Mack*
Earl of *Fife*, the Representative of the first
great Family, in the Reign of King *Alexa*
the 3*d*.) is *David* Earl of *Weemys*. It woul

(*a*) In Ch. *Walteri Leslie* D. de *Ross Alexandro F*
militi fratri, *&c.* Penes D. de *Saltoun*.

desire

y desireable that the Learned in these Coun-
s, would illustrate the History from the Ori-
al Charters of the Abbacy of *Comper* founded
K. *Malcom* the 4*th*, which are in the Hands
he Right Honourable *John* Lord *Balmerino*,
o doth honour the Meeting of the Antiqua-
s with his Presence, and from the Regi-
rs of the Bishoprick of *Brechen* in the Hands
the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Pan-*
re, and from the Registers of *Aberdeen* and
rray, and the Abbacies and Priories of *A-*
brothock founded by K. *William*, of *Lindors*
David Earl of *Huntington* his Brother, *Deir*
William Cumming the first Earl of *Buchan*,
scardy by K. *Alexander* the 2*d*, *Kinlos* by
ng *David* the 1*st*, *Beauly* by *John Bisset*, and
ne by *Ferquhard* first Earl of *Ross*, the last I
ppose to be in the Hands of the Right Honou-
le *George* Earl of *Cromerty*.

Willielmus de Haia is a Witness in King *Mal-*
m's Charter to the Abbacy of *Scone*, and is
o to be found in that King's Charters to
e Abbacy of *Comper*, of which the Origi-
Charter of Confirmation by *Arnold* Bishop
St. *Andrews* is extant in the Hands of the
rd *Balmerino*, together with many others,
m which it appeareth, That *David de Haia*
s Brother to the forementioned *William*,
d another *William* was his Son, and then
colaus de Haia, and in the Year 1309, *Gil-*
tus de Haia Dominus de Errol: It is like
same Person was afterward Constable of

Scotland, whoſe eldeſt Son is in the Regiſter of *Scone*, called *Nicolaus de Haia Miles* in his Father's Lifetime; Of theſe is deſcended *Charles* now Earl of *Errol*. In the Charter of the Second *William de Haia*, *Thomas de Haia*, and *Joannes de Haia Frater ejus* are Witneſſes, the ſame two Perſons are deſigned Witneſſes and Brothers in the Charter of Foundation of *Balmerino* by K. *Alexr.* the 2*d.* and ſo appear to be neither Brothers nor Sons of *Wil. Hay* of *Errol*. I know not of what Family *Thomas de Haia* was Predeceſſor; but its like of *John de Haia* were deſcended the *Hays* of *Locherward*, thereafter of *Teſter*, and now Marqueſs of *Tweeddale*; for in the Regiſter of *Newbottle* is to be found a Charter to that Abbacy by *Willielmus de Haya Filius Joannis de Haya Miles, & Dominus de Lochwerword*, giving the Liberty of a Moſs called *Wulneſtrocher*, which *Robert* the Son of *David quondam Domini de Locherworna, & ipſius Pater, illi dedit*, and ſo as *Wil. de Haya* was his Son, ſo it ſeems that *John* has married the Daughter of *Robert Lyne*, by whom he came to be Maſter of *Lochwarret*. In the ſame Regiſter the Grants of *David de Lyne Filius Roberti*, and of *Roberti Filius de David* are engroſſed; I ſuppoſe *de Lyne* has been Predeceſſor to the *Sinclairs* of *Roſlin*, as well as to the *Hays* of *Lochwharret*; for we find the *Sinclairs* of *Roſlin* in the Reign of *Alexander* the Third, not only Maſters of theſe Lands, but alſo of *Caitcune* near *Lochwharret*, now called *Borthwick*. The Sirname *Lin* has

pro-

probably been taken from a Place ſituate near a great Deſcent or Fall of Water, called in our Language a *Lin*, and *Ros* ſignifying a Point betwixt two Waters, which has given the Name to the Caſtle of *Roſlin* ſtanding on ſuch a Point.

Simeon Fraſer in the Reign of King *Malcolm* gives to the Abbacy of *Kelſo*, the Kirk of *Keth* and ſome Lands there; his Eſtate ſeems to have come to *Hugo Lorrain* by *Eda* his Wife Daughter of *Simeon*: This Gift is alſo confirmed by *Herveus* Son of *Philip Mariſcallus*, and *John de Keth Mariſcallus* confirms theſe Gifts, and renounces any Claim in Favours of the Abbacy, and adds, *Per diviſas in Charta Patris mei Hervei Mariſcalli contentas*; And in a Note in the ſame Regiſter *Herveus* is called *de Keth*, from whence ſome conjecture, That *Herveus Mariſcallus* was the Natural Father of *John de Keth*, who before *John* had taken Deſignation from the Office of Mariſcal, and not from the Lands of *Keith*. It is certain *Malcom de Keth* is to be found more Ancient in that Regiſter (in the Reign of King *William*) than *Herveus Mariſcallus*, who is not before the Reign of King *Alexander* the Second. And the Family of *Keith* ſeems to me to be noblely deſcended of *Simeon Fraſer*, *Malcolm Keth*, and *Philip Mariſcall*. I have ſeen in a Charter by King *William*, *Philippus* and *David Fratres*, *Mariſcalli Regis*, and in the ſame King's Charter, *David* alone deſigned *Mariſcallus Regis*; *Richard* was Son of *David*, and the Sirname of

Mariſcal continued till the Reigns of King R*obert* and *David Bruces*, when ſome of the were forefaulted for adhering to *Baliol*. the Sirname of *Mariſhal* there are ſome to th Day. I cannot gueſs what was the Occaſion the Sirname of *Fraſer*, but I ſee plainly th Sirname did not end with *Simeon Fraſer*; F in the Regiſter of *Newbottle*, there's a Grant that Abbacy by *Olivert* the Son of *Kelvert* Hale, *Adam filius Udardi* confirms the Gran *Oliveri avunculi ſui*; the ſame Perſon is d ſigned *Adam Fraſer* in a Donation of his, *Tenemento de Southale*, mentioning the Gift *Oliverus* his Uncle, and in his Charters *Berna de Fraſer* is a Witneſs. There is another Cha ter to this Monaſtery by *Adam filius Ad Fraſer*, *filius Udardi Fraſer* mentioni *Oliver*, and the former Grants, by whi it is plain that *Adam* at firſt deſigned by Patronimick, his Father, himſelf, and his So came afterwards to be called by the Sirnam *Fraſer*, and in the ſame Regiſter, I find G *bertus Fraſer Vicecomes de Travecoair*, and a ter him *Simeon Fraſer*, Predeceſſors of th *Fraſers* of *Tweeddale*, whoſe Eſtate by an Hei eſs came to *Hay* of *Lochwharret*; The Seat o theſe *Fraſers* was *Oliver-caſtle*, probably called from *Oliver* the Son of *Kelvert*, Uncl to the firſt *Adam Fraſer*. It is like *Bernar Fraſer* was Predeceſſor of *Touch-Fraſer* in th Shire of *Striviling*, and in the Year 1293, I ſe Sir *Andrew Fraſer* deſigned *Vicecomes de Stri*

viling

ng a Witneſs in a Charter by *William* rlay, to this Abbacy, joined with *Patrick* Graham, *John de Callentra*, and *William de* viling Knights. In the Reign of *Robert* Firſt, Sir *Alexander Fraſer* of *Touch* is mberlain, and at the ſame Time we have ther Sir *Alexander Fraſer* of *Cowe* in the e of *Aberdeen*. There are alſo in the North *Fraſers* of *Philorth*, now Lord *Saltoun*, the Lady Baronneſs of *Lovat*, and Lord er. *Petrus de Haga* is to be found a Witneſs he Chartulary of *Dryburgh*, and others in Reign of King *William*; Of whom proba- are deſcended the *Hagues* of *Bymerſide*. The ame of *Monte Alto* is to be found in the gn of *Alexander* the Second, of whom are *Mowats* of *Balquhollie*.

Not having ſeen ancient Charters or Char- ries concerning the Families in the *High-* s, of theſe I can give but little Account, but leave them to the Enquiries to be made; s I do obſerve, That they were deſigned *Patronimicks*, without Sirnames, when theſe e common in other Parts of the Kingdom. a * Charter, *Joannis de Samuelſtoun*, *Hu-* *de Crauford*, of any Claim he had in *Ste-* *ſon*, dated 1246, *David More* is amongſt Witneſſes; And in a Charter by *Hugo Crauford* the Son of that *Hugo*, *Reginaldus* is a Witneſs, and three of that Sirname to be found *Del Counte de Are*, in *Prinn*'s ory, *Anno* 1296. The *Mures* of *Rowallan*

and

* Penes *Com. de* Loudoun.

and *Caldwell*, are the chief Families of that S
name. I find *Robertus, Dictus de Boyd* in a Char
* Charta penes Comitem de *Glasgow.* *by Sir *Jo. Erskin*, about the Year 1262, no do
he was Predeceſſor to the Lords *Boyd*, and E
of *Kilmarnock.* In the ſame Year I have ſ
Waldenus de Cochran a Witneſs in a Charter
Duffgallus Filius *Suvyn*, *Domino Waltero Se*
callo Comiti de Menteeth; And in the Regiſ
of *Paſlay* the *Cochrans* are to be found Witneſ
Cochran of that Ilk came to be Lord *Cochran*,
afterwards E. of *Dundonald*, great Grand-fath
to *William* the preſent E. In the Charter foreſ
1262, *Joannes de Porter* is a Witneſs, proba
Predeceſſor of *Porterfield* of that Ilk. The S
name of *Kennedy* came from *Kenede*, a chriſtn
Name; For I find in a Charter to the Nu
of *Northberwick* by *Nicolaus Filius Dunec*
de Carrick, *Murchau Mack Kenede* a Witne
This Charter is probably about the Year 12
For *Fordon* obſerveth, That *Gilbert* of *Gallow*
died in the Year 1185, and that King *Willi*
gave to his Son *Duncan* the Countrey
Carrick, *Duncan* being honoured by King
lexander the Second, with the Title of Earl
Carrick; this Charter has been granted befo
he was deſigned Earl. In another Charter
ſee *Murchau* deſigned *Seneſcallus Comitis.* N
having ſeen the Writs of this Family, I c
give no Account of them, till *John Kenne*
* In *Rot.* R. *David.* 2d. of *Dinure*, who gets ſeveral Charters, and
divers Lands from * King *David Bruce*, and
† In *Fot.* R. *Robert.* 2d. the firſt and ſeventh of † *Robert* the Secon
obtains the Barony of *Dalrymple* upon th
Re

ſignation of *Malcom* and *Hugo de Dalrymples*: Son, Sir *Gilbert Kennedy* was Father to *es Kennedy*, Husband to *Mary*, King *Robert* Third's Daughter, by whom he had *Gilbert nnedy* of *Dinure* firſt Lord *Kennedy*, and *mes* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, they were both the Number of the Governours to King *mes* the Third. The Eldeſt is called through iſtake by *Buchanan*, *John Kennedy*; For I ve ſeen him in many Charters deſigned *ilbertus Dominus Kennedy*, his Son was *John*, *David* the Grand-child third Lord *Ken-dy*, and firſt Earl of *Caſſills* was killed at *oudoun*, of whom is *John* now Earl of *Caſſills*; *Archibald Kennedy* of *Colzean* Baronet, preſents the next Family deſcending of *ſſills*. *Thomas Kennedy* of *Bargainy* was a n of the firſt Sir *Gilbert Kennedy* of *Dinure*: is Repreſentative is Sir *Thomas Kennedy* of *irkhill*. The Writs of the Abbacy of *Kil-nning*, belong now to the Earl of *Eglin-n*, as do theſe of the Abbacies of *Croſrag-ll*, *Saul-ſeat*, and *Glenluce*, to the Earl of *ſſills*; From which Accounts may be taken of e Families in the Shires of *Air* and *Galloway*. ſee the Sirname of *Mackilvein* early in theſe o Countries. In *Galloway* the moſt ancient names were *Mackdowal*, *Mackculloch*, *Mackie*, *Mackclellan*, afterward Lord *Kirkcudbright*. mitted to mention from the Regiſter of *Kelſo*, *nulphus de Weir*, in the Time of King *William*, o to be found in the Regiſters of *Paiſlay* and *Murray*;

Murray; And after him *Thomas de Weir*. Of
Sirname ſeveral Families remain in *Clydeſ*
the Chief of which are *Blackwood* and *St*
byres. In the ſame Regiſter is *Nigellus de*
rize, in the Reign of King *William*, *John*
Heries is deſigned Knight in the Charter
King *David* the Second; His Succeſſor
to be Lord *Herries* in the Reign of King *J*
the Third, whoſe Heireſs being married to
Maxwell a younger Son of the Lord *Maxwell*,
Lord *Herries* their Succeſſor came afterward
the Dignity of Lord *Maxwell*, and Earl
Nithſdale: And ſo the Dignity of the L
Herries being the leſſer, was ſwallowed up
the greater.

Theſe who would know more of anci
Families, will find them in Charters lat
publiſhed by the learned Mr. *Rymer* Hiſto
grapher, and *Prinn*'s Hiſtory of *Edward*
Firſt, and in the publick Records of Char
and by original Charters in private Ha
more of which will come to be communic
to the Learned. *Fordon* cites *Liber Breiſa*
(called *Bruce*'s *Book*) bearing it to have b
Written in the Year 1375, from which m
be had the Names and Sirnames of Men of g
Note living near that Time.

In Tranſcribing Records or Notes of Ch
ters, I have followed the old Syllabication
Words, in which the Vowel E, and not
Dipthong was uſed. I promiſed to Publ
in my Appendix, the Releaſe of Homage

Richa

ichard the First, to our King *William*, and me others, which being exactly done by Mr. *derſon* and others, I thought it unneceſſar to ſert them.

Wherein I have miſtaken in this Perfor-nce, I ſhall be very willing to make all due knowledgement upon ſufficient Proof, and ll be ſo far from blaming any who ſhall with ndor and Civility offer the ſame, that I ſhall ready to render them my humble and hearty hanks.

ADVERTISEMENT.

N the *Preface*, *Page* 37. I took *Moram* to be a Miſtake in tranſcribing the Record which areth it to be *Dilectam Noſtram Mariā*, the Word being contracted, I thought it had en read wrong *Moram*, becauſe I found in the cord of King *Robert* the Second's Charters Twelfth Year of his Reign, a Charter by m, *Dilecto Filio Noſtro Alexandro Seneſcallo ito inter Nos & Dilectam noſtram Mariā de rdny.* The Word *Mariā* having a Stroke or rk of Contraction above it, which is cer-nly for *Mariotam de Cardny*, as appeareth by o other Charters in the ſame Record, grant-to her Sons, where *Mariota de Cardny* is writ-at Length. But there is another Charter

by the ſame King in that Record of the Lan
of *Ballachys*, *Dilecto noſtro Filio Joanni Seneſc*
Genito inter nos & Dilectam noſtram Morā, wi
a Stroke above it or Mark of Contraction, fro
which laſt the Tranſcript is taken; wheth
this be an Error in Tranſcribing the Reco
from the principal Charter, or if the Contra
tion import only an *M*, i. e. *Moram* or *Mor*
ham, or if it be another *Mariota*, or what is i
ported by it I know not. But this is certai
the Mother of this *John Stuart* is different fro
Mariota de Cardny, as he himſelf is from *Jo*
Stuart Son of *Mariota de Cardny*, who with h
Brothers, *James* and *Alexander*, Sons of *Card*
are ſubſtitute in theſe Lands to this *John Stua*
and ſo King *Robert* has had two Concubin
Mariota de Cardny and another, and two *Jo*
Stuarts his Baſtard Sons. But Mr. *Atwood* c
draw no Conſequence to his Purpoſe from t
Expreſſion, *Dilectam noſtram Moram*, that *Jo*
Stuart Son of *Elizabeth Mure* the Heir of t
Crown was a Baſtard, ſeing he is (as a Thi
Perſon) diſtinguiſhed from both the for
mentioned Baſtards in the Twelfth Year of h
Father's Reign, paſſing under the Deſignati
of *John* Earl of *Carrick*, *Filius Primogenit*
& Hæres Roberti Comitis de Strathern, in t
Reign of King *David* his Uncle, and by t
Deſignation of Earl of *Carrick*, was declar
the next Heir of the Crown, by the Acts
the Firſt and Third Years of his Father's Reig
an

d the laſt Termination in the Charters to the r Baſtards, failing of their Iſſue, is to re-rn, *Ad Hæredes noſtros Reges Scotiæ*, which s to *John* Earl of *Carrick* in the firſt Place. the ſame Record there is a Charter, *Dilecto lio Alexandro Seneſcallo Comiti de Buchan*, hich diſtinguiſhes *Alexander* the lawful Son *Elizabeth Mure*, from *Alexander* the Baſtard *Marion Cardny*.

Ibidem.

Page 53. It is ſaid that *Bricius* Biſhop of *Murray* was Brother to *Archibald Duue-s*, whereas it appeareth from the Chartu-y of *Murray*, That he was Brother to *Willi-de Duueglas*.

Page 75. It is ſaid, That *Reginaldus de auford* was the firſt uſing that Sirname, hereas I find in the * Regiſter of *Kelſo*, *Gal-dus de Crauford*, a Witneſs in the Charter of *ger* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, concerning the edom and Independency of that Abbacy m the See of St. *Andrews*. This Charter s probably been about the Year 1189, when *Roger* the King's Chancellor became Biſhop.

* *Fol.* 157.

† Chron. *Melr.* Ad. A. 1189.

LXXXVI. *Advertiſement.*

I have ſeen a Copy of a Charter in t
Hands of the Earl *Mariſhal* by King *John*, R
berto *de* Keith Mariſcallo *noſtro*, &c. *tene*
Terras ſuas de Keith, Micheleſtun *in* Weda
Ellum *in Vicecomitatu de* Berewicke, Molinet
Tenemento de Auldhamſtocks *in Liberam* W
ennam, *&c.* The Charter is dated the ſeco
Year of that King's Reign, which is about
Year 1293. This * *Robert Keith* confirms
Grants of his Predeceſſors to the Abbacy
Kelſo. Whether *Joannes* de *Keith* in the Rei
of King *Alexander* the Third, was the Son
Herveus Mariſcallus, or married his Heireſs,
appeareth that the Family of *Keith* hath ſin
that Time enjoyed the Office of *Mariſchal*
SCOTLAND, and that Part of the Lands
Keith, called *Keith Harvie*, in the Right
Herveus Mariſcallus. There are ſaid to
Charters more ancient than theſe concer
ing *Keith* and *Mariſcallus*, which I have n
ſeen.

* In Regiſt. *Calch.*

Error, *P.* 56. *Lin.* 13. for *Kinroſs*, read *Kinlo*

THE

THE CONTENTS.

CHap. I. *Some general Propoſitions concerning the ancient Settlement of the* Scots *in* Britain. Page 1.

Chap. II. *Arguments taken from the Limits of the* Roman Provinces, *and the Poſſeſſions of the* Picts *and* Scots *on the other Side of the* Roman *Walls.* P. 6.

Chap. III. *Containing a further Confirmation of the Truth of the ancient* Scottiſh *Hiſtory, from* Gildas, Bede, Nennius, *and other Writers, till the Year* 731, *when* Bede *wrote his Hiſtory.* P. 25.

Chap. IV. *Concerning the firſt Eſtabliſhment of the Chriſtian Religion amongſt the* Picts *and* Scots, *and the Oppoſition by Them and the* Brittons *to the* Romiſh *Church, from the Teſtimony of* Bede. P. 38.

Chap. V. *Containing further Arguments and Illuſtrations of what is aſſerted in the preceeding Chapter.* P. 59.

Chap.

Cha. VI. *A Continuation of the Civil Hiſtory* SCOTLAND, *from the Year* 731. *to the Rei of* Malcolm *the Third, called* Canmore; *Whe in the* Independency *of the Kingdom is Aſſer ed, and Prov'd, That Homage was only due t the* Engliſh *Northern Counties.* P. 8

Chap. VII. *A Continuation of the* Church H ſtory, *till the Reign of* Malcolm *the Thir With an Account of the Laws of* Malcol Mackenneth. P. 11

Chap. VIII. *A Continuation of the* Civil H ſtory, *from* Malcolm *the Third, to the Dea of King* David *the Firſt, called St.* David, *the Year* 1153: *Wherein is aſſerted the* Sov raignity *of the Crown of* SCOTLAND: *Wi a further Account of the ancient Laws.* P. 15

Chap. IX. *A Continuation of the* Eccleſiaſtic Hiſtory, *from* Malcolm *the Third, to the Dea of King* David *the Firſt, in the Year* 115 *Wherein the* Freedom *and* Independency *the* Scottiſh Church *is clearly Vindicat from ancient* Charters, Bulls, Records, a Hiſtories. P. 22

THE

THE APPENDIX,

Containing Copies of ſome authentick Deeds related to in the Eighth and Ninth Chapters; With Hiſtorical and Critical Remarks upon them: Whereof,

NUM. I. *Inquiſitio facta per* David, *Principem* Cumbrie *de Poſſeſſionibus Eccleſie* Glaſguenſis. P. 337.

Num. II. *Confirmatio Jurium Decani & Capituli* Glaſgu. P. 367.

Num. III. *Confirmatio Regis* David *Abbacie de* Dumfermline. P. 383.

Num. IV. *Charta Fundationis Abbacie apud* Schelechyrch *nunc* Selkirk. P. 403.

At *Edinburgh* the Seventh Day of *November* One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Four Years.

THE *Lords of her Majeſties Privy Council, do hereby grant to Sir* James Dalrymple, *one of the Clerks of Councill and Seſſion, his Heirs and Aſſignies, the Sole Priviledge of Printing, Vending, and Selling a Book Entituled,* Collections concerning the *Scottiſh* Hiſtorie, preceeding the Death of King *David* the Firſt, in the Year 1153. Wherein the Soveraignity of the Crown, and the Independencie of the Church is cleared; With an Account of the Antiquity and Purity of the *Britiſh Scottiſh-Church*, and the Novelty of Popery in this Kingdom, &c. *And Diſcharges all other Perſons whatſomever, to Print, Reprint, Sell, or Import into this Kingdom, any of the ſaids Books, for the ſpace of Nineteen Years, from the Date hereof: And that under the Pain and Penalty of Confiſcation of the ſaids Books, to the Uſe of the ſaid Sir* James Dalrymple *or his foreſaids: And farder, under the Penalty of Five Hundred Merks* Scots *to be payed by the Contraveeners to the ſaid Sir* James Dalrymple *or his Forſaids, beſides the Seizure and Forfaulture forſaid.* Extracted by me,

ROBERT FORBES, Cls. Sti. Conſ.

THE above Priviledge is hereby aſſigned by the ſaid Sir *James Dalrymple*, to the Heirs and Succeſſors *Andrew Anderſon* Her Majeſties Printer.

JA. DALRYMPLE.

ERRATA sic Corrigenda.

PAge 8. of the *PREFACE*, Line 7. read *Brittons*. Page 13. Li *penult*, read ſometimes. p. 16. l. 13. r. *Saxon*. p 24. l. *dele* at *Peecland* in *Derby-ſhire*, and r. on the Valley or *Strath* the River *Cluyd*. p. 25. *l.* 16. after tho *dele* Apoſtrophen p. l. 18. *dele* the laſt e in *Illegittimation*. p. 42. l. *penult*, *f.* but r. p. 44. *l.* 10. after tho *dele* Apoſtrophen. p. 57. *l.* 13. *r.* of Religi p. 74. l. 27. f. o fa, *r.* of a. Page 5. of the BOOK, Line 8. r *Stacoti*. Page 14. Line 1. for *Work* read *Walk*. p. 24. l. 10. f. ving r. had. p. 45. l. *ult.* of the Citation *r.* Ordinato. p. *ult.* *dele* and. *p.* 50. *l.* 12. *dele* †. *p.* 63. *ll* 12, 13, 14, and 15. Parentheſin. *Ibid. f.* but, the laſt word *r.* Inſtitution. *p.* 67. *l.* 14 in the Faith: *Ibid. l.* 26. *dele* Parentheſin. *p.* 68 *l.* 11. *r.* Abbeſs. *l.* 2. of the Citation, *r. Saxonum*. *p.* 90. *l.* 6. *r. Albanactus*. *p.* 92. *l.* diſtinguiſhed. *Ibid.* on the *Margin* r. 875. *p.* 105. *l.* 10. *r.* 1 *p.* 106. *l.* 33. *r.* Excerpt. *p.* 108. *l.* 22. *dele* from. *p.* 139. on Margin, *f.* reliquit *r.* retinuit. *p.* 143. *l.* 5. *r. Maitre d' Otel*. *l.* 27. *f.* Burrows *r.* Barrons. *p.* 147. *l.* 32. *r. Coronatore*. *l.* 7. *r. Nobiliores*. *Ibid. l.* 12. *f. Hionem* r. *Hyemem*. *Ibid. l. ult r.* of Calends. *p.* 160. at this Mark || *l.* 28. add, in the Body, *Chron. Melr.* *p.* 163. *l.* 26. *dele* the firſt from. *p.* 166. *l.* 26. *r.* S *nicum*. *p.* 167. *l.* 34. *r.* Abbot. *p.* 173. *l.* 21. *r.* of the Ides: *l.* 35. *r. Sti*. *p.* 176. *l.* 21. f. *Neil* r. *Duncan*. *p.* 189. *l.* 1. r. C *p.* 197. *l.* 3. of the Citation *r. Repoſceres*. *p.* 207. *ll.* 6. and 8. *r. lais*. p. 221. *l.* 1. *r. Robert* Bruce, Lord of *Annandale*. *p.* 231. *l.* 21. *England* r. *Ealande*. *p.* 237. *l.* 24. r. *ad Abbatiam*. *p.* 266. *l.* 5 the Citation, *r. Malevolas*. *p.* 272. *l.* 22. *r.* great Eſteem. *p.* 287. the Margin *r. Kilmichel*. *p.* 288. *l.* 25. after *Orm* dele *Comma*. *p.* on the Margin, *r. fol.* 4. & 8. *p.* 309. *l.* 4. *r.* to be. *Ibid. l.* 27. *fontem*. *Ibid. l.* 29. *r. Veſtri*. *p.* 312. *l.* 4. *r.* Elect Biſhop. *p.* *l.* 34. *r.* 1491. *p.* 341. *l. penult. r.* by whom *David* had been educ *p.* 359. *l.* 7. f. *Margaret* r. *Iſobel*. *p.* 369. *l.* 13. f. *Munere* r. *Mi p.* 371. *l.* 24. f. *tego* r. *t Ego*. *p.* 379. *l.* 14. f. *Thomas* r. *Pa p.* 382. *l.* 14. f. *agris* r. *aquis*. *p.* 384. *l.* 29. in the blank *r. Caſtr p.* 385. *l.* 22. r. *Capiemur*. *p.* 392. on the Margine. f. *Trandie* r. *die*. *p.* 395. *l.* 34. f. *Newoy* r. *Longformacus*, and *dele* of that Ilk. *p.* *l.* 8. *r.* 1158. *p.* 404. *l.* 11. *r.* Murronum. *p.* 407. *l.* 24. r. *Mang via* prope. *p.* 408. *l.* 2. dele *Camerarius*. *p.* 432. *l.* 12. f. *Henry John*. *Ibid. l.* 15. *dele* the firſt *r* in *Alexander*.

Any other Errors, or wrong Pointings, occaſion by frequent Interruptions, the Reader will be pleaſ to Amend.

CHAP. I.

e General Propoſitions concerning the Ancient Settlement of the Scots *in* Britain.

THE Ancient Settlement of the *Scotiſh* Monarchy in the Northern Parts of the Iſle of *Britain* near *Dumbriton*, before it was known to the *Romans*, and the Oppoſition made by the *Scots* and *Picts*, to the Progreſs of the *Roman* Armes orthward, is vindicated by Sir *George Mackenzie*, two Books publiſhed by him, from the Authoies of ſome of the (*a*) *Roman*, and *Gildas*, and (*b*) *Bede* the moſt Ancient *British* and *Saxon* Writs, and other convincing Proofs; The Authors

(*a*) *Ammian. Marcel.* Pariſiis 1681, *lib.* 20. Conſulatu vero ſtantii decies, terque Juliani, in *Britannis*, cum *Scottorum*, *rumque* gentium ferarum excurſus, rupta quiete condicta limitibus vicina vaſtarent, & implicaret formido provinis præteritarum cladium congerie feſſas.

(*b*) *Hiſt. Eccleſiaſt. Edit.* Pariſiis *An.* 1681. *lib.* 1. *cap.* 1. De ſtis incolis, Procedente autem tempore *Brittania* præter *tones* & *Pictos* tertiam *Scottorum* Nationem in *Pictorum* te recepit, qui duce *Reudâ* de *Hiberuia* progreſſi, *&c.* —— * *Alcuith* ad cujus *viz.* ſinus partem ſeptemtrionalem *Scotti* locum patriæ fecerunt.

Ibid. cap. 2. Verum eadem *Brittania Romanis* uſque ad *Gaium* um *Cæſarem*, inacceſſa atque incognita fuit.

Ibid. cap. 5. Itaque *Severus* magnam foſſam firmiſſimumque lum crebris inſuper turribus communitum, a mari ad e duxit,—— *& ſupra*—— ubi magnis gravibuſque prælis e geſtis receptam partem inſulæ a cæteris Indomitis genus, *&c.* —— diſtinguendam putavit.

* M:ſs Alduirn & Alduit.

of the (*c*) ſame Nations bear Teſtimony to th early Converſion of the *Scots* in *Britain*, before Po *Celeſtine* ſent *Palladius* to them, or St. *Patrick* t *Ireland*.

Although it were acknowledged, That (*d*) *Ma tial*, (*e*) *Tacitus*, and (*f*) *Vallerius Flaccus* relati the Actions of the *Romans* in this part of the I and, had made uſe of the Words *Caledones*, *Cale nius*, and *Caledonia*, without mentioning eith *Picts* or *Scots*; This would not prove, that the People in their time, did not inhabit the No thern Parts of *Britain*: Since (*g*) *Jornandes* Biſh of *Ravenna*, who wrote in the ſixth Centur in his Deſcription of *Britain*, deſigns the North Part of the Iſle, *Caledonia*, and that it's ackno ledged on all Hands, that the *Scots* and *Picts* we ſettled there long before *Jornandes* his time. that in Reaſon can be inferred from hence That the Names *Caledones*, &c. were more A cient or better known to Forraigners, than t words *Scotia* or *Scoti*, whether the People wa the ſame or not.

Eumenius (*h*) in his Panegyrick to *Conſtantine*, is t firſt, who knowing the different names, joyns t

---

(*c*) *Tertul. lib. Adverſ. Jud. cap.* 7. Et *Britannorum* inacc loca Chriſto vero ſubdita.

Bed. lib. 1. *cap.* 13. Anno imperii octavo *Theodoſii* juni *Palladius* ad *Scottos* in Chriſtum credentes a *Pontifice Ec Romanæ Celeſtino*, primus mittitur Epiſcopus.

(*d*) *Lib.* 10. *Epig* 44. Quinte *Caledonios* Ovide viſure *Brita*

(*e*) *Antwerpiæ* 1627 In vita *Agricolæ*.

(*f*) ——— *Caledonus* poſtquam tua Carbaſa vexit. Oceane *Phrygios* prius indignatus *Jules*.

(*g*) De rebus *Geticis cap.* 2. de inſula *Britanniæ*.

(*h*) Paneg. vet. *Antwerpiæ* 1599, pag. 194. Neque enim tot tantiſque rebus geſtis, non dico *Caledonum Alto Pictorum*, ſylvas & paludes, ſed nec *Hiberniam* proximam *Toulen* ultimam dignatur acquirere.

Caledonians and *Picts*; And after him (*i*) *Latinus Pacatius* in his Panegyrick to *Theodosius* the Elder, mentions only the *Scots*, relating the same Actions, as do *Ammianus Marcellinus*, *Claudian*, and others joyning the *Scots* with the *Picts*; So that what these Latin Authors relate of the *Caledonians* or *Britains*, is to be understood of the *Scots* and *Picts*. The *Scots* are by (*k*) *Bede* called *Dalreudini*, from their Leader *Reuda*, as they are by him and *Gildas* frequently called *Hiberni*, from their Country *Hibernia*, whence they came. And (*l*) *Nennius* relating their coming, calls them *Scythæ*, i. e. *Scoti*, from *Scythia* their first Country. The *Scotish Highlanders* call themselves *Albanach*, as the *Irish* in that Language are called *Erenach*, and the *English Sassenach*, from the *Saxons* their Ancestors, and the Country *Albany* with its Compounds, *Braidalbin* and *Dramalbin*, perhaps from the old Name *Albion* or (*m*) *Olbion*, given by the *Greeks* to the whole Isle of *Britain*; So then if it were admitted that the *Caledonians* were the ancient *Britons* inhabiting the Northern Parts of the Isle, and that the *Picts* who first came to reside with them in their Northern Places, and the *Scots* who came to inhabit in the Possessions of the *Picts*, were all known to the *Romans* and their Writers at first by the Name of *Caledonians* or *Britons*, till by the Tract of their Wars, they came to know the Distinction of these

(*i*) *Lat. Pac. Paneg. Theod. pag.* 248. ejus. Edit. Redactum ad paludes suas *Scotum* loquar.

(*k*) *Lib. 1. Cap.* 1. A quo videlicet duce usque hodie *Dalreudini* vocantur.

(*l*) *Edit.* —— *Oxoniæ* 1691. *cap.* 9. & 10. *Scythiæ* autem, i. e. *Scoti* quarta ætate mundi obtinuerunt *Hiberniam*. *Scythæ* autem qui sunt in occidente & *Picti* de aquilone pugnabant unanimiter & uno impetu contra *Britones* indesinenter quia sine armis utebantur *Brittones*, &c.

(*m*) *Camd. Brittan. p.* 1. *Edit. Lond.* 1594.

Nations: It could not thence be inferred, th
Britain all that time was not poſſeſſed by the Sc
and *Picts*, but only that the *Caledonians* or Britai
were the firſt and beſt known People there.

We cannot agree to the Opinion of the Learn
(*n*) *Camden*, that the *Picts* were *Britiſh* Inhab
tants of the Northern Part of the Iſland; And th
the *Caledonians* were the ſame with the *Picts*, fro
the Expreſſion of (*o*) *Eumenius*, *Caledonum a*
orumque Pictorum; This being own'd by *Cam*
himſelf, to be contrary to the ſenſe of *Bede* a
Tacitus, and alſo againſt the ſtrain of other W
ters, who affirm the *Roman* Wars to have been fi
with the *Caledonians*, before they mention eith
Picts or *Scots*, whereas if the *Picts* had been t
original Nation before the *Caledonians*, th
had been firſt noticed by the *Romans*, as t
firſt and greater Nation, and the *Cale*
nians and *Scots* would have been comprehended u
der the deſignation of *Picts*, tho not expreſſed
their particular Names. And *Eumenius* is rath
to be underſtood to have mean'd the *Scots* and Pi
as if he had ſuppoſed the *Scots* to have been a p
of the *Picts*, to whom they gave place in the
Poſſeſſions, he knowing very well, that bo
infeſted the *Britiſh*, as appears by that E
preſsion in his (*p*) Panegyrick to *Conſtantius* [
hæc natio etiam tunc rudis & ſoli Britanni, Pic
modo & Hibernis *aſſueta hoſtibus*] and it was re
ſonable at firſt to deſign the *Scots*, *Hiberni*, from the
Anceſtors, as the *Scotiſh Highlanders* at this day c
the *Engliſh Saſſenach*, from their Predeceſſors t
Saxons, or *Caledones* from theſe to whoſe Poſſeſsio
they ſucceeded, or from ſome other unknown Cau
And thus *Bede* and all the Latine Authors are r

(*n*) *Cambd. Brit. Edit. ibid. cap Picti pag.* 59, 60, & 61. (*o*)
neg. vet. Autw. p. 194. (*p*) *Poneg. vet. ibidem p.* 213. *lib. vi.*

concer

nceal'd. If it ſhould be acknowledg'd that *Eume-* had been leſs exact, whoſe deſign was not to ſcribe and diſtinguiſh the Nations, but to com- ement *Conſtantius*, it could be no Imputation to n, or Juſtification of *Camden*'s Conjecture.

We meet with other Names in ancient Writers, ven to the Inhabitants of theſe Northern Parts, ch as *Meatæ*, *Atacotæ*, *Dicaledones*, and *Vecturiones*, hich ſeem not to denote diſtinct Nations from e *Britons*, *Scots* and *Picts*, but to be Appellatives Subdiviſions of the ſame Nations, in the gene- l Opinion of the Criticks, (q) *Xiphilinus*, *Compeſtres, & Montanos*, and *Caledonia*, the Eaſt or Weſt, or South or North, as r) *Dion Caſſius* writes *Britannorum duo ſunt preſertim nera*, Caledonii & Meatæ; *nam cæterorum nomina hos fere referuntur*, Incolunt Meatæ *juxta eum mu- qui inſulam in duas partes dividit*, Caledonii *poſt os ſunt*. It might be as well contended, that Bri- ntes, Silures, Ordovices, &c. mentioned by *Tacitus*, nd the many different Names given almoſt to e- ery Country by *Ptolomy*, argued different Nations ettled in Britain.

(q) Xiphilinus e Dione *in vita* Severi.
(r) ——— *Edit. Baſiliæ p.* 600.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Arguments taken from the Limits *of the* Ro *Provinces, and the Poſſeſſions of the* Picts *Scots, on the other ſide of the* Roman *Wa*

THE Limits betwixt the *Roman* Provin and the Poſſeſſions of the *Scots* and P are uncertain, and were not always ſame. It is plain from (*a*) *Tacitus* in the Li *Agricola*, That in the third year of his Expe on, he diſcovered new People, having deſtro the Nations, as far as the Frith of * *Tay*, (*Tweed*, as ſome Learned Men following † *Cam* have thought) by which the Enemies were ſo rified, that they dared not attack his Army; wearied with, and beaten by rough ſtorms, gave them time to build their Forts. That fourth Compaigne was ſpent in maintaining t Places which he had over-run, and to ſecure Conqueſts Southward from the Northern Inv ons, he found a proper place for a Barrier o the North part of the Iſland from Sea to Sea: G*lotta* * and B*odotria*, being two Friths, or la Arms of the Sea, coming far within the Land, ſeparate by a narrow ſpace of Ground which

* *Taus.*

†P.619.

* *Clyde and Forth.*

(*a*) Tertius expeditionum annus novas gentes aperuit, ſtatis uſque ad *Taum* (*Æſtuariæ* nomen eſt) nationibus formidine territi hoſtes quanquam conflictatum ſævis te peſtatibus exercitum laceſſere non auſi ponendiſque inſu caſtellis ſpatium fuit, *&c.* —— Quarta æſtas obtine quæ percurrerat inſumpta, ac ſi virtus exercituum & *Rom* nominis gloria pateretur, inventus in ipſa *Britannia* termin Nam *Glotta* & *Bodotria* diverſi maris æſtu per immenſum vecti, auguſto terrarum ſpatio dirimuntur, quod tum præſid firmabatur atque omnis propior ſinus tenebatur, ſumm velut in aliam inſulam hoſtibus.

then ſecured by Gariſons, all the nearer Bays ing poſſeſſed by him, whereby the Inhabitants e ſhut out as in another Iſland, ſo that *Forth* *Clyde*, with the fortified Neck of Land be- xt them, was the outmoſt Bounds of the *Ro-* Empire Northward, and divided *Britain* as it e into two Iſles, the Southern belonging to *Romans* and their *Britons*, and the Northern t to the *Scots* and *Picts*.

What is mentioned of *Agricola* and his Expedi- beyond the River *Bodotria* or *Forth* into Ca- *nia*, and his Battel at the *Grampian* hills, near to ich at *Airdoch* in *Perth-ſhire*, are yet to be large Veſtigies of the *Roman* Camp, and thence ding his Army to the Borders of the * *Horeſti*, t *Eskdale*, as † *Camden* and others ſuppoſe and lequent to the former miſtake) is not to be koned a Conqueſt, but an Incurſion. Nor doth ppear that the Barrier betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, long continue; The Wall of 80 Miles in length, ween *Esk* and *Tyne* in *Northumberland*, being ilt by the Emperor (*b*) *Adrian*; againſt the In- ſions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. After this (*c*) *Ju-* *Capitolinus* informs us, that *Antoninus Pius* ſub- ed the *Britons*, by his Legat *Lollius Urbicus*, and ilt another Earthen Wall. And (*d*) *Bede* tells us at the Emperor *Severus* built another againſt the ubdued Nations who calls him the firſt that ilt that Wall; Which ſome think to be that be-

* Or the People of the Country of *Angus*.

†P. 628.

(*b*) *Hiſt. Auguſt. Script. Edit. Lugduni.* 1671. *Tom.* 1. p. 100. *rianus* in *Adrianum*; Ergo converſis regio more militibus *taniam* petiit, qua multa correxit, murumq; octoginta mil- paſſuum duxit, qui barbaros *Romanoſque* divideret.

(*c*) Ibid p. 258. *Julius Capitolinus* in *Ant. Pium* nam & *Brit-* per *Lollium Urbicum* Legatum vicit alio Muro Ceſpititio, motis *Barbaris*, ducto.

(*d*) *Hiſt Eccleſ. lib.* 1. *cap.* 5. Non muro ut quidem eſtimant ſed lo diſtinguendam putavit.

twixt

twixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, being probably invited so do by the Forts or Caſtles formerly built by *gricola*. In this *Bede* has followed (*e*) *Spartianus* the Life of *Severus*, but he doth not mention Forts nor the Walls built by *Adrian* and *Anto* *Pius*, only in his 12*th* Chapter he relates the ren ing of this Earthen Wall firſt built by *Severu* gainſt the unconquered Nations: And (*f*) aſſ for the reaſon of the rebuilding ſo oft The diſordered Affairs of the *Romans*: That the Reign of *Gratian* the Emperor, in the year *Maximus* was created Emperor by the Army in *tain*, from whence he went to *France* and fou againſt *Gratian* and killed him, and chaſed *Valen an* out of *Italy* to the Eaſt, where he was reſto to the Empire by *Theodoſius* who himſelf had b aſſumed Emperor, and by them *Maximus*

(*e*) *Hiſt. Aug. Script. Tom.* 1. p. 622. & 623. *Brittanniam* q maximum ejus imperii decus eſt muro per tranſverſam i Jam ducto, utrumque ad finem oceani Munivit, unde e *Brittannici* nomen accept. Idem p. 637. Poſt murum vallum miſſum in *Britannia*.

(*f*) *Cap.* 9. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini 377 *Gra* quadrageſimus ab *Auguſto* poſt mortem *Valentius*, &c. — Qui cum adflictum & pen- Collapſum Reipublicæ ſtatum deret, *Theodoſium* virum *Hiſpanum* reſtituendæ Reipublicæ ceſſitate, apud *Sirmium* purpurâ induit, &c. Qua tempe *Maximus*, &c. —— In *Britannia* invitus propemodum ab ercitu, Imperator creatus, in *Galliam* tranſiit, ubi *Gratianum guſtum* ſubita incurſione perterritum, atque in *Italia* tra meditantem, dolis circumventum interfecit, fratremque *Valentinianum Auguſtum Italia* expulit. *Valentinianus* in Or tem refugiens a *Theodoſio*, Paterna *Pietate* ſuſceptus, m tiam Imperio reſtitutus eſt, *&c.* —— Occiſo ab eis *M* mo Tyranno, *&c.* ——

Tyr

yrant was taken and ſlain. And (g) in the Reign
Honorius, the younger Son of *Theodoſius* the Empe-
r, in the year 407, two years before the Ir-
ption upon the *Roman* Empire by *Alarick* King
the *Goths*, with many other Northern Nations,
atian *Municeps*, *Apud* Britanias *Tyrannus creatur*,
d being killed, *Conſtantine* was choſen in his place,
ho was ſlain in *France*, and that after *Rome* was
ſed by the *Goths*, the *Romans* who dwelt within
e Wall ceaſed to Reign in *Britain*, after they had
oſſeſs'd the Iſland near four hundred and ſeventy
ears, from the time *Julius Cæſar* came thither,
welling within the South ſide of the Wall which
e Emperor *Severus* had built croſs the Iſland.

(g) Ibid cap. 11. Anno ab incarnatione Domini quadrin-
teſimo ſeptimo, tenente imperium *Honorio Auguſto*, filio
odoſii minore, loco ab *Auguſto* quadrageſimo quarto, ante
iennium *Romanæ* inruptionis, quæ per *Alaricum Gothorum* re-
em facta eſt, *&c.* —— Apud *Britanias Gratianus* Municeps
yrannus creatur & occiditur, *&c.*.. Fracta eſt autem *Roma*
Gothis anno 1164, ſuæ conditionis. Ex quo tempore *Romani*
Britania regnare ceſſarunt, poſt annos 470, ex quo *Gaius*
lius Cæſar eandem inſulam adiit. Habitabant autem intra
llum quod *Severum* trans inſulam feciſſe commemoravimus,
d plagam meridianam, *&c.* ——

Bede *lib.* 1. *Cap.* 12.* Proceeds to
ew, that from
at time the *Bri-*
part of the Iſl-
nd being ſpoiled
all their For-
s, which by the
aſhneſs of the Ty-
ants were taken
way and never

* Exin *Brittania* in parte *Brittonum*, omni armato milite, militaribus univerſis copiis, totâ floridæ juventutis alacritate ſpoliata, quæ Tyrannorum temeritate obducta nuſquam ultra domum rediit, prædæ tantum patuit, ut pote omnis bellici uſus prorſus ignara: Denique ſubito duabus gentibus tranſmarinis vehementer ſævis, *Scottorum* a *Circio*, *Pictorum* ab Aquilone, multos ſtupet gemitque per annos. Tranſmarinas autem dicimus has gentes, non quod extra *Britanniam* eſſent poſitæ; ſed quia a parte *Britto-*

returned, became a Prey, being altogether ignorant of War, and at length were ſuddenly brought under the Power of the *Scots* and *Picts* for many years, whom he calls *Tranſmarin Nations*, not becauſe they were ſettled without *Britain*, but becauſe they were removed from the Poſſeſſions of the *Britons*, two Gulphs or arms of the Sea being interjected, whereof the one from the eaſt and the other from the weſt Sea, broke in far and wide within Land without joyning: And that the eaſt Sea had a Town in the midſt of it, called *Guidi* *, and ſo not a Town upon the River *Carron* near the midle betwixt *Dunipace* and *Templum Termini*, as our learned Country-man † *Buchanan* conjectures, and the weſt Sea above it to the *right hand* had a *Town* called *Alcluith* || from *Cluith*, ſignifying a Rock ſituated hard by a River of the ſame Name. Becauſe of the Incurſions

* MS. promittebant

* *Inſhkeith.*

† Edit. Edinb. 1582 Fol. 6.

|| *Dumbriton.*

num erant remotæ, duobus ſinibus maris interjacentibus quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter ab occidentali *Brittaniæ* terras longe lateque inrumpit, quamvis ad ſe invicem pertingere non poſſint. Orientalis habet in medio ſui urbem *Guidi*; Occidentalis ſupra ſe, hoc eſt, ad dextram ſui habet urbem *Alcluith*, quod linguâ eorum ſignificat petram *Cluith*: Eſt enim juxta fluvium nominis illius. Quarum ergo infeſtatione gentium, *Brittones* Legatos *Romani* cum Epiſtolis mittentes, Lacrymoſis precibus auxilia flagitabant, ſubjectionemque eorum continuam dummodo hoſtis immineret longius arceretur, * permittebant. Quibus mox legio deſtinatur armata, quæ in inſulam advecta, & congreſſa eſt cum hoſtibus: nam eorum multitudine ſternens cæteros ſociorum nibus expulit: Eoſq; inter a diriſſima depreſſione libe tos hortata eſt, inſtruere in duo *Maria* trans inſulam rum, qui arcendis hoſti poſſet eſſe preſidio: Sic domum cum triumpho no reverſa eſt. At inſu murum quem juſſi fue non tam lapidibus quam pitibus conſtruentes (ur te nullum tanti operis ar cem habentes) ad nihil lem ſtatuunt. Fecerunt tem eum inter duo freta, ſinus (de quibus dixim maris, per millia paſſuum rima: Ut ubi aquarum

of these Nations, the *Britons* sent Messengers to *Rome*, with Letters and lamentable Petitions *imploring aid*, whereupon an armed Legion is sent, and the Wall is built, not so much with Stone as with Turf betwixt the two foresaid Arms of the Sea, beginning near two Miles west of the Monastrie of *Abercurnig*, || streatching toward the West, and ending near the City *Alcluith*. But the *Scots* and *Picts* breaking in upon the Boundaries make a new Slaughter and Vastation, whereupon they send again to *Rome* for Help, and another Legion unexpectedly coming in the time of Harvest, made a great Slaughter of the *Scots* and *Picts*, and chased these who could flee, beyond the Friths; over which they were accustomed formerly to bring their yearly Prey without Opposition, and then the *Romans* declaring to the *Britons*, That they would return no

nitio deerat, ibi præsidio valli fines suos ab hostium inruptione defenderent. Cujus operis ibidem facti, id est, valli latissimi & altissimi, usque hodie certissima vestigia cernere licet. Incipit autem duorum ferme millium spatio a monasterio *Abercurnig*, ad occidentem, in loco qui sermone *Pictorum* *Peanfahel*, linguâ autem *Anglorum* Penneltum appellatur; & tendens contra occidentem terminatur juxta urbem *Alcluith*. Verum priores inimici ut *Romanum* militem abiisse conspexerant, mox advecti || Navibus, inrumpunt terminos cæduntque omnia, & quasi maturam segetem obvia quæque metunt, calcant, transeunt; unde rursum mittuntur *Romam* Legati, flebili voce auxilium implorantes, ne penitus misera patria deleretur, ne nomen *Romanæ* provinciæ, quod apud eos tam diu claruerat, exterarum gentium improbitate obrutum vilesceret. Rursum mittitur Legio, quæ inopinata tempore autumni adveniens, magnas hostium strages dedit, eosque qui evadere poterant, omnes trans *Maria* fugavit, qui prius anniversarias prædas trans *Maria* nullo obsistente cogere solebant. Tum *Romani* denunciavere *Brittonibus*, non se ultra ob eorum defensionem tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse fatigari: Ipsos potius monent arma corripere, & certandi cum hostibus studium subire, qui

* MS. Peannabel.

|| *Abercorne.*

more to their Aid, assisted them in building a Wall of Stone betwixt the Towns where *Severus* had formerly built the Earthen Wall of eight foot broad and twelve foot high from East to West in a direct Line, which, even in *Bede's* time was Famous and Conspicuous to the Beholders; And on the South Coast where Ships harboured, they placed Forts at distances within view of the Sea, to prevent the Inroads of their Enemies, but the *Scots* and *Picts* knowing that the *Romans* were gone not to return, they came suddenly back with more assurance, and took possession of the haill Northern and fartheſt part of the Isle to the Wall Southward; as if they had been Natives, and the destitute *Britons* leaving the Wall and their Cities, were scattered, chased, and slain by their Enemies, and cast out of their Houses and Possessions, and to pre-

non aliam ob causam qu
si ipsi inertiâ solverentur,
possent esse fortiores. Q
etiam quod & hoc sociis q
derelinquere cogebantur,
quid commodi adlaturum
tabant, *Murum* a mari ad
re recto tramite inter urb
quæ ibidem ob metum ho
um factæ fuerant (ubi & S
rus quondam vallum fecer
firmo de lapide conlocaru
Quem vidimus hactenus
mosum atque conspicu
sumptu publico privato
adjuncta secum *Roman*
manu construebant, octo pe
latum, & duodecim altu
rectâ ab Oriente, in Occas
lineâ, ut usque hodie intu
tibus clarum est: Quo m
conditio dant fortia segni
pulo monita, præbent insi
endorum examplaria arm
rum. Sed & in littore O
ani ad Meridiem, quo na
eorum habebantur, quia &
de *Barbarorum* inruptio time
tur, turres per intervalla
prospectum Maris collocu
& valedicunt sociis tanqu
ultra non reversuri. Qui
ad sua remeantibus, cogn
Scoti, *Pictique*, reditus dene
tione, redeunt confestim
solito confidentiores fa
*Omnem Aquilonarem extrem
que insulæ partem pro indig
ad murum usque capessunt.* S
tuitur ad hæc in edito ar
acies segnis, ubi treme
corde stupida diu noctuq
arcebat. At contra non c
sant uncinata hostium te
Ignavi propugnatores mis
rime de muris tracti solo

Famine, robbed another, and ſubſiſted by Hunting.

lidebantur. Quid plura? Relictis civitatibus ac muro fugiunt ac *diſperguntur. Inſequitur hoſtis, accelerantur ſtrages cunctis crudeliores feris, ita miſeri cives diſcerpuntur ab hoſtibus: Unde a manſionibus & poſſeſſiunculis ejecti, imminens ſibi famis periculum latrocinio, ac rapacitate mutua temperabant, augentes externas domeſticis motibus clades, donec omnis Regio totius cibi ſuſtentaculo, exercitio venandi ſolatio, vacuaretur.

*MS. Diſſipantur.

Gildas treating of the third Vaſtation by the Scots and *Picts*, mentions *Tithica* or *Scythica vallis*, which is to be underſtood *Scotica vallis*: What that is I do not know, but perhaps it is the Low Country of *Strathern*, underſtood by *Claudian*, where he ſays,

Scotorum Cumulos flevit *Glacialis-Jerne.*

Nennius * calls it *Scythica vallis*; So that from the Teſtimonies of *Gildas* and *Nennius*, it may be concluded to be *Scotica vallis*, inhabited by the *Iriſh*, of *Scythian* Extraction, laſt come from *Ireland*. I have lately ſeen in the Chartulary of † *Dumfermline*, a Mandat by King *David* the firſt to *Conſtantine* and the Tennents of the Abbacie of *Dumfermline*, to pay their Dues without delay to that Church, dated *apud Strathirewyne* in *Galwegia*, and another in the ſame Chartulary of certain Priviledges granted by that King to the Abbacie, bearing date, *apud Strathirewyne* in *Galwegia*, which may be underſtood of *Strathern* lying to the Northward not far from *Dumfermline*. The pious and learned || Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, (now Biſhop of *Worceſter*) from the Authorities of *Camden, and †Uſher, aſſerts that the Country now called *Galloway*, was poſſeſſed by the *Iriſh*, and called by the name of *Gallowedia*, in Latin *Gallovidia*, or *Gallovedia*, that is, *Gallo-*

* Cap. 36.

† Biblioth: Jurid. Edinb:

|| Cap: 1: p: 43 & 44:

* Camd: Brit: Edit: 1607. p: 692.

† Brit: Eccleſ: p: 667

Gallowaith or *Gallwade*, the work or wark of the *Gael*, as the *Iriſh* call themſelves. And he ſays that the *Picts* wall was called *Scots-Waith*, and *Forth* called * *Scots-wade*. Now then, whither this *Scotica* or *Scythica vallis* be underſtood of the *Forth*, or of the Land, it had its Name from the who inhabiting *Drumalbin*, were likeways part of *Strathern*, and were called promiſcuouſly *Hibernes* or *Scoti*, by the moſt ancient Writers living in theſe times. But ſuppoſing *Strathirewyne* to be the Town of *Irvine*, where the King had a Caſtle in the Country or Valley upon the Water of *Irvine*. As the Town upon the water *Evan* is call'd *Strathevan*; and that in theſe ancient times *Galloway* was not only the Country now paſſing under that Name, but alſo comprehended the whole Stewartry riffdom of *Air*, whereof *Irvine* is a part, of which more perhaps hereafter: Yet the Argument is the ſame, that the *Scots* and a part of their Countrymen continued to be called from the *Gael*, or the *Erni* their Anceſtors; And † *Nennius* commenting upon the word *Bernicia*, ſays i. e. *Iberniech*. There is also a Country in *Murray*, called *Strathern*, from which the Duke of *Gordon* hath one of his Titles as a Lord Barron, and the River running throw that Country is called *Ern*, and where it falls into the Sea, *Fin-orn*, or the End of *Ern*; So that it is eaſie to find out *Jerna* or *Gaelwegia* in the North parts of Britain, as well as in *Ireland*.

* Camd: Brit: pag: 648 & 682.

† Cap: 64.

From all this it is clear, That *Bede* thought the *Scots* and *Picts* theſe unconquered Nations, against whom *Severus* had built the Wall betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth*, whom he reckoned the ancient Inhabitants of the Iſland before the arrival of the Romans, and that he did not think their firſt Settlement in the Iſland was the time of *Maximus* the Tyrant, when the firſt of the three Vaſtations of the Britains began

rk an, but that these Vastations ended the War he the *Scots* and *Picts*, and were the last Periods of an Expulsion of the *Britons* from the Northern ther s, when the *Roman* Succours began to fail, and he r Armies destroyed in the Civil Wars of the *Ro*om t.

s p That the *Scots* and *Picts* were Islanders or *Transy H in Nations* separat from the *Britons*, could not ing understood in any other Sense, but that they co be d beyond the Seas or Friths of *Forth* and *Clyde*, aftle by the Wall drawn betwixt these Friths, they of Ir e shut out from the *Roman* Province, as it were d So another Island, and so *Britain* divided into Gal Isles, and that the yearly Prey they carried oin der in the Summer was not to *Ireland*, *Noroway*, or le S many, from whence they are said to have their f wh igine, but only to their Possessions beyond men h and *Clyde*, and whoever these unsubdued Cou ions were, against whose Irruptions *Severus* Ere ught necessary to build his Wall, they behoved ng up e People fix't and powerful in the Island, e is not coming from *Ireland* or by a further tract n wi Sea, who could but little disturb the *Roman* a L nquest, before these people themselves were Coun l settled in the Island. *Bede* calls them only in a, F eral *Indomitæ Gentes*: But *Nennius* speaking of to f erus Wall, calls them *Picts* and *Scots*, * *Propte-* * Cap. 19. of B *jussit fieri inter* Britones, Pictos, Scotosque; Scoti *ab occidente* & Picti *ab aquilone unanimiter* ght abant *contra* Britones. And in the same agai apter adds, that *Carausius* did afterwards build *Clyde* Wall, and fortifie it with seven Castles betwixt bita two Friths, and a round House with polished *Roma* ne upon the River *Carron*, which had its ent ne from him, and erected a Triumphal Arch Tyra memory of his Victory: *Nennius* Authority is Brit de use of by the said Bishop of St. † *Asaph*, † Pag. 4. bega

for

for proving that after *Severus* had ...ond a Wall in *Northumberland*; *Carausius* Re...ed ...ei the Frontier betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth*, and ...Isle built a Wall; but the place cited doth i...t o... manner prove, that either *Severus* or C...s the ...*sius* built any Wall in *Northumberland*, but ...ixt t... between *Forth* and *Clyde*; Nor doth * St. A...ions Citation from † *Aurelius victor de Ceſaribus* ...ſt b... that *Carauſius* recovered the Frontier betwixt ...c'd, and *Forth*, and built the Wall there, no me...th o... being made by that || Author of *Carauſius* buil...thei... a Wall through the Iſle of *Britain*.

* Ibidem.

†Edit: Pariſ: 1620.

|| Hiſt. *Rom.* Epitom. *Amſtelodami* 1625. p. 411.

In the firſt Vaſtation in the time of *Maxim*...eir ... is not to be doubted, the *Britons* being depriv...d lo... all Military Defence, that the *Scots* and *Picts* ...It m... ried their Conqueſts far beyond *Severus* ...ey h... (commonly ſo called) toward *Adrian*'s Wa...the ... *Northumberland*, which was the ancient Bound...e bu... before the other Wall was built betwixt ...nd, and *Clyde*, and when built there a ſecond ...coun... after the *Scots* and *Picts* were defeat by the ...nda... *mans*, and beat back from *Northumberland*; ...ing leſs to be doubted, that after the ſecond build...loya... and the defeat of the *Britons*, that the *Scots* ...ſio... *Picts* carried their Conqueſts further than ever, ...outh ven beyond *Adrian*'s Wall, they being then i...e deſperate condition, and without hope of Sup...Clyd... from the *Romans*; So I think *Bede*'s words, *Om*...lain *aquilonarem extremam inſulæ partem pro indigen*...ore *murum uſque capeſſunt*, are to be interpreted: T...o h they ſeiſed all the Northern part of the Iſl... to *Adrians* Wall, and ſo the Wall there cannot ...(g) underſtood of *Grahame*'s *Dyke*, or the Wall co...c. monly aſcribed to *Severus*, which the *Romans* h...(e) willingly yielded to be the Frontier of the Emp...illa in the greateſt Extent, and the reſt to belong...ſu the *Scots* and *Picts*, as if it were in another Iſl...tra beyo...

ond *Britain*. And their having beat the *Britons*, ſeiſed all the Northern and outmoſt parts of Iſle, muſt be mean'd of that extream Northern rt of it, which belonged to the *Britons*, and the *Roman* Province called *Valentia*, lying be- ixt the Walls; and the defence made by the ons from the Wall againſt the *Scots* and *Picts*, ſt be of *Adrian*'s Wall from which they were c'd, and fled and left their Cities and Poſſeſsions, h on the one and the other ſide, to the Mercy their Enemies, and it was to prevent a further onqueſt, that the *Britons* called in the *Saxons* to ir aſsiſtance, as well as to recover what they d loſt.

It may be thought that *Bede* being a *Saxon*, and y having carried on in his time their Conqueſt the *Lothians*, hath not been careful to deſcribe e building of the Wall by *Adrian* in *Northumber-nd*, altho afterward upon occaſion he gives an count of the Converſion and Baptiſing of (*g*) *nda* King of the *Midle angles*, and (*h*) *Sigbert* ing of the *Eaſt Saxons* by Biſhop *Finan* in the oyal Town called * *Ad Murum*, whereby the Poſ- *Waltoun* ſions of the *Scots* and *Picts* were far extended outhward. He hath made *Severus* Wall, or e Northern ſhort Wall betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde* to be the Boundarie to juſtifie the *Saxon* laime ſucceeding in the *Romans* Right, and there- re hath affirm'd all the Walls built by the *Romans*, have been betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, having

(*g*) Lib. 3. Cap. 21. Baptiſatus eſt ergo a *Finano Epiſcopo* &c. — In vico Regis inluſtri qui vocatur *Ad Murum*, &c. —

(*h*) Cap. 22. Baptiſatus eſt cum eis a *Finano Epiſcopo* in illa Regia cujus ſupra meminimus, quæ cognominatur *Ad Murum*. Eſt enim *juxta Murum* quo olim *Romani Brittaniam* inſulam præcinxere, duodecem millibus paſſuum a mari orientali ſecreta.

ſpoken in the end of the 12*th* Chapter, of the E
tent of the *Scotiſh* and *Pictiſh* Conqueſt, in very
neral terms, after he had concluded in the eleven
that the *Romans* with their *Britons* dwelt tow
the South within the Wall built by *Severus*, a
that they poſſeſt (*i*) *the fartheſt places of it, and*
the Iſles beyond it by right of Dominion, which is m
than is aſſerted by *Tacitus*, who ſays, That the F
betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde* were the Limits, wh
Walls were afterward built, as is obſerved by
ſubſequent *Roman* Hiſtorians, and ſo it had b
unneceſſary to the *Romans* to defend themſelve
Walls againſt theſe over whom they had Do
nion. And although it's true (as is aſſerted
Bede) that the Provincial *Britons* did inhabit
South part of *Severus* Wall; Yet it is as true,
at other times the *Scots* and *Picts* did poſſeſs
yond *Adrian*'s Wall, otherways to what purp
would the Emperor *Adrian* when he came to
tain in perſon (as we are told by *Spartian*) h
built a Wall to divide the *Romans* from theſe
tions he calls Barbarous, which being term
Murus, was probably built of Stone ſuteable to
Magnificence of that Emperor, who was ind
before *Antoninus* and *Severus* (theirs being b
with Turf only) and ſo it's probable that
Scots and *Picts* did poſſeſs from *Forth* to *Tyne* till
drian built the Wall againſt them, which behov
to be between *Tyne* and *Esk*, where the Veſtig
yet remain, and is deſcribed to be eighty Miles
length: Nor can it be imagined that the P
vincial *Brittons* did poſſeſs Northward of that W
as far as *Forth*, in which caſe that Emperor had
divided the *Romans* from the Barbarous Natio

(*i*) *Bed.* Hiſt. L. 1. cap. 11. *In fine* --- Cæterum ulteri
Brittaniæ partes, vel eas etiam quæ ultra *Brittaniam* ſunt, i
las jure dominandi poſſidebant.

only the *Romans* and a part of the Provincial *Britons* from the reſt. What is mean't by that *Aliud Murus ceſpititius*, which *Lollius Urbicus* built in the time of *Antoninus Pius* I know not: Nor whether it was built upon the ruines of *Adrian*'s Wall pulled down by the *Scots* and *Picts*; Or if it was the firſt Wall built betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth*, which ſeems moſt probable from the many Inſcriptions of *Antoninus* in Stone, and none of *Severus* found there, as will be illuſtrated by Sir *Robert Sibbald*, and Mr. *Adair* Geographer, although there is no mention made of the building of a Wall in a new place, of the repelling of the barbarous Nations further; Nor of the extending of the *Roman* Conqueſt beyond the Limits ſet by the Emperor *Adrian*: And that *Bede* expreſly aſcribes the firſt building of the Wall betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth* to *Severus*, and not to *Lollius Urbicus* Legat to *Antoninus Pius*.

Doctor *Stillingfleet* (afterward Biſhop of *Worceſter*) in his **Origines Britannicæ*, gives an Account of the *Roman* Walls, and the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* in his firſt Chapter indeed acknowledgeth, that the Limits of the *Scots* and *Picts* varied, and their Poſſeſſions extended as far as *Adrian*'s Wall in *Northumberland* betwixt *Tyne* and *Eſk*; And both aſſert *Severus* Wall, as well as *Adrian*'s to have been built in *Northumberland* and not between *Forth* and *Clyde*, following the Authority of *Fordon* and *Major*. And the Doctor contrair to the Opinion of *Bede* (whom he doth not reverence in our *Scotiſh* Antiquities) will have the Wall to be built by *Severus* in Stone, and that the laſt Reparation in Stone by the *Romans*, was upon *Severus* his Wall in *Northumberland*, that the *Scots* and *Picts* might have the greater ſcouth, and do not moleſt the *Brittons* when the *Romans* had deſerted them. He owns he differs from Arch-

* Cap. 5.

Biſhop *Uſher* in this, who thinks that the laſt
paration in Stone was of the Wall between
and *Clyde*, and that the *Romans* when they we
deſert the *Britons*, would not allow the Scots
Picts their Enemies ſo large Poſſeſſions as the le
of *Adrian*'s Wall. And indeed it is not likely
the *Romans* being at the point of leaving th
and, one ſingle Legion would have repair
Stone *Adrian*'s long Wall betwixt *Tyne* and
which behoved to be very ruinous, and not
have repaired in Stone the ſhort Wall bet
Forth and *Clyde* laſt built. Upon the whole
ter it is plain, that the narrow Neck of Land
twixt *Forth* and *Clyde* was firſt fortified with
ſtles by *Agricola*, and that the Emperor *Adri*
his Expedition to *Britain*, made a wall through
Iſland of eighty Miles in length, and that *M*
in the Propriety of the Latin ſignifies a S
wall, and what is ſaid of *Lollius Urbicus* Leg
Antoninus Pius, *Alio muro ceſpititio ſummotis Ba*
Ducto, is an Evidence that the firſt *Murus* ſp
of *ſimpliciter* was in Stone, and that *Antoninus*'s W
if built between *Forth* and *Clyde*, was firſt buil
his Legat in Turf, although at particular place
the Wall, there might be Caſtles or Fort
Stone, with the Inſcription of *Antoninus*
which are yet extant. Certain it is, that in
Opinion of *Bede*, whom *Buchannan* and Arch-Bi
Uſher follow, *Severus* built his Dyke in Turf,
that the Wall in Turf firſt built in the time of
Vaſtations was betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, and
ſame was built partly in Stone, *Non tam lapi*
quam ceſpitibus; And it was in the ſame place wh
the *Romans* before they left the *Brittons*, *Mur*
mari ad mare, recto tramite inter urbes, quæ ibidem
metum hoſtium factæ fuerunt, ubi & Severus *quond*
vallum fecerat, firmo de lapide Collocarunt, &c.

nte in occaſum lineâ. In the beginning of the
ter he had told that the Eaſt Frith had in the
of it the Town *Guidi* thought to be *Inſhkeith*
cheolme, and the Weſt Frith had above it to
right hand the City *Alcluith*, which is
ritton; So then in the Opinion of *Bede* it is
een *Clyde* and *Forth*, that *Severus* built his
of Turf, fortified with Ditches and ſtrong
s of Timber; *Magnam foßam firmiſſimumque*
crebris inſuper turribus communitum a mari ad
duxit: And then during the Vaſtations it was
, not ſo much with Stone as Turf, and at laſt
rm Stone. It would be a ſtrong Argument,
Severus built his Wall in *Northumberland*, and
between *Forth* and *Clyde*; If Inſcriptions of
Emperor *Severus* in Stone can be diſcovered
the Curious to have been on the *Northumbrian*
ll, of which I have not yet heard, but I think it
, that the Northern ſhort Wall between *Forth*
Clyde was firſt built by *Lollius Urbicus* Legat to
Emperor *Antoninus Pius*. Theſe Walls built and
built at different times, and in ſundry places,
etimes of Stone only, and other times of Earth
ne and Wood, with Foſſa's and Towers, are
guments that the Wars betwixt the *Scots*, *Picts*,
Romans, were frequent and brisk, and that
laſt Wall was built in *Northumberland*, and
the *Scots* & *Picts* did at that time paſs the Wall
the place called *Thirlewal*, and ſubjected the
ttons Country beyond it; whereby the Poſſeſions
the *Scots* and *Picts* were far extended Southward
m the time of *Severus*, and the *Brittons* were in
greater neceſsity then to call in the *Saxons*
their Aid. I am not of the Opinion of
the

the Learned (*k*) *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch*, thinks that *Adrian* was the firſt who built Wall between *Clyde* and *Forth*, and alledge length of eighty Miles to have been a miſtake, that *Severus* did firſt build the Wall in *Northumberland*; without adducing ſufficient Proofs to enſ the Novelty of his Aſſertion; The reſt his Scheme is probable. As *Spartian* recko *Adrian*'s Wall to be eighty Myles in length. (*l*) *Eutroprius* who lived in the time of *Julian* Emperor, calls *Severus* Wall thirty two Myle length. * *Nennius* ſays that *Severus*'s Wall CXXXII Mill: Paſſ: which ſeems to be a miſt in the tranſcribing, by adding the numerical l ter C to XXXII. Seeing the Number One h dred and thirty two is far beyond the Exten the Wall in *Northumberland*, which is but ab eighty Myles, and the double of the length of Wall between *Forth* and *Clyde*, and it is clear means the ſhort Wall, *A* Pen gaaul *quæ villa* Sc Cenail *Anglice vero* Penultum *dicitur uſque ad oſt fluminis* Cluith; Et Cair pentaloch *quo murus finitur ruſtico opere* Severus *ille predictus conſtruxit*, *Kinneil* is a known place, a Seat near to *Fo* belonging to the Duke of *Hamilton*, and *Cair loch* is a Village not far from *Glaſgow*. *Radul de diceto*, aſſerts that *Severus* his Wall was thi ſeven Myles in length, and built betwixt the Brit and *Picts*. † *Notæ Suritæ ad Antoninum* ſuſpect error in the number of Myles, and that the leng of *Severus* Wall was not thirty two, as *Aure*

* Cap. 19.

† *Gales* Edit. 1691, p. 179. A. Limite, *i. e.* Vallo.

(*k*) Atlas *Scotiæ* Edit. *Amſtelodami* apud *Joanem* B an: 1662, fol. 3 & 4. Adnotata ad pretenturas quæ Sev *Pictos* provincialibus diſtinguebant.

(*l*) Lib. 8. p. 597. Edit. *Amſtelodami* 1625, Utque recep provincias omni ſecuritate muniret per XXXII millia pa um a mari ad mare deduxit.

and *Eutropius* write, but rather from *Euſe-*
s libello temporum, and *Oroſius*, to be one hun-
and thirty two Myles, which makes for the
in *Northumberland*: But there is ſo great
ty amongſt the *Roman* Writers, as to the
h of *Severus*'s Wall, that the place where it
built, cannot be certainly inferred from what
d by them. I leave it to the Learned *Anti-*
s to enquire and determine whether that
was built croſs the Iſland in *Scotland*, or in
umberland.

the year 412 * *Bede* relates that St. *Ninian* * Lib 3.
ſent to the South *Picts* at *Whitherne* in *Gallo-* Cap. 4.
which proves the *Picts* to have inhabited
Country. And *Claudian* in the fourth Con-
of *Honorius*, proves that the *Picts* poſſeſſed
Iſles of *Shetland* and *Orkney*,

Ille Caledoniis *poſuit qui caſtra pruinis*
——— *Maduerunt* Saxone *fuſo*;
Orcades *incaluit* Pictorum *ſanguine* Thulæ,
Scotorum *cumulos flevit* Glacialis-Jerne.

although the *Saxons* be joyned with the *Picts*
Orkney, yet that cannot be mean'd of the *Saxons*
afterward were called in to *England* by the
ns, in the year 449, but of the *Saxons* invited
the *Picts* to aſsiſt them, (the *Picts* being of
bian or *German* Extract) and if the Ver-
do relate to the time of *Claudius* the Em-
r, as (*m*) *Ethelwerd* thinks, when the *Ro-*
diſcovered the *Orkney* Iſlands, or to the
ions of *Theodoſius*, Grand-father to *Honorius*,

(m) Rerum *Anglicarum* ſcriptores *Londini* 1596. fol.
Orchadas ipſe ſuperat paſſim, uſque ad ultimam *Tylen*
unt Jugo *Scotti Pictique*.

it

it muſt then be before the firſt Vaſtation in time of *Maximus* the Tyrrant, and inſtructs former Wars betwixt the *Romans*, *Scots*, and diſtinguiſhed by theſe proper Names, and alſo taining the general Name of *Caledonians*, ſo although the *Scots* at their firſt entry into Br had only Poſſeſsions from *Drumalbine* thro *Strathern*, and a great part of the Shires of P *Stirling*, and the Shires of *Dumbriton*, *Argyle*, the Weſtern Iſles, the *Picts* having their Poſſe from *Galloway* to *Lothian*, and thence over F and *Tay*, to the *Orkney* and *Shetland* Iſles: A

* Edit. Lond. 1594. p. 627.

* *Camden* remarks, that *Lothian* was firſt c *Pictland*, from the Names of the People, as i Frith betwixt *Cathneſs* and *Orkney*, called Pict *frith*, yet when the Limits of the two Na were extended further in *Northumberland*, *Picts* went to the Southmoſt parts of the Conq towards *England* (retaining the Northern C of *Scotland*) as being more fit for Labour, ving their Royal Seat at *Abernethy*, and t Church-men there and at St. *Andrews*, leavin the *Scots* to enlarge their Poſſeſsions as far a Weſtern Shires and *Galloway*, and Northward the *Highlands* towards *Inverneſs*, Lands fit for ſture, and fronting *Ireland* from whence came.

CHA

CHAP. III.

aining a further Confirmation of the Truth f the Ancient Scotiſh *Hiſtory, from* Gildas, ede, Nennius *and other Writers, till the ear* 731, *when* Bede *wrote his Hiſtory.*

Here being no Ground to call in Queſtion the ſhort Accounts given of our ancient Kings from *Fergus* the firſt to *Fergus* the ſe-d, from the Improbabilities and Inconſiſten- alledged by modern Criticks, ſome Credit ht to be given to our own Hiſtorians in what y write concerning them. And ſeing the th of our Hiſtory has been little doubted n King *Fergus* the ſecond; few Proofs ſhall be ught for it. *Bede* and *Nennius* have but little of Civil Hiſtory, and we meet with no Writers General Hiſtory after them till the *Normans*, they notice but little of *Scotiſh* Affairs till af- the Conqueſt, that *Polydore Vergil*'s General gliſh Hiſtory was printed in the year 1535, and rge *Buchannan* his *Scotiſh* Hiſtory, in the r 1582, ſo where they the beſt reputed Wri- s of the General Hiſtory of both Nations agree, may be relyed upon. In other Matters I ſhall amine the Authors who lived neareſt the time ey wrote of.

To return to (*a*) *Bede*; In the third Conſulat of

(*a*) Lib. 1. cap. 13. anno 423. Et Regni *Theodoſii* junioris 23, —— *Ætius* tertium cum *Symacho* geſſit Conſulatum. Ad hæc Pauperculæ *Brittonum* Reliquiæ mittunt Epiſtolam, cu- Principium hoc eſt, *Ætio ter Conſuli Gemitus Brittanorum*, —— Neque hæc tamen agentes quicquam ab illo ilii impetrare quiverunt, utpote qui graviſſimis eo tempore lis erat occupatus.

Ætius in the Reign of *Theodosius* the Younger the year 423, the *Brittons* sending miserable supplicatory Letters for aid against the *Scots* and Pi are denyed, and then destitute of all hopes are pressed with Famine, and from the Mountai make slaughter of their Enemies, and the imp dent *Irish* Plunderers return home, and the P settle in the outmost part of the Isle, but sometimes take Prey and exact Contritions Contributions off the *Brittons*: When this Va tion was ended, the *Brittons* had great Plenty but then being ruined by the Plague, their Divi ons, Luxurie and other Vices: For preventing these Evils, *Vortigern* their King, with consent the People, called in the *Saxons* to their A stance.

From this Expression (*Hiberni reverteruntur D onum*) some late Writers have thought that t *Irish* were not settled in *Scotland*, but came year from *Ireland* to Invade and carry away their Pr and return home; And where could the home the *Irish* be but in *Ireland*? Which mistake is i deed to be admired in so * Learned and Pio Writers, for if that Expression had been used *Ammianus Marcellinus*, about the year 360, the

* *Archb.* Usher *Brish.* Antiph.

(*v*) Cap. 14. Interea *Brittones* saems præfata magis magisque ciens, &c. — multos eorum coegit victas infestis prædo dare manus; alios vero nunquam, &c. —— & tum prim inimicis qui per multos annos prædas in terra agebant str dare cœperunt. Revertuntur ergo † Imprudentes Gras res *Hiberni* domus; post non longum tempus reversuri. P in extrema parte insulæ tunc primum & deinceps quiever prædas tamen nonunquam exinde & contritiones de *Bri num* gente agere non cessarunt, &c. —— Initum nam est consilium quod agendum, ubi quærendum esset præsidi ad evitandas vel repellandas tam feras tamque crebern gentium Aquilonariarum irruptiones: Placuitque omni cum suo Rege *Vortigerno* ut *Saxonum* gentem de transmari partibus in auxilium vocarent, &c. ——

† Mr S. Imprudentes.

pinio

ion might have had more Credit, but how can e imagined, that after all the Wars from the e of *Agricola*, the late Vastations from *Maxi-* his time, and that the *Romans* had certified *Brittons*, that they would not again Succour n; and that thereafter *Ætius* had refused them plies in the year 423, and (in Desperation) to vent their utter Famine, they had worsted the s, supposing they had never settled in the nd before that time, from the first Incursions dged to be about the year 300; Could the s by such a light Skirmish with a miserable ned Nation ready to call in the *Saxons* for their istance, be then frighted out of *Britain* and urn to their former Settlement in *Ireland*? he *Scots* need not be offended at * *Gildas* when lays; *The impudent* Irish *Wasters departed home*, ng he treats the *Saxons* in a worse manner, cal- g them † *a Nation odious both to GOD and Man*: er he hath related their Cruelties against the ittons, and before he mentions the *Brittons* victo- over them under the Conduct of *Ambrosius* the relian, he uses these Words, || *But in the mean* ile *an opportunity happening, when as these most cruel* bbers *returned home the poor Remnant of our Nations*, *viz. the* Brittons *take Arms under the conduct of* Am- rose *the* Aurelian *against them*: And as he did no oubt mean the home of the *Saxons*, to be to these arts of *Britain* where they dwelt, and not over e Seas to *Saxony* from whence they first came; o in the same way he is to be understood of the ots not returning to *Ireland* from whence they ame first, but to their Possessions in *Britain*. ede says nothing of moment from his 9*th*. Chap- er concerning the *Scots* and *Picts*, but wherein he ollows *Gildas*, only he explains the Sense of *Transmarin Nations*, not to be out of *Britain*, but

* English Translation printed at *London* 1638. p. 41.

† Ibid. p. 49.

|| Ibid. p. 58.

beyond the Friths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, which might have prevented the Gloſſes put upon *Gildas* by our late Criticks. Is it not then eaſier to think that the *Scots* were called *Hiberni* from their ancient Name as hath been ſaid. And (*c*) *Marianus Scotus* relates the Vaſtations, as *Gildas* and *Bede* doth, and in the laſt place he ſays, *Scoti Revertuntur Domum*, in ſtead of the word *Hiberni* uſed by *Gildas* and *Bede*. * *Nennius* mentions only in general the progreſs of the Wars of the *Scots* and *Picts* with the *Romans* and *Brittons*. It is plain (*d*) *Paulus Diaconus*, who lived about the time of *Charlemaigne* treating of theſe Vaſtations meaneth that the *Scots* and *Picts* were expelled the bounds of the *Brittons*, and paſſed over the Friths but not that they were ſhut out of the Iſle of *Britain*, and over the *Iriſh* Sea to *Ireland*. And when he adds further (*e*) in the ſame Book, contain-

* Cap. 27 & 28.

(*c*) Lib. 2. p. 347. ad annum 447. *Britanni* a *Scotis* & *Pictis* ſuperantur, *&c.* ——— *Scoti*, & *Picti* redeunt ab Aquilone muro tenus & ipſo interrupto capiunt, *Britanni* vero epiſtolam lachrimabilem ad *Ætium*, &c. ——— ſed non auxilium impetrant. Revertuntur domum *Scoti* & non poſt multum tempus reverſi *Picti* cum *Scotis*, extremam *Brittanniæ* partem primum & deinceps inhabitandum detinent.

(*d*) Lib. 14. p 643. Hac tempeſtate *Britanni*, *Scotorum*, *Pictorumque* infeſtationes non ferentes, *Romam* mittunt, ac ſui ſubjectionem promiſſa, contra hoſtes auxilia flagitant. Quibus ſtatim ab Honorio miſſa militum Legio, magnam *Barbarorum* multitudinem ſtravit. Cæteroſq; *Brittanniæ* finibus expulit. Sed mox ut deceſſere *Romani*, advectis iterum navibus, hoſtes obvia ſibi quæque conculcant ac devorant. Rurſumque advolant *Romani* cæſumque hoſtem tranſmaria fugant.

(*e*) Ibid. p. 649. *Britanni* itaque, de quibus præmiſſum, cum rurſus *Scotorum Pictonumque* incurſionibus premerentur, mittunt *Ætio* epiſtolam lachrimis ærumniſque refertam, *&c.* —— Denique ſubactam *Picti* extremam ejuſdem inſulæ partem eam ſibi habitationem fecere; nec ultra exinde hactenus valuerunt expelli. Ac vero reſidui *Brittanorum* dum continuos *Scotorum* impetus formidarent, ulteriora jam de *Romanorum* præſidio diffidentes, *Anglicorum* gentes cum ſuo Rege *Vertigerno* ad defenſionem ſuæ Patriæ invitavere.

Insinuation that the *Scots* and *Picts* were shut of the Isle of *Britain* From (*f*) *Nennius* we e an account of the Advice which *Hengist* gave the King of the *Brittons*, for calling in more ns to assist him in fighting against the *Scots*, for their Reward to give them the Countries he North toward the Wall; Which furnishes a Argument, that the *Scots* and *Picts* were in ession of the whole Country the length of the ll in *Northumberland*, otherways it had been ecessary to send for the *Saxons* to expel these ple out of their Possessions, and give them to *Saxons*, and * *Ida Anno* 547 was the first *Saxon* g in † *Bernicia*, i.e. *Iberniech*; so that the Coun- between the *Roman* Walls was the Subject of Wars, between the *Scots*, *Picts* and *Saxons* in time. *Ado Vienensis*, who lived toward the end the ninth Century, and after *Nennius*, writing cerning the third Vastation expresses himself ; *Anno octavo* Theodosii *Imperatoris, recedente a* tannia Romano *exercitu*, Scoti & Picti *redeunt* tam *ab aquilone insulam vacuam prope indigenis* n *tenus capessunt.* * *Ethelwerd* saith, *Vastant* em *in axe aquilonis usque ad* Severiam *fossam.* *Bede* after he has brought the *Saxons* into *Eng-* to assist the *Brittons*, relates a † Victory, obtained with the help of the *Saxons* over ir Enemies: But greater Numbers of the *Sax-* coming to *Britain*, they became terrible to the iters, and making a Peace with the *Picts*, did dely and irreligiously oppress the *Brittons*, who ming out of their lurking places under the Con-

* Chron. Sax. 1692. p. 19.

† Nen. Cap. 64.

* Angl. Script. fol. 474.

† Cap. 15.

(*f*) Cap. 37. p. 137. Invitabo itaque filium meum cum rueli suo, bellatores illi sunt viri ut dimicent contra *Scotos*, a illis Regiones quæ sunt in aquilone juxta Murum, qui arur *Gual*, & jussit ut invitaret eos, & inviravit *Octa* & o XL. *Chiulis*, &c.

duct

duct of *Ambroſe* the *Aurelian*, obtained a gre
Victory over the *Saxons*, and continued victori
till the year of the Seige of the ||Mountain of Ba
which he calculats to be about fourty four ye
after the *Saxons* arrival in *Britain*. *Bede* * recke
amongſt the Miracles done by *Germanus* and *La*
their encouraging the *Britons*, becauſe of the in
quality of their Forces to encounter the *Saxons*, a
gives an account of the * Peace, as likeways the
Diſſentions and great Vices deſcribed by Gil
through his whole Book. And (g) relating t
Victory at *Degsaſten* or *Degſa Lapis*, in the ye
603, obtained by *Edelfred* King of the *Northumbri*
over *Aidan* King of the *Scots* inhabiting *Brita*
whereby the *Scots* were ſo much weakned, th
they were not able from that time, and ſo long
Bede lived (as he ſays) to come in Battle again
the *Engliſh*; ||It is otherways rendered in t
Saxo chronicon. From theſe Relations, and *Polyd*
Vergil his Hiſtory of *England*, in the year 15
the Truth of *Buchanan*'s Hiſtory written there
after is ſufficiently ſupported.

Reuda or *Reuther* was the ſixth, not the firſt Sco
King as *Bede* obſerves, who brought with hi
a Colony from *Ireland* to *Scotland*, after he ha
received an Overthrow there, as is menti
ned by † *Buchanan*. But *Fergus* was the fi
King who from *Ireland* ſettled a Colony here,
|| *Fordon* relates: * *Polydor Vergil* did not belie
what *Gavin Dowglas* Biſhop of *Dunkeld* inform
him of the *Scotish* Antiquity from *Gathelus*, Scot
or *Simeon Brek*, but was willing to follow wh
was delivered by *Bede*, and aſſerts *Eugenius* to ha
been our King, who being killed in a Battle again

||Montis Bodonici Gildas, p 60.

*Cap. 20.

*Chap. 22.

||P. 24. Nonauſus eſt poſtea quiſquam e Regibus *Scotorum* ducere exercitum in hanc terram.

†Vet: Edit: l:4. In vita *Reutheri*.

||*Gales* Edit Lib. 2. cap. 12 & 13.

*L. 3. p. 50 & 51.

(g) Lib. 1. Cap. 34. Unde motus ejus profectibus *Edan* R *Scottorum* qui *Brittaniam* Inhabitabant, venit contra eum c immenſo & forti exercitu; ſed cum paucis aufugit victus.

Romans and *Picts*, the *Scotish* Nation was ex-
'd *Britain*, and fled to *Ireland* and *Noroway*,
n whence they returned, and were Re-eſtabli-
d under *Fergus* the ſecond his Son & Succeſſors.
don places the killing of King *Eugenius* and the †L. 2. cap.
ulſion of the *Scots* out of *Brittain*, to be the time 45.
he firſt Vaſtation, and treats of the || killing of || Lib. 3.
ng *Fergus* by the *Romans*, and he, *Polydore*, and cap 1, 2.
hanan with ſome little difference relate the *Sco-* 3. & 4.
Wars with the *Brittons* the time of the three
ſtations, and the Defeats by the *Roman* Legi-
, the rebuilding of the Walls, and that after
Brittons were relinquiſhed by the *Romans*, the
ts and *Picts* inlarged their Conqueſts to the Ri-
(*b*) *Humber*, and (*i*) *Polydore* ſays that *Cum-*
land and the Iſle of (*k*) *Man* did belong to the
ts. At firſt there was a (*l*) League betwixt the
ons and *Picts* againſt the *Brittons*, but there was
terward a Confederacie amongſt (*m*) *Goranus*
ng of the *Scots*, *Lothus* King of the *Picts*, (from
hom *Pictland* was called *Lothian*) and *Uterius*
ng of the *Brittons* all Chriſtian Kings, againſt
e *Saxons* then Heathens.

It is very probable what (*n*) *Buchanan* ſays,
at the *Scots* before *Ambroſius* his time poſſeſſed
mberland, which the ſucceeding *Britiſh* Kings
their good Offices done againſt the *Saxons*, would
nfirm to them with larger Poſſeſſions in *Weſt-*
rland near *Stanmore* and the *Ree-croſs*, and that
ho upon the firſt Arrival of the *Saxons*, the *Picts*
d *Scots* were expelled out of *Northumberland*,

(*h*) *Buchananus* in vita *Eugenii* fol. 50. (*i*) Lib. 1. pag. 5.
Ibid. p. 11. (*l*) *Beb*: lib. 1. cap. 15. Tum ſubito inito ad
pus fœdere cum *Pictis*, quos longius jam bellando
uleſint, in ſocios arma vertere incipiunt. *Polyd: Virg*: p. 54.
Buch: in vita *Gorani*. *Polyd*: p. 55. (*n*) Lib. 1. fol. 6. &
5. in vita *Congalli*.

where

where the *Saxons* reſolved to eſtabliſh a King
toward the *German* Ocean, yet the *Brittons*
ſtill the poſſeſſion of *Wales*, and other interje
Lands towards *Scotland* lying on the *Iriſh* Sea,
ſo *Cumberland* might be retained by the *Scots*
after the Victory of that powerful *Edgelbert*
King *Aidan*, before which, and even after
time of *Ambroſius*, the *Saxons* were not in a
dition to diſturb either *Scots*, *Picts*, or *Brittons*.

Bede relates that (o) in the year 684, E
King of the *Northumbrians* having ſent his A
into *Ireland* under the command of *Berctus*,
miſerably haraſs that innocent people who
always been friendly to the *Engliſh* Nation,
which he was well puniſhed, having raſhly
his Armie the next year, to waſte the
vince of the *Picts*, much againſt the Opi
of his Friends, and eſpecially St. *Cuthbert*,
had lately been ordained Biſhop, and he
ing brought in an Ambuſh, was killed with
moſt part of his Forces, from this time the H
and Vertue of the Kingdom of the *Engliſh* be

(o) Lib. 4. Cap. 26. Anno 684. *Egfridus* Rex *Nordanymbr*
miſſo in *Hiberniam* cum exercitu, duce *Berct*o, vaſtavit m
gentem innoxiam, *&c.* —— ſiquidem anno poſt hunc pro
idemRex cum temere exercitum ad vaſtandam *Pictorum* Pro
ciam duxiſſet, *&c.* —— Introductus eſt (ſimulantibus fu
hoſtibus) in anguſtias inacceſſorum montium & cum
maxima copiarum quas ſecum adduxerat extinctus, *&c.*
Ex quo tempore ſpes cœpit & virtus Regni *Anglorum* flue
retro ſublapſa referri. Nam & *Picti* terram poſſeſſionis
quam tenuerunt *Angli* & *Scoti* qui erant in *Brittania*, & *Br*
nam quoque pars nonnulla libertatem receperunt, qua
hactenus habent per annos circiter 46, ubi inter plur
gentes *Anglorum* vel interemptos gladio, vel ſervitio addict
de terra *Pictorum* fugâ lapſos, etiam reverentiſſimus vir
Trumwini qui in eos Epiſcopatum acceperat, receſſit cum
qui erant in Monaſterio *Ebbercurnig*, poſito quidem in Reg
Anglorum ſed in vicinia freti quod *Anglorum* terras *Pictor*
diſterminat, *&c.* ——

cay, for the *Picts* got back their Poſſeſſions, h the *Engliſh* and *Brittiſh Scots* had with-holden, ſome of the *Brittons* recovered their Liberty, h they kep't about 46 years, at which time wrote his Hiſtory; And amongſt the many ſh that were ſlain or brought in bondage, d fled out of the Land of the *Picts*, he relates the Reverend *Triumwini*, who had a Biſhop- ver them, he is called (*p*) *Epiſcopus Pictorum*, etired with his People of the Monaſtrie of *urnig*, which was in the Country of the *ſh*, in the Neighbourhood of the Sea diſtin- ing the Lands of the *Engliſh* and *Picts*, he re- mended his Followers to his Friends in diffe- Monaſtries, and himſelf went to that *Streanſhalc* with a few, and there dyed a *Whittby k. (*q*) *Sim. Dunelm.* calls *Triumwini, Pictorum pus*, and is a Subſcriver to the Donations ing *Egfred* in the year ſix hundred and eghty This Action is related by (*r*) *Buchanan* e Reign of *Eugene* the fifth, after a different er, making the Action againſt the *Scots* to *Galloway*, where the *Picts* who were joyn'd the *Saxons*, giving way, *Egfred* himſelf be- wounded, got off with a few, and the next he invaded the *Picts*, and in that Action killed. This Storie of the *Scots* (at that time nd queſtion long ſettled in *Britain*) is more † Lib. 4. able than what † *Bede* relates, that the *Nor-* cap. 26.

Chron. Sax. p. 45. Anno 581. Conſecratus eſt *Triumwi- ſcapus* ad *Pictos*.

) Decem Script. *Angl.* Edit. anno 1652, pag. 58. In o Juxta fluvium *Alu*, &c. —— Ego *Triumwine Pictorum* ſubſcripſi.

) In vita *Eugenii*, lib. 5. fol. 56. adeo ut nec unquam ſtinum ſtatum ſe erexerit.

thumbrians would fight with the *Scots* in *Gallo*
rather than in *Ireland*, which was at ſo great a
ſtance from *Northumberland*: But it's plain that
meant *Ireland*, for he diſtinguiſhes theſe peo
that were waſted, from the *Scots* in *Britain*;
it ſeems this is aſſerted to make his Propoſit
good, that after the *Scots* were defeat by K
Edilfrid, they never were able to encounter
Engliſh in *Britain*, therefore he ſays, *This action*
not in Galloway *but in* Ireland; but where-ever it h
pen'd, it is certain that at this time the power of
Northumbrian Kingdom was decay'd, and the Inha
tants forc'd to quit their Poſſeſſions, which exte
ded as far as the Monaſtrie of *Abercorne*, and b
Scots and *Picts* enlarged theirs, even the length
Northumberland Southward, and ſome of the B
tons recovered their Liberty, from which it's pla
that the *Scots* as well as the *Engliſh* took ſo
Lands from the *Picts*, whereof *Galloway* has be
a part, * *Buchanan* in the Life of King *Aida*
tells us, that by that King was ſettled three Juſtic
Seats, one in *Galloway*, and another in *Lochab*
and a third in *Caithneſs*, which did much depr
Robbery, and commended him to his people;
it is evident from (*s*) *Bede*, that before he wr
his Hiſtory the power of the *Engliſh* was much d
creaſed, and that of the *Scots* and *Picts* far e
larged; And tho they did not adventure to inva
Northumberland ſince the time of King *Aidan*,
they overcame the *Saxons*, and recovered

* Lib. 5. fol. 54. In vita Aidani.

(*s*) Lib. 4. cap. 26. Ex quo tempore ſpes cœpit, & vir
Regni *Anglorum* fluere, & retro ſublapſa referri. Nam & P
terram poſſeſſionis ſuæ, quam tenuerunt *Angli* & *Scot*
erant in *Britannia*. & *Brittonum* quoque pars nonnulla, liber
tem receperunt, quam & hactenus habent per annos circi
quadraginta ſex, *&c.*——

Poſſeſſio

ſſions taken from them by King *Edil-*

he Learned *Craig* in his Book *De Hominio*, y tranſlated, has fully aſſerted the Freedom Independencie of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, related the principal Affairs of it when they Wars with the *Romans*, and of their departure of *Britain*, and how the whole came to be ſub-ed to the *Scots* and *Picts*; * But doth not cre-the Stories told of *Arthur* the *Britton*, giving chief Reaſon, that *Gildas* who lived contempo-with him, makes no mention of him, and s that the *Brittons* ſafety at firſt was the *Scots* erence to them when the *Picts* joyned with the ns; but that *Palladius* had engaged the *Picts* to r in the ſame Alliance which the *Scots* had made h the *Brittons*, becauſe they were all three of Chriſtian Religion, and the *Saxons* were then athen, and goes on with the principal part of Hiſtory * from the beginning of the *Saxon* narchie, following chiefly the Authority of e, and ſhewing that during that time the Li-s of *Scotland* could not be reſtricted between de & *Forth*, the ſouth part of the Iſland belonging the *Engliſh*, being governed by a *Heptarchie*, and eſe *Engliſh* Kings engaged in Wars one againſt other: And what (*t*) *Bede* ſays of King *Oſ-*, that he did in a great meaſure ſubdue the tions of the *Scots* and *Picts* who poſſeſſed the rthern parts of *Britain*, & made them Tributary, not to be credited in what concerns the *Scots*

* Cap. 12.

* Cap. 14.

(*t*) Lib. 2: cap. 5. anno 617, *&c.* —— *Pictorum* quoque que *Scottorum gentes*, quæ ſeptemtrionales *Britanniæ* fines te-, maxima ex parte pærdomuit ac tributarias fecit.

with whom both (*s*) *Oſwald* and (*t*) *Oſwin* lived ſo good Terms; But any advantage he had ov the Northern part of the Iſland, muſt be unde ſtood of the *Picts*, as the ſame (*u*) *Bede* expre it, without making any mention of the *Scots*; a afterward he † ſays, that the *Picts* obtained a gr Victory over King *Egbert*, from which time Affairs of the *Northumbrians* declined. || *Craig* tells us the cauſe why the *Picts* were oft-times friendly to the *Brittons*, becauſe of the diſappoi ment *Modredus* got of the Succeſſion to the *Bri* Kingdom, he alledges that after *Bede*'s ti there was no credible Hiſtorian of the *Engl* Nation, till *Ethelwerd* about the year 1090, (t Chronicon Saxonicum not being then publiſhed) a after him *William* of *Malmisbury*, and *Florence Worceſter*, whoſe Accounts and the later Wri ters, are not to be truſted to the prejudice o the *Scotiſh* Nation, as to Actions ſo long before th own time, ſeing they had no warrand or pro from ancient Hiſtory nearer theſe times, but wro what they thought moſt probable, or what wa related to them by Old Men moſt to be credited And ſhews that *Scotland* could not be moleſted i their Rights and Poſſeſſions after *Bede*'s time, an during the *Heptarchie*, the Kingdom of the *Nor thumbrians* being in diſorder, and at laſt united i

† Lib. 4. cap. 26.

|| Cap. 12. p. 117 & 118.

(*s*) Lib 3. cap. 3. Miſit ad majores natu *Scottorum* inte quos exulans, ipſe Baptiſmatis Sacramenta cum his qui ſecu erant militibus, conſecutus erat, petens ut ſibi mitteret Antiſtes.

(*t*) Ibid. cap. 25. Qui nimirum *Oſwi* a *Scottis* edoctus ac Baptiſatus eſt, illorum etiam linguâ optime imbutus, nihil melius quam quod illi docuiſſent autumabat, *&c.*

(*u*) Ibid. cap. 24. Qui etiam gentem *Pictorum* maxim ex parte Regno *Anglorum* ſubjecit.

Perſon of *Egbert* King of the Weſt *Saxons*, as
e all the other Kingdoms in *Britain* except the
, * about the year 800, whereof the principal
e was, That the *Saxons* ſeparately were too
k for the *Brittons*; So that they did the more
ily agree to ſubmit themſelves to the Govern-
t of a ſingle perſon. It is not then to be
ght, that the *Saxons* could dream of Invading
Subduing *Scotland*. And the defeat that *Ethelred*
given to *Aidan* was in *Northumberland*, wherein
n to aſſiſt the *Brittons* was the Provocker; and
reafter *Egbert* was aſſaulted by the *Brittons* and
us, † And after the Monarchy of *England* was
ed, the *Engliſh* Kings were leſs able to diſturb
Scots*, having laid aſide their Warlike Diſpoſition,
themſelves in danger to have been drſtroyed
the *Danes*, as they had done before to the *Brit-*
; This *Craig* doth at length ſhew in the laſt
of his Treatiſe.

* Polyd. Virgil. l. 5. p. 90.

† Ibid. p. 89 & 91.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Concerning the first Eſtabliſhment of the Chriſ an Religion amongſt the Picts *and* Scots, *the Oppoſition by them and the* Brittons *to* Romiſh *Church, from the Teſtimonies* Bede.

THE ancient Settlement of the *Scots* in *Brit* being proven; Our early Converſion to Chriſtian Faith will be more eaſily received, a the Expreſſion of *Tertullian* behov'd to be applica to us; And it's eaſie to think that the *Brittons* bei Chriſtians in the firſt Century, during the Rei of *Tiberius*, as *Gildas* affirms, and there being veral Perſecutions by the *Romans* the firſt, ſecon and third Centuries, eſpecially in *Britain* und *Diocleſian*, the Chriſtian Religion might have be carried the length of the *Scots* and *Picts* living the ſame Iſland, at leaſt before the end of t third Century. *Bede* who hath been very uſe to the *Scots* in the Civil Hiſtory, hath not been careful to take notice of the firſt Converſion Chriſtianity, but only tells us, (*a*) that in the eigh year of the Emperor *Theodoſius* the younger, whi is the year 431, Palladius *was ſent to the Sc believing in CHRIST to be their firſt Biſhop*, (*b*) Ch *nicon Saxonicum* is much to the ſame purpoſe, whi ſuppoſes their Converſion before: But as to t time, it muſt be found out by Inferences fr him and other ancient Writers, who if they be

(*a*) Lib. 1. cap. 13. Anno Domini 423. *Theodoſius* junior, cujus anno Imperii octavo *Palladius* ad *Scottos* in Chriſt Credentes, a Pontifice *Romanæ* Eccleſiæ Cæleſtino, prim mittitur Epiſcopus, &c.

(*b*) P. 10. Anno 429. *Palladius* Epiſcopus a Cæleſtino P ad *Scottos* mittebatur ut eorum fidem confirmaret.

Roman Communion, will take little notice of Conversion of Christians not submitted to the of *Rome*, and conformed to their Rites.

de by the tract of his History seems to be ad-ed to the *Romish* Church, making the Conver- of *Lucius* King of the *Britons*, to depend upon approbation of * Pope *Eleutherius*, and altho † acknowledges, that the *Scots* did believe in RIST, he takes no notice of their Conversion, he makes Pope *Cælestine* send to them *Palladius* first Bishop: He says nothing of the Con-ion of the *Picts* in the proper Place, but in fourth Chapter of hird Book ¶ in the of GOD 565, es mention of the ning of *Columba* Presbyter and *Ab-*, from *Ireland* to *land*, to preach the rd of GOD to the vinces of the Nor-rn *Picts*, who were ided from the Sou-rn, by great and Mountains, for e who inhabited in these Hills, were long ago to have idolatrie, and em-ced the Faith; The rd being preached them by the Reve-d Bishop *Ninian* of *British* Nation, who *Rome* was regularly tructed in the Faith,

* Lib. 1. cap. 4.

† Idem. Lib. 1.

¶ Siquidem anno Incarnationis Dominicæ Quingentesimo sexagesimo quinto (quo tempore *Gubernaculum Romani* Imperii post *Justinianum Justinus* minor accepit) venit de *Hibernia* Presbyter & Abbas habitu & vita insignis, nomine ‖ *Columban*, *Brittaniam*, Prædicaturus verbum Dei Provinciis Septemtrionalium *Pictorum*, hoc est eis quæ arduis atque horrentibus jugis montium jugis, ab *Australibus* eorum sunt Regionibus sequestratæ. Namque ipsi Australes *Picti*, qui intra eosdem Montes habent sedes multo ante tempore, (ut perhibent) relicto errore Idolalotriæ, fidem veritatis acceperant, prædicante eis verbum *Ninia* Episcopo, reverentissimo & sanctissimo viro, de Natione *Brittonum*, qui erat *Romæ* Regulariter fidem & mysteria veritatis edoctus; cujus sedem Episcopalem Sancti *Martini* Episcopi nomine & Ecclesia insignem (ubi

‖ MS. *Columba*.

and

and the Myſteries of Truth, who called the Seat and Church of his Biſhoprick, St. *Martin*, by the name of St. *Martine* Biſhop, where he was buried, and called the Biſhoprick *Candida Caſa*, or *Whithern*, at that time belonging to the *Engliſh*, of the Province of *Bernicia*, as he aſſerts.

Columba converted the Northern *Picts* to Chriſt in the ninth year of King *Bridius*, who gave him the Iſle of *Hii*, conſiſting of five Families there to make a Monaſtrie, in which place *Columba* was buried, who before he came to *Britain* made a noble Monaſtrie in *Ireland* called *Dearmagh*, ſignifying in the *Scotiſh* Language *a Field of Oakes*, from which two Monaſtries many others were propagate by his Diſciples in *Britain* and *Ireland*, amongſt which the Monaſtrie in the Iſle where he is buried is the Chief, for that Iſle uſes to have a Rector, and always an Abbot

* M. SS. Miliarum quinque.

etiam corpore una cum ribus Sanctis requieſcit) *Anglorum* Gens obtinet. locus ad Provinciam *Ber orum* pertinens, vulgo v tur, *Ad Candidam caſam*, quod ibi Eccleſiam de la inſolito *Brittonibus* more cerit. Venit autem in B *niam Columban*; Regn *Pictis Bridio* filio *Meilcho* ge potentiſſimo, nono regni ejus, gentemque il verbo & exemplo ad Chriſti convertit: Unde præfatam inſulam ab e poſſeſſionem Monaſterii endi accepit. Neque magna eſt, ſed quaſi * fam rum quinque, juxta eſti tionem *Anglorum*, quam ceſſores ejus uſque hodie nent, ubi & ipſe ſepultu cum eſſet annorum ſep ginta ſeptem, poſt a circiter triginta & duos, quo ipſe prædicaturus Fecerat autem, priuſqu *Britanniam* veniret Monaſt um, nobile in *Hibernia* qu copia roborum *Dearmach* gua *Scottorum*, hoc eſt, C *roborum*, cognominatur. quo utroque Monaſterio rima exinde Monaſteria diſcipulos ejus & in *Britt* & in *Hibernia* propagata ſu In quibus omnibus idem M naſterium inſularum, in q ipſe requieſcit corpore, p cipatum tenet. Habere tem ſolet ipſa inſula Re rem ſemper Abbatem P byterum, cujus juri & om Provincia, & ipſi etiam piſcopi, ordine inuſitato beant eſſe ſubjecti, juxta

Presbyter, to whom the Province, and even the Biſhops themſelves ought *in an unuſual manner to be ſubject*, according to the example of the firſt Doctor or Teacher, who was not a † Biſhop, but continued a Presbyter and Monk; But whatever he was, it is certain he left Succeſſors Eminent for great Continencie, Divine Love, and Regular Inſtitution, but did not obſerve Paſch orderly according to the Synodical Decrees, which did not come their length, who were placed as it were beyond the World, and diligently obſerved theſe Works of Piety and Chaſtity, which they had learned out of the Prophetick, Evangelick, and Apoſtolick Writings, and continued in their own way of obſervation of Eaſch, for an hundered and fifty years, till the year 716, or rather 715, which aggreeth better

emplum primi Doctoris illius, qui non Epiſcopus, ſed Presbyter exſtitit & Monachus: De cujus vita & verbis nonnulla a diſcipulis ejus feruntur ſcripta haberi. Verum qualiſcumque fuerit ipſe, nos hoc de illo certum tenemus, quod reliquit Succeſſores magna continentiâ, ac Divino amore regularique Inſtitutione inſignes: In tempore quidem ſummæ feſtivitatis dubios circulos ſequentes utpote quibus longe ultra orbem poſitis, nemo Synodalia Paſchalis obſervantiæ decreta porrexerat; Tantum ea quæ in Propheticis, Evangelicis, & Apoſtolicis Literis diſcere poterant, Pietatis & Caſtitatis opera diligenter obſervantes. Permanſit autem hujuſmodi obſervantia Paſchatis apud eos tempore non pauco, hoc eſt, uſque ad annum Dominicæ incarnationis ſeptingenteſimum decimum * ſextum, per annos centum quinquaginta. At tunc veniente ad eos reverentiſſimo ac ſanctiſſimo Patre, Sacerdote *Egberto*, de natione *Anglorum*, qui in *Hibernia* diutius pro Chriſto, eratque & doctiſſimus in Scripturis & longæ vitæ perfectione eximius, correcti ſunt per eum, & ad verum canonicumque Paſchæ Diem translati, quem tamen & antea non ſemper in Luna decimaquarta cum *Judeis* (ut quidam rebantur) ſed in die quadam Dominica, alia tamen quam decebat hebdomadâ celebrabant, *&c.* ———

† To that ſame purpoſe *Chron. Sax.* p. 21. *Deinceps perpetuus in Ji Abbas erit non autem Epiſcopus; atque ei debent eſſe ſubditi omnes* Scotorum *Epiſcopi propterea quod* Columbanus *fuerit Abbas, non Epiſcopus.*

* M. S. 715.

with 565, when St. *Columba* came to *Hii*,) at whi time, *Egbert* an *Engliſh* Prieſt, who had be long in *Ireland*, brought them to the Obſervati of the true and Canonical Day of Paſch.

In the third Chapter of the ſame Book, ¶ K. *Oſwald* ſo ſoon as he had attained the Kingdom, being deſireous to have it inſtructed in the Chriſtian Faith, ſent to the Elders of the *Scots*, amongſt whom (when he was baniſhed) he had been baptiſed, that they might ſend him a Biſhop to inſtruct his People in the *Chriſtian Religion*: And he got *Aidan* a Man of great Piety and Zeal for GOD, but not fully according to *Knowledge* (as he ſays) not being conform to the *Romiſh* Church in the obſervation of Paſch, in which all the Northern Province of the *Scots* at that time perſiſted, thinking in that they followed the Writings of *Anatolius*.

Du Pin in his Hiſtory of Eccleſiaſtick Writers ſays, * that *Anatolius* flouriſhed under the Emperors *Probus* and *Carus*,

*Tom. 1. Cent. 3. p. 155.

¶ Idem ergo *Oſwald* mox ubi Regnum ſuſce deſiderans totam cui pr cœpit gentem, fidei Chri næ, gratia imbui, cujus perimenta permaxima expugnandis barbaris jam perat, miſit ad majores tu *Scottorum*, inter quos lans ipſe Baptiſmatis Sa menta cum his qui ſe erant militibus, conſec erat; petens ut ſibi mit tur Antiſtes cujus Doc ac Miniſterio gens quam gebat *Anglorum*, Domi Fidei & dona diſceret & ciperet Sacramenta. N aliquanto tardius, quod p impetravit: Accepit nam Pontificem *Aidanum* ſum manſuetudinis ac pietatis rum, habentemque ze Dei quamvis non plen cundum ſcientiam. Nam diem Paſchæ dominicū ſuæ gentis, cujus ſæpe tionem fecimus, a quart cima luna uſq; ad vicesi obſervare ſolebat. Hoc nim ordine ſeptemtrio *Scottorum* Provincia, & o Natio *Pictorum* illo adhuc pore Paſchæ dominicum brabat eſtimans ſe in ha ſervatione Sancti ac laude ni Patris *Anatolii* ſcripta tum. Quod quidem a rum ſit, peritus quiſq cillime cognoſcit.

ich was about the
r 280, born in *Alex-*
ria, and Biſhop of
dicea in *Syria*, a Man
profound Learning,
— as abundantly
eared in a Book of
concerning Eaſter.
ſebius hath preſer-
a fragment of this
atiſe about Eaſter.
goeth on telling
the Nations of the
who ſtayed in the
th parts of *Ireland*,
ago by the Pope's
monition had Canno-
ally obſerved Paſch,
placeth this Ad-
ition by Pope *Hono-*
in the year 627.
King gave *Aidan*
Epiſcopal Seat in
Iſle of *Lindisfarn* or
Iſland as he deſired,
alſo aſſiſted Biſhop
n when preaching,
rpreting his Lan-
ge, to the *Ducibus ac*
iſtris, the 1*ſt* perhaps
itary, the other Ci-
Offices; Churches
Monaſtries were
t throughout the
ntry, the Monks
o came with *Aidan*
ructed the Youth,

Gentes *Scottorum*, quæ in Auſtralibus *Hiberniæ* inſulæ partibus morabantur, jamdudum ad admonitionem Apoſtolicæ ſedis Antiſtitis Paſcham cannonico ritu obſervare didicerant. Veniente igitur ad ſe Epiſcopo, Rex locum ſedis Epiſcopalis in inſula *Lindisfarnenſi*, ubi ipſe petebat, tribuit. Qui videlicet locus accedente ac recedente rheumate bis quotidie inſtar inſulæ maris circumluitur undis, bis renudato littore contiguus terræ redditur; atque ejus admonitionibus humiliter ac libenter in omnibus auſcultans, Eccleſiam Chriſti in regno ſuo multum ædificare ac dilatare curavit. Ubi pulcherrimo ſæpe ſpectaculo contigit, ut Evangelizante Antiſtite, qui *Anglorum* linguam perfecte non noverat ipſe Rex ſuis Ducibus ac Miniſtris interpres verbi exiſteret cœleſtis: Qui nimirum tam longo exilii ſui tempore linguam *Scottorum* jam plene didicerat. Exinde cœpere plures per dies de *Scottorum* Regione venire in *Brittanniam* atque illis *Anglorum* Provinciis quibus regnavit Rex *Oſwaldus* magna devotione verbum fidei predicare, & credentibus gratiam Baptiſmi, quicumque Sacerdotali erant gradu præditi, miniſtrare. Conſtruebantur ergo Eccleſiæ per loca, confluebant ad audiendum verbum Dei populi gaudentes, donabantur Munere regio poſſeſſiones, & territoria ad inſtituenda Monaſteria, im-

† Lib. 7. cap. ult.

‖ Chron. Sax. p. 29.

Aidan himself was a Monk, sent from the Isle which is called *Hii*, which Monastrie had the command for a considerable time, almost over all the Monastries of the Northern *Scots*, and over the whole Monastries of the *Picts*. Which Isle belongs to the Jurisdiction of *Britain*, being divided from it with a narrow Sea, and gifted by the *Picts*.

buebantur præceptoribus
tis parvuli *Anglorum* una
majoribus studiis & obse
tione disciplinæ regula
Nam Monachi erant, ma
qui ad prædicandum ve
ant. Monachus ipse Episc
Aidanus, utpote de i
quæ vocatur *Hii*, destina
Cujus Monasterium in
ctis pene septemtrionali
Scottorum & omnibus *Hi*
Monasteriis non parvo
pore arcem tenebat, r
disque eorum populis p
at: Quæ videlicet insu
jus quidem *Brittaniæ* pert
non magno ab eo freto
creta, sed donatione
rum, qui illas *Brittaniæ* p
incolunt, jam dudum Monachis *Scottorum* tradita eo
illis prædicantibus fidem Christi perceperunt..

Chapter fifth he shews, that (*b*) *Aidan* was
from the Isle of *Hii*, and made Bishop the
when *Segenius* Abbot and Presbyter was set
the Monastrie, and there gives a full accoun
the Probity and Purity of his Life and Doc
Chapter seventeenth (*c*) *Finan* succeeded *A*
being appointed by the Monastrie of the *Scot*
the Isle of *Hii*; Here he also gives an ample T
mony of his Piety, but (*d*) blames him for
observing Pasch on the right time, (which i

(*b*) Ab hac ergo insula, ab horum Collegio Monach
ad provinciam *Anglorum* instituendam in Christo *Missus*
nus, accepto Gradu Episcopatus. Quo tempore eidem Mon
rio *Segenius* Abbas & Presbyter præfuit, *&c.* ——

(*c*) Successit vero ei in Episcopatum *Finan*, & ipse il
Hii Scttorum insula ac Monasterio destinatus, *&c.* ——

(*d*) Ibid. Qui (ut breviter multa comprehendam)
tum ab eis qui illum novere, didicimus, nihil ex om
quæ in Evangelicis vel Apostolicis sive Propheticis l
facienda cognoverat, prætermittere, sed cuncta pro
viribus operibus explere curabat. Quod autem Paschæ
tempore non observabat, *&c.* ——

is according to the *Romiſh* Church) and
s he obſerved it conform to the Practice of
Chriſtians, not at the time of the *Jewiſh*
bration, otherways he gives him the Cha- *Cap. 21.
of a very Religious Perſon. * *Finnan* Bap-
Penda King of the *Midle-angles* with all his
t, and gave him four Prieſts, (*e*) viz. *Cedda*,
, *Betti*, and *Diuma*, to Baptiſe the reſt of his
ple, of whom *Diuma* was a *Scots* Man, afterwards
was ſlain, and *Oſwin* ſucceeded; *Diuma* was
ined by *Finanus* to be Biſhop of the *Midle-*
and *Mercians*, and after his death, (*f*) *Ceol-*
alſo a *Scots* Man, ſucceeded him in his Biſhop-
who ſhortly after laying down his Office
rn'd to *Hii*, the *Scotiſh* Monks of which had the
emacie and Power over many Religious Hou-
To *Ceollach* ſucceeded *Trumhere* an *Engliſh* Man,
was ordained Biſhop by the *Scots*. *Sigbert*
of the Eaſt *Saxons*, at the deſire of King *Oſ-*
was baptiſed, and *Cedda* one of the foreſaid
Prieſts, ordained by Biſhop *Finan* became his * Cap. 23.
op: And * *Cedd* founded a Monaſtrie called *Le-*
ew, according to the Rites of *Lindisfarn*, over
ch he ſet his Brother *Ceadda*, who afterward † Cap. 24.
Biſhop of the *Mercians*, and did not † obſerve || Cap. 25.
h after the *Roman* manner. || *Goleman* alſo a
Man ſucceeded *Finan* in the Biſhoprick, who
alſo ordained and ſent by the *Scots*, and was
e quarrelled in his manner of the obſervation
aſch and the Tonſure, and other Diſciplines
e Eccleſiaſtick Life than his Predeceſſors were.
there being a Council held in the Monaſtrie

(*e*) Ibid. Erant autem Presbiteri *Cedda*, *Adda*, *Betti* & *Diuma* ...um ultimus natione *Scotus*, &c. ———

(*f*) *Ceollach* de natione *Scotorum* qui non multo poſt ...copatu relicto, reverſus eſt ad inſulam *Hii*, ubi plurimo- ...caput & arcem *Scoti* habuere *Cœnobiorum*, ſuccedente illi ...piſcopatum *Trumhere*, &c. ——— Natione quidem *Anglo* ...*Scottis* ordinatio Epiſcopo, *&c.* ———.

of

*Whitby. of *Streanſhalch*, in preſence of the Kings *Oſwin* *Alchfrid*, between Biſhop *Coleman* and Biſhop E*bert* of the Weſtern *Saxons*, with *Wilfred* Ag*Jacobus* and † *Romanus* on the part of *Egelbert*, *Hilda* the Abbeſs, and *Cedd*, who were upon part of the *Scots*, *cum clericis* Colemanni *de* Sc*Cap. 26. wherein King *Oſwin* decided againſt *Colem* who with his Adherents returned to *Scotland*, *Cedd* left the *Scots* and returned to his Biſhopr and acknowledged the *Romiſh* obſervation Paſch. This Conference, which was in the 664, is related with ſome difference by (g) E *Stephanus* Author of the Life of *Wilfred* Biſho *York* in the year 720. *Wilfred* maintained the p of the *Romaniſts*, *Coleman* that by Holy Inſpira the obſervation of Eaſter was at *Columkill*, acc ding to the Example of *John* the Apoſtle and loved Diſciple, and they obſerved it in the ſa manner as did his Diſciples and the Diſciple *Polycarp*, which they would not change. O the King ſmiling ask'd them, *Tell me* (ſaith *whether* Columkill *or* Peter *the Apoſtle is greate the Kingdom of* GOD? The whole Synod anſwe *That our Saviour had determined that Queſtion*, w he ſaid, *Thou art* Peter, *and I give the Keys o Kingdom of Heaven to thee.* Then the King wiſely ſ *He is the Keeper of the Doors and* Keys, *I will not d*

(g) *Gales* Edit. cap. 10. pag. 55. Circa finem Paragr Tunc *Oſwin* Rex, ſtacente Sancto *Wilfredo* Presbitero, ſubri interrogavit omnes ridens: Anuntiate mihi utrum m eſt Collum-cille, an *Petrus* Apoſtolus, in regno cælor Omnis Synodus una voce & conſenſu reſpondit, hoc D nus dijudicavit qui dixit. Tu es *Petrus* &c. —— tib trado claves regni cælorum, *&c.* —— iterum ſapienter it: Ille eſt oſtiarius & clavicularius, contra quem conſu tionem, & judiciorum ejus in vita mea non facio, nec entibus conſentio. *Colmannus* vero Ediſcopus audiens qui faciendum, Tonſuram & Paſchæ rationem propter timo Patriæ ſuæ contempſit, ut recederet & alii meliori ſe ſuam occupandam relinqueret, & ſic fecit.

displeasure upon me, or concurr with these who do it;
man would not conform, to the displeasure of
Country-men, and so left his Bishoprick and
e way to a better. ‖ *Du Pin* gives a short account
his Conference held in *Northumberland* 664.
Resolution of King *Oswin* was like that taken
Henry the fourth King of *France*, after the Con-
nce at *Poissy*

Tuda a *Scotsman* succeeded *Coleman* in the Bi-
rick of *Lindisfarn*, but was Instructed, and
ined Bishop among the Southern *Scots*, and
conform'd to the *Romish* Observation of
h and the Tousure. *Eata* Abbot of *Melross*
rward Abbot at *Lindisfarn*, was set over these
hern who stayed there after the other *Scots*
t away, and was thereafter Bishop of *Lindis-*
. * *Coleman* leaving *Britain*, with his *Scotish*
hren and thirty *English* came to the Isle of
from whence he was sent to preach to the
sh, and from that he went to a little Island
he *Scotish* Language called † *Inhisboufinde*, i. e.
la vitulæ Albæ, to the West far distant from
nd, where he built a Monastrie. And when
Scots and *English* could not agree together in
nd, he bought a Place fit for a Monastrie, cal-
in the *Scotish* Language ‖ *Mageo*, which the *Eng.*
kep't in *Bede*'s time.

n the (*b*) sixteenth Chapter of his fifth Book,

‖ Cent. 7. p. 78.

Bede Lib. 3. cap. 26.

* Lib. 4. Cap. 4.

† *Camd.* p. 666. Inis Ceath *Colmani* Monasterio, *&c.* ——

‖ Idem p. 685. *Maia*

---

ui cum domum rediisset, curavit suos qui erant in *Hii* qui
dem erant subditi Monasterio, ad eum quem cognoverat,
quipse toto ex corde susceperat, veritatis callem perduce
valuit, *&c.*--plurimos eorum, & penè omnes qui ab *Hiien-*
erant dominio liberi, ab errore avito correctos, ad unita-
reduxit Catholicam, legitimum Paschæ tempus observare
ocuit. Qui cum celebrato in *Hibernia* canonico Pascha ad
insulam revertisset, suoque Monasterio Catholicam tem-
Paschalis observantiam instantissime prædicaret nec ta-
perficere quod conabatur posset, *&c.* ——

he

he gives an account how *Adamnanus* Abbot of [I]
conformed to the *Romiſh* Obſervation of Paſc[h]
And going to *Ireland* perſwaded many of the S[cots]
there to do the ſame, but could not perſwade [them]
Monaſtry of *Hii*, or the other Monaſtries depe[nd]
ding upon it. *Naitan* King of the *Picts* did c[on]
form, and his People through all the Provin[ce]
†Ibid. L. 5. Cap. 23. of the *Picts*, as did alſo theſe of † *Hii* in the ye[ar]
716, to the rites of Paſch and the Tonſure, by t[he]
perſwaſion of *Ecgberct*, (who ſtayed in the Iſl[and]
with them till the year 729, before he got th[em]
throughly converted,) while *Duumchad* was th[e]
Abbot, about 80 years after they had ſent Bi[ſhop]
Aidan to preach to the *Engliſh*; And co[n]
cludes with the preſent State of *Britain*, where
reckoning over all the Biſhops, he ſays there we[re]
four in the Provinces of the *Northumbrians* whi[ch]
belonged to King *Ceolulf*, *Wilfrid* in the Church
York, *Acca* in *Auguſtald*, and *Pecthelme* in that whi[ch]
is called *Candida Caſa* as their firſt Biſhop, a[nd]
does not condeſcend upon the fourth, which pe[r]
haps has been *Lindisfarn*, but ſays that the Natio[n]
of the *Picts* was at peace with the *Engliſh*, and
Communion with *Rome*, that the *Scots* who inha-
bited *Britain*, were content with their own Po[ſ]
ſeſſions, deſigning nothing againſt the *Engliſh* (
nor were the *Brittons* able to prevail, tho the[y]
were Enemies to the *Engliſh* and the *Catho-*
lick Church concerning Eaſter and other
Cuſtomes; And that his Hiſtory was written
the year 731, after the Converſion made by th[e]

(1) Lib. 5. cap. 24. *Brittones*, quamvis & maxima ex pa[rte]
domeſtico ſibi odio gentem *Anglorum*, & totius Catholicæ E[c-]
cleſiæ, ſtatum Paſcha minus recte, moribuſque improbis im[-]
pugnent; Tamen & Divina ſibi & humana prorſus reſiſte[re]
virtute, in neutro cupitum poſſunt obtinere propoſitum.

Scots and their Diſciples of the *Midle-angles*, *Mer-*
cians, and *Eaſt-Saxons*; The *Weſt* and *South-angles*
being converted by St. *Auſtine*, were of the Com-
munion of the *Romiſh* Church.

It being certain that the *Brittons* were the firſt
inhabitants of the Iſland that embraced the Chriſti-
an Religion, it is probable that the *Scots* and *Picts*
who were next converted, did conform to them in
their Religion and Rites, as a great part of the
Saxons became of the Communion of *Rome*, whence
they had their Converſion, till at laſt the *Romiſh*
party among the *Saxons* prevailing, and the *Scots*
withdrawing, the whole *Saxons* ſubjected them-
ſelves to *Rome*. The *Scots* and *Picts* for a long
time differed from them, and refuſed Conformi-
ty, and the *Brittons*, (as *Bede* acknowledges when
he wrote his Hiſtory,) were for the moſt part
Enemies of the *Engliſh*, and the whole Ca-
tholick Church, as he calls it, both in the Obſer-
vation of Paſch and other ill Cuſtomes. It will be
proper then to conſider what Accounts are given
of the *Brittons* by *Gildas* and *Bede*, that the eſtabliſh-
ed Religion among the *Scots* may better appear.

In the Opinion of *Gildas*, the *Brittons* being
converted about the Reign of *Tiberius*, they
continued ſo till the perſecution under *Dio-*
cleſian, when they ſuffered in the general Ca-
lamity, * *Their Churches being thrown down, and all* * P. 14. &
the Books of the Holy Scriptures that could be 15.
found, burnt in the Streets, the choſen Prieſts of
the Flock of our LORD, together with the Innocent
Sheep murthered; The moſt eminent Martyrs in the
perſecution were † St. *Alban* of *Verolamium*, and † P. 17.
Aaron and *Julius* of *Carliſle*, upon *Uſk* in *Monmouth-*
ſhire: Afterward he relates the Reſtauration of
the Churches which were ſuddenly peſtred with
the *Arrian* Hereſie, and the State haraſſed by the

Uſurpation of Tyrants, while they were ſub-
jected to the *Roman* Empire. After the *Roma*
had retired, the Lands of the *Brittons* were waſte
by the Incurſions of the *Picts* and *Scots*, until the
called in the Heathen *Saxons* to their aſſiſtanc
who afterward became their Enemies, an
deſtroyed their Churches, which Calamities h
* Pag. 55. thus deſcribes, * *In ſo much that all the Towns wi*
the beatings of the Rams, and all the Townſmen, Pa
ſtors, Prieſts and People, with naked Swords th
glittered on all ſides, and crakling flames, were togeth
whirled to the ground. † He relates the Victor
obtained by the *Brittons* over the *Saxons*, unde
the conduct of *Ambroſe* the *Aurelian*, and ſeve
Skirmiſhes with various Succeſs, until the year of th
Seige of the Mountain of *Bath*, (fourty four yea
and one Moneth after the landing of the *Saxo*
and the year of *Gildas*'s Nativity) when the *Saxo*
received a great overthrow. He proceeds to giv
an Account of the Event of theſe Wars and Co
|| Pag. 61. fuſions, || *That Kings, publick Magiſtrats, and priv*
Perſons, with Prieſts and Clergie-men, did all and ev
ry one of them live orderly according to their ſeveral Vo
cations: But theſe vertuous Courſes were all for
ſaken by the ſucceeding Generation ignorant o
* P 81. theſe troubleſome times: And in his Reproof of
Moglocune, ſpeaking of other parts of the Service o
† P. 85. GOD, he adds; † *And the Obſervance of the Ru*
of Monks, &c. In ſome places of his Epiſtle, h
|| P. 176. & 84. mentions || *Prieſts* and * *Doctors*: He inveighs a
gainſt *Kings, Dukes, Civil Magiſtrats and Gover*
* P. 279. *nours*, and toward the end of his Epiſtle, *the* † B
† P. 176. *ſoops or other Prieſts, or Clerks, and ſome of his ru*
Order.

What was the condition of the *Britiſh* Church
when *Auſtine* the Monk was ſent to the *Saxons* b
Pop

pe *Gregory* to be Biſhop over them throughout Iſland, will beſt appear by the Conferences been *Auſtine* and the *Britiſh* Clergy, related by *ede*, L. 2. C. 2. *Augu-* by the aſsiſtance of *elbert* the King, con-cated the Biſhops or ctors of the next Pro-ce of the *Brittons* to nferr with him at *Au-ſtineiſac*, upon the onfines of the Weſt ons (* *Du Pin* pla-s this Conference in *rceſter ſhire*, and gives very full Account of The deſigne of which ing to unite with the *niſh* Church, and ith him to preach the oſpel to the Heathen ations, ſhews that e *Brittons* then differ-from the *Romans*, as the time of obſerving after, and held many ings contrair to the ctiſe of the Church *Rome*. When *Au-* could not convince e *Britiſh* Clergy by s Reaſonings, Impre-tions, Prayers, and ening the Eyes of a ind Man, the Con-ence was put off, that e Clergy might con-

¶ Interea *Auguſtinus* adjutorio uſus *Edilberchti* Regis, convocavit ad ſuum conloquium Epiſcopos ſive Doctores proximæ *Britonum* Provinciæ, in loco qui uſque hodie in linguâ *Anglorum Auguſtineiſac*, id eſt, Robur *Auſtini*, in confinio *Hutticorum* & Occidentalium *Saxonum*, appellatur: Cœpitque eis fraterna admonitione ſuadere, ut pace Catholica ſecum habita, communem Evangelizandi gentibus pro Domino laborem ſuſciperent. Non enim Paſchæ dominicum diem ſuo tempore, ſed a decima quarta uſque ad viceſimam lunam obſervabant: Quæ computatio octoginta quatuor annorum circulo continetur. Sed & alia plurima Unitati Eccleſiaſticæ contraria faciebant. Qui cum longa diſputatione habita, neque precibus, neque hortamentis, neque increpationibus *Auguſtini* ac Sociorum ejus adſenium præbere voluiſſent, ſed ſuas potius traditiones univerſis, quæ per orbem ſibi in Chriſto concordant, Eccleſiis præferrent, Sanctus Pater *Auguſtinus* hunc laborioſi atque longi certaminis finem fecit ut diceret: Obſecremus Deum, qui habitare fecit unanimes in Domo Patris ſui, ut ipſe nobis inſinuare cœleſtibus ſignis dignetur, quæ ſequenda

*Cent. 7. pag. 52.

 ſult

sult their Brethren, and that their next meeting might be more frequent, to which meeting it's said there came seven Bishops of the *Brittons*, and many very learned Men, chiefly of their most noble Monastrie, in the *English* Language called * *Bancornaburcg*, over which at that time *Dinooth* was Abbot, but the proud and insolent carriage of *Austine* did so alienat the *British* Clergy, that they resolved not to part with their own Traditions: He proposed to them, that albeit their Practises were contrary to the *Romish* Customes, and even the Universal Church; yet if they would agree in three things, *viz.* to celebrat Easter in the due time, and to administrat Baptism after the manner of the Holy *Romish* and Apostolick Church, and preach the Gospel with him and his Followers to the *English*; All other things tho contrair to their

*Bangor.

traditio, quibus sit vitæ ingressum regni illius perandum. Adducatur quis æger, & per cujus ces fuerit curatus, hujus des & operatio Deo de atque omnibus sequenda datur. Quod cum adver inviti licet concederent, latus est quidam de ge *Anglorum*, oculorum luce vatus: Qui cum oblatus *tonum* sacerdotibus, nil c tionis vel sanationis ho Ministerio perciperet; dem *Augustinus* justa nec tate compulsus, flectit g sua ad Patrem Domini tris Jesu Christi, depre ut visum cœco, quem ferat, restitueret, & pe luminationem unius ho nis corporalem, in pluri rum cordibus fidelium s talis gratiæ lucem accend Nec mora, inluminatur cus ac verus summæ præco ab omnibus prædic *Augustinus*. Tum *Brit* confitentur quidem intel isse se veram esse viam j tiæ quam prædicaret *Aug nus*: Sed non se posse ab eorum consensu ac lice priscis abdicare moribus, de postulabant ut secu Synodus pluribus adven bus fieret. Quod cum statutum, venerunt, ut p hibent, septem *Brittonum* piscopi, & plures viri doc simi, maxime de nobilis eorum Monasterio quod catur linguâ Anglorum *cornaburcg*, cui tempore *Dinooth* Abbas præfuisse ratur, qui ad præfatum

Ric

s, he was wil- to tolerat. But the ms answered, they ld do none of these gs; nor take him their Arch-Bishop. ine threatned them, they would not e with the Sax- they would be ught to it by the ng Hand (so ly did the Church Rome use violence n Consciences, and d the Blood of nocent Christians, cause they would t subject them- es to their Yoak) ich came to pass; r King Edilfrid the ost powerful of the glish Kings gave the ritons a great de- at near Leicester; he Brittish Priests ho came to pray r Success to their my, met in a secure ace not far off, and af- r three days Fasting d Prayers, under the otection of Brocmailus, whose Office it was to fend them when at eir Devotion, from

ri Concilium, venerunt primo ad quemdam virum sanctum ac prudentem, qui apud eos Anachoreticam ducere vitam solebat, consulentes, an Prædicationem *Augustini* suas deserere traditiones deberent. Qui respondebat: si homo Dei est, sequimini illum. Dixerunt: Et unde hoc possumus probare? at ille: Dominus (inquit) ait, Tollite jugum meum super vos, & discite a me quia mitis sum & humilis corde. Si ergo *Augustinus* ille mitis est & humilis corde, credibile est quia jugum Christi & ipse portet, & nobis portandum offerat: Sin autem immitis ac superbus est, constat quia non est de Deo, neque nobis ejus sermo curandus est. Qui rursus ajebant: Et unde vel hoc dinoscere valemus? Procurate, inquit, ut ipse prior cum suis ad locum Synodi adveniat & si vobis adpropinquantibus surrexerit, scientes quia famulus Christi est, obtemperanter illum audite: Sin autem vos spreverit, nec coram vobis adsurgere voluerit, cum sitis numero plures, & ipse spernatur a vobis. Fecerunt ut dixerat. Factumque est, ut venientibus illis sederet *Augustinus* in sella. Quod illi videntes, mox in iram conversi sunt, eumque notantes superbiæ, cunctis quæ dicebat, contradicere laborabant. Dicebat autem eis, quod in multis quidem nostræ consuetudini, immo Universalis Ecclesiæ contraria geritis: &

their

their barbarous Enemies the *Saxons*) were deſerted and left without any Defence, and ſo there was killed about 1200 of them, and fifty only eſcaped, many of which were of the Monaſtrie of *Bangor*, where there was ſaid to have been ſuch a number of Monks, that when it was divided in ſeven parts, with their particular Rectors, there was no fewer in each Diviſion than three hunder, who all lived by the labour of their own hands.

tamen ſi in tribus his mi
obtemperare vultis; Ut P
cha ſuo tempore celebret
Ut Miniſterium bapitza
quo Deo renaſcimur, ju
morem ſanctæ *Romanæ* &
poſtolicæEccleſiæ comple
Ut genti *Anglorum* una N
biſcum verbum Dei præd
tis; Cætera quæ agi
quamvis moribus noſ
contraria, æquanimiter cu
ta tolerabimus. At illi n
horum ſe facturos,neq ill
pro Archiepiſcopo hab
ros eſſe reſpondebant; C
ferentes ad invicem, qui
modo nobis adſurgere nol
quanto magis ſi ei ſub
cœperimus, jam nos pro
hilo contemnet. Quibus
domini *Auguſtinus* fertur m
minitans prædixiſſe, quod
pacem cum fratribus accip
nollent, bellum ab hoſtib
forent accepturi; Et ſi nati
ni *Anglorum* noluiſſent viam vitæ prædicare per horum ma
ultionem eſſent mortis paſſuri. Quod ita per omnia (
prædixerat) Divino agente judicio patratum eſt. Siquide
poſt hæc ipſe, de quo diximus, Rex *Anglorum* fortiſſim
Edilfridus, collecto grandi exercitu, ad Civitatem Legionu
que a Gente *Anglorum Legaaceſtir*, a *Brittonibus* autem Reſt
Carlegion appellatur, maximam gentis perfidæ ſtragem ded
Cumque bellum acturus videret Sacerdotes eorum, qui
exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente convenera
ſeorſum in tutiore loco conſiſtere, ſciſcitabatur qui eſſent
quidque acturi illo conveniſſent. Erant autem plurimi eor
de Monaſterio *Bancor*, in quo tantus fertur ſuiſſe numer
Monachorum, ut cum in ſeptem portiones eſſet cu
præpoſitis ſibi Rectoribus Monaſterium diviſum, nul
harum portio minus quam trecentos homines haberet, q
omnes de labore manuum ſuarum vivere ſolebant. Hor
ergo plu imi ad memoratam aciem, peracto jejunio triduan
cum aliis orandi cauſa convenerunt, habentes defenſore
nomine *Brocmailum* qui eos intentos precibus a barbaror
gladiis protegeret. Quorum cauſam cum intellexiſſet R
Edilfridus, ait: Ergo ſi adverſum nos ad Deum ſuum clama
profect

ſco & ipſi quamvis arma non ferant, contra nos pugnant adverſis nos imprecationibus perſequuntur. Itaque in primum arma verti Jubet, & ſic ceteras nefandæ militiæ is non ſine magno exercitus ſui damno delevit. Extinctos a pugna ſe unt de his qui ad orandum venerunt, viros ter mille ducentos, & ſolum quinquaginta fugâ eſſe s. *Brocmailus* ad primum hoſtium adventum cum ſuis verrens, eos quos defendere debuerat, inermes ac nudos tibus gladiis reliquit. Sicque completum eſt præſagium i Pontificis *Auguſtini*, quamvis ipſo jam multo ante ore ad cœleſtia regna ſublato, ut etiam temporalis rus ultionem ſentirent perfidi, quod oblata ſibi perpetuæ is conſilia ſpreverant.

rom *Nennius* who according to *Voſſius* lived in year 620, little can be ſaid upon the Subject the Religion of the *Britiſh*, for tho he be cal- the Hiſtoriographer of the *Brittons*, and ſaid e Abbot of *Bangor*, yet he is alledged by *Voſſius* ave been a *Saxon*, which doth alſo appear from thirty ſeventh Chapter of his own Book, herein writing of the Advice given by *Hengiſt* the *Britiſh* King, he ſays, *Veneruntque & occuerunt plurimas Regiones trans mare Freſicum*, i.e. *inter NOS* Scotoſque *eſt*, *uſque ad confinia* Pic- um; Meaning *Forth* or the *Mare Scoticum*, ich he makes to divide between the *Scots*, *Picts*, *Saxons*. *Nennius* is called a *Britton* by Doctor , in the Preface to his Edition, but this is likely, nor that being a *Saxon* he was choſen bot of *Bangor* to ſucceed *Dinooth*, when the *tons* and *Saxons* were at ſo great Odds. His le ſeems to be later and more fabulous than at time when *Gildas* and *Bede* wrote, tho perhaps at is after Chapter fifty two, is by a much lat- hand, and his Book ends with the Gene- gie of *Guortigerne*. He doth not indeed com- e CHRIST with S. *Patrick*, but ſays, *Vir- Apoſtolicas faciebat, cæcos illuminabat, leproſos mundabat*,

‖ Dr. *Gales* Edit. pag. 107.

mundabat, ſurdos audire faciebat, Demones ex ob
corporibus fugabat, Mortuos novem ſuſcitavit, Cap
multos utriuſque ſexus ſuis propriis ſumptibus red
That he founded three hundred and ſixty five Churc
ordained as many and more Biſhops, and three t
ſand Presbyters, and baptiſed twelve thouſand in
Province of Connacht, *and ſeven* Iriſh *Kings; T*
he equaliſed Moſes *in four things; That he wa*
hundred and twenty years old, and preached eighty
* Cap. 57. *years in* Ireland. And yet he * ſays, *Sanctus*
Patricius *Evangelium Chriſti exteris nationibus*
annos XL. *prædicabat*, and ſo he behoved to be
hundred and twenty five, or elſe to have beg
to preach to Forraigners five years before
Birth: But however, it was ſoon enough for
to begin to preach when he was born. This
the beſt Authority for the wonderful Works of
Patrick, and yet the ſtory of his being firſt Fou
der and Abbot of *Glaſinburry*, is omitted.

Dr. *Stillingfleet* believes St. *Patrick* brought o
the Monaſtick Order from his Uncle St. *Martin*
Towres, that the ſame was then ſettled in *Britain*
well as in *Ireland*, but does not † believe him to ha
† Cap. 1. pag. 27. been upon the place, and looks upon the Charter
be forged, which bears to be granted by St. *Patri*
to that Abbacie. The learned *Tho. Tanner* in
Preface aſcribes this Tradition to *William* of *Malm*
burry, de Antiquitate Glaſtonienſis Eccleſiæ, and ſ
that it was after he had converted *Ireland* in t
year 433, and || that *Glaſtenburry* was founded
|| Pag. 193. him about the year 425, which is not ſo probab
St. *Patrick* being ſaid to have been Educat
Towres in *France* with his Uncle St. *Martine*, a
afterward at *Rome*, whence he was ſent ſtraig
by Pope *Celeſtine* to *Ireland* after the year 430.

The 62 and 63 Chapters of *Nennius*, cont
incredi

credible Stories of *Arthur* his Progresses and
ictories, in the last of which Chapters, there is a
nifest Interpolation contained in a Parenthesis,
art whereof is as follows (Wedale, *Anglice*, Vallis
loris, *latine*, Wedale *est villa in Provincia* Laodo-
iæ, *nunc vero juris Episcopi Sancti* Andreæ Scotiæ *sex*
lliaria *ab occidentali parte ab illo quondam nobili &*
mio *Monasterio de* Melros) This Passage must
cessarly be added after *Bede*'s time, who men-
ers *Eata* to have been Abbot of the noble and
eat Monastrie of *Melros*, the place cited relates
to be sometimes a Monastrie, and then ruined,
hich behoved to be after the destruction of the
urches and Monastries by the Pagan *Danes*.
des *he says*, Weddale *NOW subject to the* Bishop
St. Andrews *in* Scotland; Which holds very
e in latter times, but not when *Nennius* lived;
r first, what is said of St. *Andrew's* Cross appear-
g in the Air, was in the time of *Hungus* King
the *Picts*: And there is no Evidence that St.
drew was own'd to be Patron of the *Scots* till
y became subject to the Bishop of *Rome*, and
n they added him to St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*.
nd secondly, There were no Bishops in *Scotland*,
l long after, and were called Bishops of *Kilri-*
mont, before they were designed of St. *Andrews*;
owever, it is like this Interpolation has been be-
re the last Erection of the Abbacie of *Melros*,
d after the time of *William* the Conqueror, and
lcolm the third. *Vossius* and Doctor *Gale*, place
nius in the year 620, an hundred and eleven
ars before *Bede* wrote, he is placed an hun- *Cap. 7 p.
ed and twenty years after *Bede*, by the * Bishop 140.
St. *Asaph speaking of the* Culdees, *nor are they men-
ned by* Nennius, *who wrote about an hundred and
nty years after* Bede, in the year eight hundred

and fifty one: But ſoon enough then for a Biſh
of St. *Andrews*, to whom *Wedale* was ſubject,
for the deſtruction of the Monaſtrie of *Melroſs*,
it be true what the Popiſh Writers affirm, that
the time of *Indulphus*, about the nine hundr
and ſixty, the firſt *Scotiſh* Biſhop lived at *Kilrim*
*Cap. 1. p. 45. And what *St. A*ſaph* ſays, That at this time Ed
burgh was firſt delivered by the *Engliſh* to *Indul*
King of the *Scots*. My worthie Friend the Judi
† Engliſh Hiſt Libr. Part. 1. p. 84. ous and Learned Antiquary † *William* Lord Biſh
of *Carliſle*, hath with good Reaſon placed *New*
in the year eight hundred and fifty eight, from a
Expreſsion of that Writer.

CHA

CHAP. V.

taining further Arguments and Illuſtrations of what is aſſerted in the preceeding Chapter.

THE Miſſion of *Palladius* to the *Scots* is very troubleſome to the Modern Criticks, who will not admit their Settlement in *Brit-ain* before the year * 503, for *Palladius* could ot be ſent to the *Scots* in *Brittain* when there as none there; And yet it is certain hat he was ſent to the *Scots* in *Britain*; for *Bede* fter giving an account of the *Brittons* Converſi-on, and their † perſecution under *Diocleſian*, and ntermix'd his Eccleſiaſtick Hiſtory with that of he *Romans*, *Brittons*, *Picts*, and *Scots*, and told of he Hereſie begun by *Pelagius* a *Britton*, || af-terwards takes notice of the Miſſion of *Palladius* to he *Scots* believing in CHRIST, and through his whole Hiſtory treats of no Matters done in *Ireland*, but of ſome few immediately relating to *Britain*, nd theſe after the year 565 when *Columba* came rom *Ireland* to the Iſle of *Hii* belonging to *Britain*, but however this *Miſſion* of *Palladius* muſt be direct'd o the *Scots* in *Ireland*, ſince theſe * learned Prelates will have it ſo: But then ariſes a new Difficultie, *How can* Palladius *be ſaid to be* Primus Epiſcopus *to the* Iriſh, *when the Honour of that is aſcribed to* St. Patrick? And yet *Palladius* is called *Primus Epiſcopus* Scotorum, by *Proſper* as well as *Bede*. But ſtill the Miſſion * is enforced to be to *Ireland*, from an Expreſſion of *Proſper*, ſpeaking of Pope *Celeſtine*

* B. *Uſher* Prim. pag. 1028, & 1122. *B. of St. Aſaph*, cap. 1. p. 31.

† Lib. 1. cap. 4.

|| Ibid cap. 13.

* Cap. 2. from p. 50 to 6 inclusive.

* Pap. 5 & 52.

leſtine, Ordinato Scotis *Epiſcopo, dum* Roma
nam *inſulam ſtudet ſervare Catholicam, fecit etia*
Barbaram, Chriſtianam, The firſt part meaning th
Miſſion of *Germanus* and *Lupus* to purge *Britain*
the *Pelagian* Hereſie; And the laſt part, *Palladi*
his Miſſion to convert the *Scots* of the barbaro
Iſland; where by the *Roman* Iſland is meant *Brita*
and by the Barbarous, *Ireland*; But this Gloſs wi
not ſatisfie, it being already proven, that the *Roma*
conſidered the Iſle of *Britain* divided in two Iſlands
by the two Friths and Wall interjected, the Sou
part thereof ſubject to the *Romans*, called the *Ro-*
man; And the North part of it poſſeſt by the *Sco*
and *Picts* was the Barbarous, all being accounte
by the *Romans* Barbarous, that was not Subjecte
or civilized by them.

But it being requiſite for clearing *Proſpers* mean
ing a little further, to adduce Authors aſſertin
Palladius at any time to have been in *Ireland*
* Pag. 56 & 57. *Nennius* is * brought in, who ſays that *Palladius* wa
ſent *ad* Scotos *ad Chriſtum convertendos, ſed prohibu-*
it illum Dominus: And ſo left *Ireland*, and returnin
to *Britain* dyed in the Land of the *Picts*; The firſt
part *ad Chriſtum convertendos* is found to be a Miſtake
† Pag. 50 & 51. † by them both, and four obſcure perſons, *Kiaran*
Ailbeus, Declanus, and *Ibarus*, altho ſaid to b
Founders of four Biſhopricks in *Ireland*, are only
furniſhed from the *Iriſh* Legends to make ſom
* *Uſſerius* de Prim. p. 789. Converſion there, before * *Palladius*. St. *Aſaph* goe
on with the like Teſtimonies from *Probus* & *Jocelin*
in the Life of St. *Patrick*, that *Palladius* could have
no Succeſs there, and becauſe of their Obſtinacy
made no ſtay but went to *Britain* and dyed ne
the Confines of the *Picts*, and ſo it ſeems deſerve
ill to be called the firſt Biſhop either to *Iriſh, Scot*
Picts, or *Brittons*, who was ſo ſoon loſt to them all
And as *Proſper* knew nothing of *Palladius* his Mi
fro

to *Ireland*, it ſeems he knew as little of his ath, and the ſending of St. *Patrick* from *Rome* ſupply his place; And thus our *Britiſh Sco-* Biſhops are deprived of their Patron *Palladius.* d of St. *Servanus* for *Orkney*, St. *Kentigern* or *ngo* for *Glaſgow*, and *Tervanus* a *Pictiſh* Biſhop, iving their Miſſion from him, whome **Buchanan* d admitted; But whether *Palladius* came to *Scot-*, or whither he ſtayed long there, being bred the Monaſtrick Life at † *Alexandria*, his Educa- n was after the Form of the Greek Church, ich rendred him the more acceptable and pro- to be ſent to the *Scots* Chriſtians in *Britain.* Du Pin mentions *Cælius Sedulius* (whom he calls *Scotſman*) *A Chriſtian Poet, who compoſed un- the Empire of* Theodoſius *the ſecond, and* Va- inian *the third, about the year four hundred thirty, an Heroick Poem of the Life of* JESUS RIST: Since he cannot be thought an *Iriſh-*, the Converſion of that Nation by St. *Pa-* being when *Sedulius* flouriſhed, he muſt cer- nly be a *Britiſh Scot.*

The See of *Glaſgow* is aſſigned to St. *Mungo*, he is not allowed to be a *Scotſman*, nor ſo ch as a *Pictiſh* Biſhop, altho *Glaſgow* be upon Confines of the ſhort *Roman* Wall, and that lived long after the *Romans* had deſerted the *ittons*; and the *Scots* and *Picts* had extended ir Conqueſt to *Northumberland*, and the Settle- nt of the *Scots* and *Picts* in *Galloway* under St. *nian*, who is called their Biſhop in the year 412. t *Glaſgow* muſt be a || *Britiſh* See, and a Pro- ce and Kingdom of the *Brittons* running in the ddle of *Scotland*, from *Glaſgow* throw *Clidſdale*, *ſdale* and *Annandale*, comprehending *Cumber-*; And why not *Wales* as well? Since St. *Ken-* or *Mungo* is ſaid to have founded a Mona-

* Lib. 5. fol. 50. In vita *Eugenii.*

† Du Pin, Cent. 5.

† Cent. 5. pag. 50.

|| St. *Aſaph*, cap. 1. p. 39.

ſtrie

ſtrie at St. *Aſaph*, and was Biſhop there. A
the learned Mr. *Tanner* in his (a) *Notitia M*
ſtica, calls him a *Scot* & Founder of that Biſhop
* Pag. 7. in the year 560, as doth * the preſent State of E
land: All which Inconveniencies had been ſave
the *Scots* has been allowed to have been ſettle
Britain at that time, when *Palladius* was ſen
them; And by the way, it ſeems *Proſper*, Gil
Adamnanus and *Bede*, have been ignorant of
Miſſion of St. *Patrick* to *Ireland*; And ſo it is
he has neither been ſo famous for the multit
of his Converſions, Miracles and Devotions to
See of *Rome*, as his Followers the *Iriſh* make hi
otherways he had certainly been mentioned
one or other of theſe Eccleſiaſtaſtick Write
But all this muſt be believed of St. *Patrick* from
Authority of theſe obſcure Legendary Writers
fore mentioned: It is true *Marianus Scotus* wr
of *Palladius* his Miſſion, *Ad* Scotos *in Chriſtum*
dentes, poſt ipſum ſanctus Patricius *genere* Britto,
ſancto Cæleſtino *conſecratus eſt*, *ad Archiepiſcopa*
Hibernenſem *mittitur per annos* 40 *ſignis atque mi*
bilibus prædicans, totam inſulam Hiberniam *con*
tit ad fidem, &c. He diſtinguiſhes expreſly
Scoti, Hibernenſes, & inſula *Hiberniæ*, from the
tiſh Scots, and that *Palladius* was ſent to us, a
St. *Patrick* to them, whom indeed he comme
for his Miracles, but doth not relate his Lege
darie Paſſages, but only makes him an Arch-Biſh

(a) P. 279. *Flintſhire Kentigern* a *Scot* about *A.D.* 560. foun
a Monaſtry between the Rivers *Elwyd* and *Elwy*, which ſho
after became an Epiſcopal Seat, called in Latin, *Epiſcop*
Elguenſis, Eluenſis, or *Llan Elwenſis*, and ſince *Aſaphenſis* from
Aſaph Succeſſor to *Kentigern* in this See.

where

reas if we credit the Chronicle of *Mailros*, ad 1151, *Papa* Eugenius *quatuor pallia, per legatum* Johannem Papirum, *transmisit in* Hiberniam, *nunquam ante pallium delatum fuerat.* There s no Arch-Biſhops in *Ireland* till the year 1, and there are only four Arch-Biſhop- s in that Kingdom to this day. *Marianus* be- of the *Roman* Communion, gives the more ourable Account of St. *Patrick*'s Miſſion from *Chron. Sax.* doth indeed notice this Miſſi- of St. *Patrick*'s, but that Chronicle being written different and uncertain times, the (publiſher *Gibſon* from the Style concludes a part of it e written in the time of *William* the Con- ror) It's like what he has of St. *Patrick*'s Miſ- is borrowed from *Marianus* and *Nennius*.

*P. 167.

What * *Buchanan* ſays of Church Government Culdees, Prieſts, or Monks, *according to Way of the Primitive Church*, from the Au- ity of † *Fordon* and *Boetius*, before *Palladius* his is not here to be conſidered, *Bede* having n no notice of it; But there is no reaſon to theſe Hiſtorians with ſuch Severity upon that ount, it being acknowledged that the word ldees is mentioned in the *Saxochronicon*, and * *Giraldus Cambrenſis*, and that in a *Scotiſh* onicle cited by Arch-Biſhop *Uſher*, in the year *Conſtantine* the third King of *Scots* is ſaid to left his Kingdom, and become Abbot of the s of St. *Andrews*, and that in Biſhop *Turgot*'s , in the year 1109, and thereafter in Bi- *Lamberton*'s in the 1297, all the Right of s throughout the whole Kingdom paſſed the Biſhoprick of St. *Andrews*, and that in d the *Keldees* at *Armagh* ſeemed to have been ently the Dean and Chapter of that Church, were forced to give way to Monks of a later

* Lib. 5. fol. 50: In vita *Eugenii.*

† *Sceti Chronicon*, lib. 3. cap. 8.

‖ B. of St. *Aſaph* cap. 7. from p. 133.

* Itm. *Cambr.* 11. 6.

but

Inſtitution, and ſuffered to continue in inferi
Stations and abode in that Church, and the Chur
of *Cluanyniſh* till the Arch-Biſhop's Remembran
that the *Culidei* were in *Bardſey* a little Iſland
North *Wales*, who were the moſt Religious
Monks in his Age; He alſo * ſpeaks of them
an Iſland in *Tiperaray* in *Ireland*, who there
votely ſerved in the Chappel, and Mr. *Tanner* in
Preface to his *Notitia Monaſtica*, acknowled
there were Monks or Culdees at St. *Peters* in
Let theſe far more ancient Writers be accounta
to the Modern Criticks for this Matter. It's ve
like the Converſion of the *Scots* in *Ireland* was
St. *Patrick*, a *Britiſh Scot*, or *Pict*, born at Ki
trick near *Dunbrittoun*, upon the Confines of
ſhort Wall, uſing the Aſſiſtance of his Count
men the *Scots* ſettled in *Britain*, who themſel
had been converted by the *Brittons*.

* Id. Topogr. Hibern. 11.4.

From what † *Bede* ſays of the Monaſtrie
Icolmkil: It is clear, *Firſt*, That the Iſle of
with the contiguous *Scots* and *Picts*, *was of the*
riſdiction of Britain *and not of* Ireland. *Secondly*, T
the Monaſtrie there had a Primacy over all
Monaſtries of the *Picts* inhabiting no where bu
Britain. *Thirdly*, That the ſame Monaſtrie had
ſo Juriſdiction over the Monaſtries of the North
Scots, whither they lived in *Britain* or *Ireland*,
Dearmach and other Monaſtries in the North
Ireland. *Fourthly*, That the *Britiſh Scots* are cal
Northern with regard to the *Pictiſh* Monaſtries th
lying South of them, and that the *Scots* in *Ire*
ſubject to the Monaſtrie, were called *North*
with reſpect to the Southern *Scots* there, who w
not under the power of the Monaſtrie of
and were early ſubject to *Rome*. *Fifthly*, T
the Reſtriction *of almoſt all the Northern* Scots, n
relate only to theſe in *Ireland*, ſome of whom
been Independant of the Monaſtrie as well as

† Lib. 3. Cap. 3. Circa finem, nempe de inſula quæ vocatur *Hu* deſtinatus cujus Monaſterium in cunctis pene ſeptemtrionalium *Scotterum*, & omnibus *Pictorum* Monaſteriis non parvo tempore arcem tenebat, &c. - - que viz. inſula ad jus quidem *Britanniæ* pertinet non magno ab ea, freto diſcreta.

th *Scots* there, but that all the *Scots* in *Britain*
g Northern without diſtinction, the Mo-
rie had power over all the *Scots* in *Britain*,
well as over all the *Picts*. *Adamnanus* was
to make all the Monaſtries in *Ireland* con-
n to *Rome*, but not the Monaſtrie of *Icolmkil*
ſelf: The Exhortation given by *Law-*
Arch-Biſhop of *Canterburry*, * with his other
n Biſhops to conform to the obſervation of
er was to the *Scots* both inhabiting *Britain* and
nd, and in like manner the Letter written
‖ *John* elect Biſhop of *Rome* was to them, and
nius mentioned among them to be a Pres-
r, was Abbot of *Icolmkil*, which agrees with
times of Arch-Biſhop *Lawrence* who ſuc-
ed *Auguſtine*, and of *John* the elect Biſhop *Anno*
, and alſo with the time of † *Segenius*, who
Presbyter and Abbot of the Monaſtrie of
kil, when *Aidan* got the Degree of a *Biſhop*,
was ſent *Anno* 633 from the Colledge of theſe
nks, to inſtruct the Province of the *Engliſh*.

‖ informs us of the Juriſdiction of this Mo-
ie in the Iſle, that it had a Governour who
their Abbot and always a Presbyter, to whoſe
diction all the Province, and even the Biſhops
mſelves, in an unuſual manner, ought to be ſub-
according to the Example of their firſt Doctor,
was not a Biſhop, but a Presbyter and Monk:
is an unuſual Church Government, and cer-
y far different, from that which was practiſed
ngſt the *Saxons*, Diſciples of the *Romiſh* Church:
he words [*in an unuſual manner*] is mean'd per-
ſomething different even from other Chur-
who were not ſubject to the *Roman* Biſhop;
Government was, not only over the Prieſts,
Monks in theſe Provinces, but even over the
ps themſelves, their reſiding, which was not

* *Bede* Lib. 2. cap. 4.

‖ Ibid. cap. 19.

† Ibid. Lib. 3. cap. 5.

‖ Lib. 3. cap 4 Vide ſupra p. 40.

in a Corner, but is ſaid to be over all
* Lib. 3 cap. 3. *Picts*, and almoſt over all the * Northern
which at that time behoved to be, at leaſt all
is now *Scotland*, and a great part of *Irel*
* *Camd.* p. 668 *Armach* ſedes Archiepiſcopalis quam *Dearmach* vocat *Beda*. over * *Dearmach*, and the other Monaſtries
were propagat in *Ireland* by *Columba*'s Diſcip
who came out of the Monaſtries of *Icolmkil*
Dearmach, which † ſome reckon to have bee
hundred the time of Columba, *all which he ſubje*
to his Monaſtrie of Hii.

† B. of St. *Aſaph* cap. 5. p. 100. *Bede* is very ill pleaſed with this Church
vernment, but adds, *That whatever this* Colu
was, this we hold for certain of him, that he left
ceſſors famous for their great Continencie, the Lo
GOD and Regular Inſtitution bateing their error in
obſervation of Eaſter: Which might have ha
ved becauſe none had ſhown them (living in a
mote place of the World) the Synodical Decree
the Obſervation of Paſch, but that they were
gent Obſervers of the Works of Piety and C
ſtity, which they had learned out of the Prophe
and Apoſtolick Writings. The ſame Character is
ven by *Bede* to *Aidan*, *Finan*, and his four D
ciples, who refuſed the Communion of *Ro*
This Teſtimony from an Adverſarie, is the G
ry and Credit of the *Scotiſh* Nation, and doth
exceed the Honour they had in fighting ſo lo
againſt the *Romans* (then the Terror of the Wor
who were obliged to defend themſelves w
Walls againſt the Force and Valour of the *Sco*
Here is proven the Inſtitution of the *Scots*
the Purity of Chriſtianity, admitting of noth
but *what is contained in the Scriptures, the Wri*
ings of the Prophets, Apoſtles, and Evangeliſts, be
diligent and fruitful *in the Works of Piety*
Chaſtity, wherein they maintained themſelve
long time againſt the Canons and Ordinances

Romiſh Counciles, ſo much preſt upon them by Diſciples and Proſelites of that See, carrying Chriſtian Religion further South among the n *Saxons* than their Arms could extend their queſts, ſo that admitting they had erred in Church Government and obſervation of Ea- yet they ought to be had in great Veneratiith all true Chriſtians, eſpecially theſe of Reformed Religion.

ur Author proceeds to the Life of Biſhop *dan*, and his Miſſion from *Icolmkil*, and Set- ent by *Oſwald* King of the *Northumbrians*. King during his Baniſhment in his younger , had been inſtructed to the Faith in the naſtrie of *Icolmkil*, he built Churches, founded naſtries, and filled them with *Scotiſh* Maſters inſtructing the *Engliſh*; From this it may be cted, that the care of the *Scotiſh* and *Pictiſh* naſtries, and others depending on them, he planting of Parochial Churches, the foun- of Monaſtries, (which were Seminaries of inds of Learning) and the propagating the to their Neighbours the *Engliſh*, and ſo like the *Gallican* than *Ægyptian* Monks, who ignorant and unlearned, given to Handy- r (*as Doctor* Stillingfleet *obſerves.*)

an ſucceeded *Aidan*, he was ordained and by the *Scots* to be Biſhop of *Lindisfarn*, † he the Cathedral Church of cutt Oak, and cove- it with Reeds after the *Scotiſh* Faſhion, it afterward built of Stone, and by Arch-Biſhop *ore* dedicate to St. *Peter*; when the pure Inſti- n of the *Scots* was ſhaken off, ſtately Churches built and dedicat to Saints. It was by this and *Cedde Ceadda*, *Diuma*, *Ceollach*, and *Trumbe-* nd others Presbyters inſtructed by him, that Kings and Nations of the *Northumbrians*, *Mi-*

* Lib. 3. cap. 5.

† Lib. 3. Cap. 23. in Init: Quam tamen more *Scottorum*, non de lapide, ſed de robore ſecto totum compoſuit, atque arundine texit, &c.

dle-angles*, *Mercians**, and *East Saxons**, (whose chi
City was † *London*, and who had *Cedde* for th
Biſhop) were converted to the Chriſtian Fai
Fordon *gives an exact Account of this.* The *La*
ized Saxons had him in good Account, the Co
troverſie concerning Paſch and the Tonſure
growing warm till the time of *Coleman.*

To *Finan* ſucceeded *Coleman*, who was ſuppor
in the buſineſs of Paſch and the Tonſure by Ki
Oſwin, who had been inſtructed in that way, a
Hilda the Abbaſs, who was alſo firm in the Sco
Communion. But the *Latinized Saxons* (by the
ſiſtance of the young King *Achfrid*, who was e
cate by *Wilfrid* a *Romiſh* Prieſt) prevailed: And C
man dimitting returned to *Icolmkil*, carrying many
the moſt Zealous along with him, among wh
were thirty *Engliſh.* To *Coleman* ſucceeded *Tu*
who being a Southern *Scotiſh Iriſhman*, was b
up in the *Romiſh* Communion. To him ſucceed
Eata (ſometime a Diſciple of *Coleman*, and
bot of *Melroſs*) afterward Abbot of *Lindisfarn.*
Ordination of *Ceadda* Biſhop of the *Mercians*
Midle-anges was brought in queſtion, and he
ced to conform to the *Romiſh* Rites, and
ceive Re-ordination from Arch-Biſhop *Theo*
After the retiring of theſe of the *Scotiſh* C
munion, the *Romiſh* Inſtitution by degrees g
ſtronger, and all the * *Scots* who ſtayed am
the *Engliſh* were forced either to ſubmit to th
or return to their own Country; The metho
Fire and Faggot, Croiſading and Dragoon
being then unknown to the *Romaniſts.*

This Change happened after the year 6
when *Coleman* was expelled, ſo that the *Scotiſ*
ſtitution did prevail over *Britain* for an hund
years after the founding of *Icolmkil*; The *La*
zed Saxons were very few in number, for be

The

** Lib. 3. cap. 21, 22, 23, 24.

† Lib. 2. cap. 3 Orientalium *Saxonum* qui *Tamenſe* fluvio dirimunt a *Cantia* quorum Metropolis *Londonia* civitas eſt ſupra ripam præfati fluminis poſita.--

|| Lib. 4. cap. 2. Ipſe ordinationem ejus denuo Catholica ratione conſummavit.

* Lib. 3. cap. 28.

chi…dore (who was Conſecrated after the *Romiſh* th…ner beyond Sea) there was but one *Romiſh* Fa…ſhop *Vini* of the *Weſt-Saxons* to be found to La…in *Ceadda*, who was forced to aſſume Co…ſh Biſhops with him, to make up the number re…ree, according to the *Nicene* Cannon. * Ibid.

…is a † miſtake that the Biſhop of *Dunkeld* was † B. of St. …port…of the three at the Ordination of Biſhop *Ai-* *Aſaph*, cap. …y Ki… for it appears by a Manuſcript in the Lawy- 5. p. 104. …y, a…ibrary, written by *Alexander Mill* a Cannon …e Scot…hat Church, and Official of the Dioceſs, the …the Biſhoprick of *Dunkeld* was erected by St. …was e…d, or *David* the firſt King of the *Scots*; But if …nd C…d been true what is written of St. *Patrick* by …many…us, that he ordained above three hundred …g wh…ſixty five Biſhops under him, from their …ed T…ſſors they might have gotten three hundred …was b…d of three, to have ordained Biſhop *Aidan*, …ucce…inſtead of having had few Biſhops, would …and …had a great Number.

…rn. ‖…*frid* who was active in this *Romiſh* Innova- …*ians* …got the See of *York* for his Reward, which …d he …not peaceably enjoy, but was expelled with …and …s Credit than Biſhop *Coleman*, and *Ceadda* a …*Theo*…ver of *Coleman*'s put in his place, as is related …*tiſh C*…*dius* Writer of his Life in the year 720. *Du* …rees g…hen he gives an Account of the Conference …ed am…*oleman*, doth not call him a *Scotſman*, and …to th…at *he maintained the Practice of the* Picts *and* …metho…s, without making mention of the *Scots*; …agoon…peaking of *Wilfrid* and of this Conference,

The difference was between the Church of ‖Cent. 7. …year …*and the ancient* Britiſh *and* Iriſh *Churches a-* fol. 126. …Scotiſ…*ſter-day*; And that *he oppoſed* Coleman *an* …n hund…n. *Few Men have been moleſted and croſſed in* …The *La*…*e more than* Wilfrid, *he was oppoſed by King* …for be…*his Patron in that Conference, as he was by* …*Theo*…

Arch-Biſhop

Arch Biſhop Theodore, *and* Egfrid's Q
Ermenburg *was as great an Enemie to him, as Q*
Eanfled *was his Friend againſt* Coleman; *He*
put out of York *by the influence of theſe who ſtood*
the Iriſh *Churches, and* Ceadde *Abbot of* Liſtin
heu *placed there; He became Biſhop of* Leitchfi
he was firſt kept out of, and twice expelled Yo
went twice to Rome *and returned with a Declar*
of his Innocencie, and recommended by Pope Jo
which was not noticed, but by Aggreement in the
ſeven hundred and five, Wilfrid *yielded up his Epi*
pal See of York *to* John *of* Beverely, *and was r*
red to the Biſhoprick of Hagalſtad, *and the Abb*
of Rippon, *by Pope* John *the ſeventh. His La*
Heddius, Bede, *and* William *of* Malmsburry,
confirm this.

He placeth the Conference in *Northumberla*
which having been at *Streaneſhalch* or *Whitby*,
not in the County but the Kingdom of *North*
berland; He hath omitted to follow Bede, to
ſign *Coleman* a *Scotſman*, and mentions only
Picts and *Brittons* to have obſerved a differ
Practice in the keeping of Eaſter from the R
Church, and ſuppreſſed the like oppoſition m
by the *Scots*; He doth more flatly in the foreci
place call *Coleman* an *Iriſhman*, and the differe
to be with the ancient *Britiſh* and *Iriſh* Churc
putting the *Iriſh* in place of the *Britiſh Scots*.
this Matter he hath been miſled by ſome Mode
* albeit Learned Criticks, not adverting to w
hath been left on that Subject by the forementi
ed and other ancient Writers.

* Camden & Uſher.

Although it be true that *Cedde*, and theſe t
remained at *Lindisfarn* were forced to give
outward Complyance to the Ceremonies
Practices in queſtion, yet it is apparent by *Ca*
da's being preferred to the See of *York*, that t
difference was kept up, and that the Follow

Coleman had for ſome time Influence and Cre-
with the *Saxons*. * *Heddius* calls *Coleman, Epiſ-* * Cap. 10.
us Metrapolitanus Eboracæ Civitatis. Chron. Sax.
es only notice of the death of *Aidan*, and † † Pag. 40.
th, Colmanus *cum ſociis profectus eſt, ad ſuam*
ionem, but no more of the Miſſion of the Sco-
Biſhops to *Lindisfarn*, or the Converſions made
them in *England*. || *Sim. Dunelm.* hath Rex *Ead-* || De Ar-
nus, prædicante Paulino *baptiſatus eſt, qui* Paulinus chiepiſc. *Eboraci* ad
ſex annos continuos verbum Dei in Northanimbro- annum,
m provincia prædicabat. Anno enim D.C. XXXIII, 627.
ſo Rege, *Cantiam unde venerat, rediit. Ipſe Ebora-*
ſis primus præſul, ab Honorio *Papa, pallium acce-*
at. Recedente Paulino, Eboracenſis *Eccleſia, per*
ginta annos proprium non habuit Epiſcopum, ſed
ndisfarnenſis *Eccleſiæ præſules*, Aidanus, Colma-
, Finanus & Tuda, *&c.* He goes on with the
pulſion of *Coleman* and his Succeſſors, the bad for-
e of *Wilfrid*, that he dyed Biſhop of * *Hagalſtad*; *Hexham.
d that after *Wilfrid* Biſhop of *York* ſucceded
berctus, qui poſt Paulinum *primus ab Apoſtolica*
accepit pallium anno 735, being the year of
's death, hence we may perceive that the Sco-
Biſhoprick of *Lindisfarn* extended as far as the
gdom of *Northumberland*, and that they were
firſt effectual Planters of the Chriſtian Religi-
amongſt the *Saxons*, of the Kingdoms of the
cians, Midle-angles, and the *Eaſt-Saxons*, and
it was not without Reaſon *Heddius* gave ſo
at Titles to *Coleman*, whoſe Biſhoprick after
Expulſion was divided betwixt *Boſa Epiſcopus* ad
ros at *York*, and *Eata* ad *Beornicios* at *Lindisfarn*
Hagalſtad, as is obſerved by † *Bede*, and the † Lib. 4.
Chron. Sax. And a third Biſhoprick was after- 12.
rds erected out of the *Northumbrian* Kingdom, || Ad annum, DCLXXVIII.
* *Hagalſtad*, where *Wilfrid* was accomodate *Hexham.
r he was ſhut out of *York*. It alſo appeareth
that

that the *Scotish* Inſtitution was not well rooted out till *Ecgberct* the firſt effectual *Romiſh* Arch-Biſhop was eſtabliſhed.

After this Expulſion the *Saxons* came to hold Synods, as *Sim. Dunelm.* obſerveth *anno* 685 *Congregata erat Synodus juxta fluvium* Alne, to which many Biſhops are Subſcribers, amongſt whom are *Boſa, Ceddi Orienealium Saxonum, Eata Hagulſtadenſis*, & *Cuthda, Leichfieldenſis Epiſcopi.* It ſeems *Eata* hath been Biſhop of *Hagulſtad* or *Lindisfarn*; *Ceadda* hath yielded the Biſhoprick of *York* to *Wilfrid*, when firſt reponed, and in place of it hath got back *Leichfield*, where *Wilfrid* was firſt eſtabliſhed, when *Ceadda* had *York*, and *Boſa* hath ſucceeded *Wilfrid* at *York*; *Cedde*, *Eata*, and *Ceadda*, were Diciples of *Coleman.* Notwithſtanding of all the Methods taken, they were ſtill in doubt how to ſecure the *Roman* Eſtabliſhment among the *Saxons*, as appears from what is ſaid by * *Bede. His temporibus Regis* Anglorum *Nobiliſſimi*, Oſwin, *Provinciæ* Nordanhymbrorum, *&* Ecgberct Cantuariorum, *habito inter ſe conſilio, quid de ſtatu* Anglorum *Eccleſiæ eſſet Agendum*, (*intellexerat enim veraciter* Oſwin, *quamvis educatus a* Scotis *quia* Romana *eſſet Catholica & Apoſtolica Eccleſia*) *adſumpſerunt cum electione & conſecratione Sanctæ Eccleſiæ Gentis* Anglorum, *virum bonum, & aptum Epiſcopatu, Presbyterum nomine* Wighardum, *de clero* Deuſdedit *Archiepiſcopi, & hunc Antiſtitem ordinandum* Romam *miſerunt*: *Quatenus accepto ipſo Gradu Archiepiſcopatus*, *Catholicos per omnem* Britanniam *Eccleſiis* Anglorum *ordinare poſſet Antiſtites.* Here is a Conjunction in Council betwixt Egfrid King of the *Cantuarian-Saxons* at firſt ſubjected to *Rome* by *Auſtine*, and *Oſwin* who had lately yielded that his People ſhould be of that Communion: He himſelf was ſuſpected, for it was enough that He WAS EDUCATED by the *Scots.* The deſign was

* Lib. 3. cap. 29.

make all the *Saxon* Churches in *Britain* ſubject to the See of *Rome*; At that time they had no hope to prevail with the *Brittons*, *Scots*, and *Picts*.

All this being conſidered, and that the *Brittons* were more oppoſite to the *Romiſh* Communion than either *Picts* or *Scots*, and that at that time the *Brittons*, *Picts*, *Scots*, and *Saxons* of their Communion, poſſeſt the greater part of *England*, it is evident that the *Latinized Saxons* had but a ſmall Intereſt compared with theirs. *Theodore* was the firſt Archbiſhop to whom (*b*) all the Churches of the *Engliſh* ſubmitted, in whoſe time all theſe Churches began to learn to (*c*) ſing their Divine Services in the Churches; And (*d*) *Stephanus Eddius* formerly mentioned was invited from *Kent* by *Wilfrid*, and made Chief Singer of the *Northumbrian* Churches; And (*e*) *Putta* was advanced to be Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, chiefly for his Skill in playing in the Church, after the manner of the *Romans*, which he had learned from the Diſciples of *Gregory*. Arch-biſhop *Theodore* (formerly of the *Greek Church*) ſent from *Rome* with *Adrian* to control him, by the aſſiſtance of *Wilfrid*, modell'd the *Saxon* Churches to the Pope's mind, by Ordaining and Re-ordaining, Tranſlating and Depoſing of Biſhops, and dividing of Dioceſſes, obſerved by * *Bede* and the *Chron. Sax.* and others; But the *Saxons* were ſtrongly aſſiſted from Abroad by the Growing Power of the Church

* Lib. 4. cap. 1 & 2. Et ea quæ minus perfecte reperit, his quoque juvantibus corrigebat.

(*b*) Lib. 4. cap. 2. Iſque primus erat in Archiepiſcopis cui omnis Eccleſia *Anglorum* manus dare conſentiret.

(*c*) Ibid. Sed & ſonos cantandi in Eccleſia, quos eatenus *Cantia* tantum noverant, ab hoc tempore per omnes *Anglorum* eccleſias, diſcere cœperunt.

(*d*) Cantandi magiſter *Nordanhymbrorum* Eccleſiis, *Eddi* cognomento *Stephanus*, fuit invitatus de *Cantia* &c.

(*e*) Maxime autem in Eccleſia modulandi more *Romanorum*, quem a Diſcipulis ſancti Papæ *Gregorii* didicerat peritum.

of *Rome*: The Iſlands of *Britain* and *Ireland* being converted to the Chriſtian Faith according to the pure Primitive Inſtitution (and not by the Diſciples of the Church of *Rome*,) continued in a direct Oppoſition and Averſion to it, till near the end of *Bede*'s Life. St. *Ninian* is ſaid to have converted the Picts who himſelf perhaps was inſtructed Regularly in the Faith and the Myſteries of Rome about the year four hundred, when their Church was not become ſo corrupt as afterward, and had not obtained the Decree of the Emperor *Valentine* the third, eſtabliſhing the uſurped Authority of the Biſhop of *Rome*, over all the Weſtern Biſhops, as is well obſerved by the *Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*: And however St. *Ninian* had taught the South *Picts* the Belief of the *Romiſh* Rites in Subjection to that See, yet that laſted but a ſhort while with them, ſeing all the *Picts* were under the Abbot and Monaſtrie of *Icolmkil*, and it was but in *Bede*'s time that *Naitan* King of the Picts ſubjected himſelf and his People to the Biſhops of *Rome*, and perhaps only in a Conformity of Rites, and a good Correſpondencie, whence it ſeems † *Bede* nameth *Pecthelmus* the firſt Biſhop, *Candida Caſa*, *Whitehern* or *Galloway* who was permitted to continue, (tho probably a *Saxon*) even when the Picts were Maſters of the Country, and ſo *St. Ninian* is rather to be eſteemed a Biſhop after the Model of the *Picts* and *Scots*, who were converted by him, than in the way of the *Romiſh* Church, ſeing *Bede* does not find out his Succeſſor for three hundred years, till *Pecthelm* who was Biſhop in the year ſeven hundred and thirty one; during all which time the South *Picts* continued Chriſtians, and could not be ſuppoſed to be expelled out of *Galloway* by the *Saxon* Kings of *Northumberland*, before the beginning

*Cap. 2. p. 65.

† Lib. 5. cap. 14.

* * *

ginning of the *Saxon* Monarchie there, placed by *Bede* in the Recapitulation of his Chronicle, in the year five hundred and fourty seven, under King *Ida*, from whom the Royal Off-spring of the *Northumbrians* takes its begining: And tho the *Scots* and *Picts* had been expell'd, after the Victory by *Edilfrid* King of *Northumberland*, at the Battle of *Degsastan*, yet his Successors the Christian Kings *Oswald* and *Oswin*, had such Veneration for, and Obligation to the *Scots*, that they would have restored a Bishop to *Galloway*, if he had been acceptable, which was not thought necessar untill the *Picts* joyned in the *Romish* Communion under their Bishop *Pecthelm*, which it's like was after the year six hundred and eighty five, when *Egbert* King of the *Northumbrians* was killed, and the *Picts* got back *Galloway* from the *Scots*, which they were in Possession of the time he wrote his History. What is said by † *Chron. Sax.* anno DCLXXXI: *Consecratus est* Triumwinus *Episcopus ad* Pictos, is rather to be understood a project of the *Saxons* to impose a Bishop upon the *Picts*, than that really he was their Bishop, at that time the * *Saxons* having encroached upon them, and extended their Dominions the length of *Abercorn*, where he might exerce an Episcopal Power over his Brethren the *Saxons*, or such of the *Picts* as did submit to him: However it was, he continued not long Bishop, for *Egfrid* King of the *Northumbrians* being defeat in the year five hundred and eighty five, *Triumwine* was forced to retire from *Abercorn* to *Streaneshalch*, where he could only retain the name of a Bishop, or *Episcopus* Pictorum. * Sim. Dunhelm. calleth *Pecthelm Wecthelmus* in *Bede*'s words, *Wecthelmus in ea quæ* Candida Casa *vocatur, quæ nuper multiplicatis fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita, ipsum habet primum Antistitem.* Pictorum *quoque natio (tempore hoc) fœdus habet pacis cum gente* Anglorum, *&*

‖ Lib. 5. cap. 25. p. 312.

† Pag. 45.

* Lib. 4. cap. 12.

* De Gestis Regum *Anglorum* P. 99. & *Bedæ* L. 5. C. 24.

Catholicæ pacis ac veritatis cum universali Ecclesia participes existere gaudet. * *Chronicon* Joannis Brompton *inter decem scriptores*, writes to the same purpose, calling him *Wettelinus in Candida Casa quæ nuper pontificata, ipsum primum habet Episcopum sive Antistitem.*

* P. 774.

Bede makes this further clear, speaking of the Extent of *Wilfrid*'s Bishoprick over the Church of *York* and all the Churches of the *Northumbrians*, and also over the *Picts* as far as King *Oswin* could extend his Territories, so that the Possessions of the *Picts* which were subject to the King of *Northumberland* were also parts of the *Northumbrian* Bishoprick, and it was afterwards in favours of *Triumwine*, that a separat Bishoprick perhaps was designed to be erected; And †*Henry* of *Huntingtoun* gave *Triumwine* no greater Title than Abbot of *Ebercurnig*, but whether *Triumwine* was Bishop or only Abbot, the *Picts* had no Bishop before *Pectholm*, when they conformed to the *Saxons*.

* Lib. 4. cap. 3. & omnium *Northanhymbrorum* sed & *Pictorum* quousque Rex *Oswin* Imperium protendere poterat.

† Edit. 1596. fol. 392. Abbas *Ebercurnig*.

It is likely that *Palladius* was sent to the *Scots*, as much with a design to bring them to a dependance on the Bishop of *Rome*, or to settle *Bishops* among them, as to reform them from the *Pelagian Heresie*. But this failed, for they subjected themselves to the Monastrie of *Icolmkil*, and became very opposite to *Rome*: Perhaps *Germanus* and *Lupus* who were sent to purge the *Brittons* of *Pelagianism*, had also something of this in their Commission; the *Brittons* being as opposite to the *Romish* Communion as the *Scots*. The Bishops of *Rome* after their usurped Supremacy over the Western Churches was established, sent *Augustine* the Monk to the Pagan *Saxons* in *Kent*, to be their Arch-bishop, and St. *Patrick* to be Arch-bishop of *Ireland*, as the *Irish* will have him, but not one word of any Bishops or Arch-bishops sent to the *Brittons* or *Scots* after *Palladius*, altho the *Scots* in the South of *Ireland*, did

ive the *Romiſh* Rites before the other *Scots*, *Picts*, *Brittons*; Yet it is plain that they were once as oppoſite to them as any of theſe, from Archbiſhop *Lawrence* (*f*) his Letter to his Brethren the Scots, where he tells, *That upon his coming to* Britain, *he expected to have found the* Scots *and* Britons *conform to the Catholick Churches, and upon diſcovering the Averſion of the* Brittons, *he ſtill expected better things of the* Scots, *till he met with Biſhop* Daganus *and Abbot* Columban, *whom he found little better than the former*; for Daganus *was ſo nice, that he would neither Eat nor Drink, nor ſtay in the ſame Lodging with theſe of the* Romiſh *Communion.* Beſides this appears from *Hormiſdas*'s and Elect Pope *John*'s * Letters, *Dilectiſſimis Sanctiſſimis* Thomiano Columbano, *&c. Epiſcopis*, among whom are mentioned ſome of the Scots in *Ireland*, as *Columbanus*, whom † *Du Pin* calls a Monk of *Bangor*.

Bede (*g*) reflects upon the *Brittons*, *becauſe they neglected the late converſion of the* Saxons *to the Chriſtian Religion by* Auſtine *the* Romiſh *Miſſionarie, and even in his time did not conſider them as Chriſtians, nor Communicate with them more than with Pagans.* On the other hand the *Saxons* had no better Opinion of the Religion of the *Brittons*, *Scots*, and *Picts*, as appears by the ſevere Reflections a-

* *Bed.* Lib. 2. cap. 19. & *Chron. Sax.* p. 29.

† Cent. 7. p. 6.

(*f*) *Bede* Lib. 2. cap 4. Sed cognoſcentes *Brittones, Scottos, meliores putavimus. Scottos* vero per *Daganum* Epiſcopum in hanc inſulam, & *Columbanum* Abbatem in *Galliis* venientem, nihil diſcrepare a *Brittonibus* in eorum converſatione didicimus. Nam *Daganus* Epiſcopus ad nos veniens, non ſolum cibum noſtecum, ſed nec in eodem hoſpitio quo veſcebamur, ſumere voluit.

(*g*) Lib. 2. cap. 20. Sed nec Religioni Chriſtianæ, quæ a-ad eos exorta erat, aliquid impendebat honoris. Quippe cum ſique hodie moris ſit *Brittonum*, Fidem Religionemq; *Anglorum* pro nihilo habere, neque in aliquo eis magis communicare quam Paganis.

gainſt

gainſt (*h*) *Coleman* in the Conference about Paſch and againſt (*i*) *Adamnanus* before he conforme to the *Romiſh* Practice.

This conforming of the *Scots*, which began i the year ſeven hundred and ſixteen, by the mea of *Egbert* was after much pains and difficulty, ſ that *Egbert* (as is ſaid before) was obliged t ſtay thirteen years, and Paſch was not celebrate among them in the *Romiſh* way, till as many yea after the conforming of *Adamnanus* their Abbot; Beſides it is not to be thought that they parted wit their other ancient Cuſtoms and Inſtitutions, i which they differed from the Church of Ro (for this generality is ſtill mentioned, as well as th difference about Paſch and the Tonſure) nor tha *Duumchad* their Abbot (in whoſe time all th Monks yielded in the matter of Eaſter and the Tonſure) did diveſt himſelf and the Monaſtrie, o their Juriſdiction over Churches, or if they had done ſo, that *Bede* would have omitted that part o his Triumph, that beſides the conforming to Eaſter and the Tonſure, they had given up their unuſua Juriſdiction over Biſhops and Prieſts, and inſtead of having Biſhops under them, they had now ſubjected themſelves to a *Romiſh* Biſhop.

The place where this Monaſtrie was, is the Iſland *Icolmkil* lying towards *Ireland*, firſt called *Hii*, *Ii*, or *Iona*; and ſo from *Ii* the name of the Iſle, and *Columba* the Founder of the Monaſtrie, it is called *Icolmkil*,

---

(*h*) *Bede* Lib. 3. cap. 25. Præter hos tantum, & obſtinatio nis eorum complices, (*Pictos* dico & *Brittones*) cum quibus duabus ultimis Oceani Inſulis, & his non totis, contra totum Orbem ſtulto labore pugnant.

(*i*) *Bede* Lib 5. cap. 16. Admonitus, ne contra univerſalem Eccleſiæ morem, vel in Obſervantia Paſchali, vel in aliis quibuſque Decretis cum ſuis pauciſſimis, & in extremo mundi angulo poſitis, vivere præſumeret.

ast the Cell of *Columba* in the Isle *Ji*. This appears from *Bede* who calls *Columba* the Founder of the Monastrie * in the Isle *Ji*, and says that *Columba* himself was called *Columcellus* (*k*) a Cella & *Columba*; *Heddius* also and *Nennius* call *Columba Columkillus*: And besides, *Columba* coming from *Ireland*, and this Monastrie being called *Caput & Apex* of all the Monastries of *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and a great part of *England*, agrees well with this western Isle, and noways to the Northern *Orkney* Island called *Hoia*, as *Edmund Gibson* conjectureth in his new Edition of † *Camden*'s *Britannia*, *It does not appear that the Western Islands belonged to the* Picts *at that time, so that they could not dispose of any part of them*; *'s more probable it was* Hoia, *one of the* Orkney *Islands*. But how could *Hoi* in *Orkney* agree to the compound name of *Icolmkil* used in the time of *Bede* and till this day? Or how could *Hoi* an *Orkney* Island be a proper place for a Monastrie, that had a Jurisdiction in *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and a great part of *England*? Let this Mistake of so Worthy and Learned a Person, now deservedly Doctor of Divinity be past over, and *Icolmkil* placed where it was always thought to be.

Bede seems to be very well pleased with the *Picts*, upon the account they were in League with his Country-men, and in the Communion of the Catholick Church, but gives the *Scots* only a negative Commendation, that they did not disturb the *English*, nor make contrivances against them, and exclaims against the *Brittons* as Haters of the *English* Nation, and the Catholick Church.

Tho it were allowed that the *Brittons* had Bi-

* Lib. 3. cap. 4.

† P. 349. *Note* under *Lorn*.

(*k*) Lib. 5. cap. 10. Qui *viz. Columba* nunc a nonullis composito a Cella & *Columba*, nomine *Columcelli* vocatur.

shops,

ſhops, it is noways likely that they were of t
Romiſh Stamp, or *Dioceſian* ones, as is alledged by t
* Cap. 3. p. 81. Biſhop of * St. *Aſaph*, ſpeaking of the *Romiſh* a
Britiſh Churches, *on both ſides there was a Dioceſian*
piſcopacy. Upon the whole Matter, if when Gil
†Præpoſiti Eccleſiæ. ſpeaks of the †Governours of the Church, he mea
Biſhops diſtinct from & above the reſt of the Cle
gy; We find him ſcarce conſiſtent with himſelf, ſ
juſt before he had ſaid, *Epiſcoporum vel cæterorum*
ſacerdotum aut clericorum, And in another place
Sacerdotalem Epiſcopatus vel Presbiterii ſedem, uſin
the words, *Epiſcopus Sacerdos, Clericus, & Presbite*
to ſignifie the ſame thing: And I think ſtrange ho
†P. 78, 79. that Learned Prelate above mentioned, ſtumble
on his Eccleſiaſtical Steps and Degrees † here
where there is nothing but a plain Level. Further
where *Bede* (ſpeaking of the ſecond Conferenc
betwixt *Auguſtine* the Monk and the *Britiſh* Biſhop
ſays there came ſeven Biſhops and many Learn
Men, chiefly out of the Monaſtrie of *Bancornaburg*
he means only Doctors, as he does ſpeaking of th
|| Lib. 2. cap. 2. firſt Conference, || *Biſhops* or *Doctors*: It is probab
theſe ſeven that came with many Learned Me
chiefly out of the Monaſtrie of *Bancornaburg*, wer
Supra p. 54. the Rectors of the ſeven Diviſions of Monks of th
Monaſtrie, whereof every Diviſion, as related b
Bede, conſiſted at leaſt of three hundred. But a
lowing them to have been Biſhops, they were no
ſuch as the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* alledges: For nei
ther *Gildas*, nor *Bede* who expreſly treateth of th
Orders of Churchmen among them, ever ſpeak
one word importing *Dioceſian* Biſhops; And th
Dinoth Abbot of *Bancornaburg* be expreſly mentio
ned; yet theſe ſeven Biſhops are not deſigned by
their Names, far leſs by their Dioceſſes, and ſo a
very likely to be inferior in Dignity to him. Nei
ther would this inferr that the *Scots* and *Picts* being

the ſame Principles with the *Brittons*, had Bi-
ps as well as they, for the Argument would be
good, that they all being of the ſame Principles,
Britiſh had no *Biſhops* properly ſo called, as
neither the *Scots* nor *Picts*.

It is true very Learned Men, from ſome anci-
Writings, have thought the *Brittons* had *Bi-*
ps long before the Conference betwixt Arch-
hop *Auſtine* and the *Britiſh* Clergy, reckoning
Dubritius to have been Biſhop of *Landaff* about
five hundred and twenty, and that † St. *Da-*
was Arch-biſhop and Primate of *Wales*, and
nſlated his Seat from *Caerleon* to St. *David's* or
evia in *Pembroke-ſhire*, about the year five hun-
d and fourty. That || *Kentigern* a *Scot*, about
year five hundred and ſixty, founded firſt a
naſtrie, and then a Biſhop's Seat in *Flint-ſhire*,
rwards called the Biſhoprick of St. *Aſaph*, from
Aſaph Succeſſor to *Kentigern*. That *Schebius* a-
t the year three hundred and eighty, founded
little Monaſtrie * of *Holy-head* or *Caerguby* in
gleſey, and that †*Glaſtonbury* the ancienteſt Church
Britain, was the firſt great Monaſtrie in *Eng-*
d, and founded by || St. *Patrick* about the year
ur hundred and twenty five, and in the Pre-
ce ſays it was after the four hundred and thirty
ree, when he had converted the *Iriſh*. That
Dubritius (called the Arch-biſhop of St. *Davids*)
nded twelve Monaſtries. That *Congellus* about
year five hundred and thirtie, converted the
uſe of the * *Anchorites* into the Monaſtrie of
nger.

But till I am better informed of the ſufficiency
Mr. *Tanner*'s Proofs, I muſt beg leave to differ
m him; ſince none of theſe Biſhops, Biſhop-
ks, or Monaſtries, except that of *Bangor*, are men-

[a] *Th. Tanner* Not. Monaſt. p. 280.
† *Tanner* p. 283.
|| P. 279.
* *Tanner* p. 273.
† Ibid. p. 193.
|| Ibid.
* In the Preface.

ntioned by *Gildas* or *Bede*, albeit they lived in o
a little after theſe times. And if it be alledge
that three of theſe ſeven Biſhops mentioned at th
Conference, were of theſe Erections, it is not a
all probable that *Bede* ſo great a Man for th
Order would have neglected to have ſo deſigne
them, when (as is ſaid) he calls *Dinoth* Abbo
of *Bangor*; Beſides, it is not very likely, that th
Monaſtrie of *Bangor*, ſo numerous in *Auſtine's* time
as to conſiſt of 2100 Monks, was only founded i
the year five hundred and thirty. Another Arg
* Lib. 3. cap. 8. ment may be drawn from * *Bede*, who ſays, in th
year ſix hundred and fourty, when *Eanconber*
was King of *Kent*, there were ſcarce any Mona
ſtries amongſt the *Saxons*, and amongſt the *Scot*
mentions only theſe of *Icolmkil*, *Melroſs*, an
Abercorne.

† *Britiſh* Ant. cap. 2. p. 74. The Learned and Judicious Dr. † *Stillingfleet* would have three *Britiſh* Biſhops preſent at th
Council of *Arles*, in the year three hundred and
fourteen, viz. *Eborius* Biſhop of *York*, *Reſtitutus*
Biſhop of *London*, and *Adelphus* de Civitate Colo
nia, *Londonenſium*: But the Sufficiency of this Proo
is doubted by *Selden*, as Dr. *Stillingfleet* himſelf owns.
He thinks that the *Britiſh* Biſhops were alſo preſen
‖ P. 89. at the Conncil of ‖ *Nice*, and ſays the Liſt of th
Biſhops of that Council is loſt; How then came he
to the knowledge of this: And would have them a
* P. 135. the Council of * *Sardica* (tho there were but a ve
ry few *Biſhops* there) without any Authority a
† P. 176. all, but a meer Conjecture. The Authority † for
their being preſent at the Council of *Ariminum* i
better from the Teſtimony of *Sulpicius Severus*
who ſays, *There were three came out of* Britain, wh
not being able to maintain themſelves, got an allowan
from the Emperor, rather than be a burthen upon their
brethren.

bren: And I can give no better Anſwer to Dr. *Stillingfleet*'s Query, *How came they to want the Emperor's publick allowance?* Then it ſeems their Endowments were not great at home, which is no good Argument for the Antiquity and Grandeur of theſe Metropolitans, as the * *Reverend Dr* calls them. Beſides that they were not Arch-biſhops, 'tis plain, for theſe that were preſent at the Council of *Arles*, were deſigned only Biſhops of *York*, *London*, & *Adelphus* de Civitate Colonia, *Londonenſium*. Albeit *Ranulphus Ceſtrenſis* in his† *Polychronicon*, affirms that the Province of *Cambria* had antiently ſeven Biſhops, and only four in his time, yet there is no appearance of their having ſeven antiently, ſeeing after theſe alledged Biſhops at the Council of *Arles* were ſubverted upon the overthrow of their Nation by the incoming of the *Saxons*, *Dubritius* was the firſt who was ſettled Arch-biſhop of *Landaff*, and then of *Caerleon*, according to Dr. *Stillingfleet*: And that the ſecond Foundation was at *Meneva*, where St. *David* was Biſhop, whoſe Name it carries: And the third called St. *Aſaph*, founded in the year five hundred and ſixty, by St. *Kentigern* or *Mungo*, ſaid to be Biſhop of *Glaſgow*: And the fourth at *Bangor*, the time of which is uncertain; but commonly placed in the Reign of *Henry* the firſt. If the Author of the *Polychronicon* means that there were ſeven *Britiſh* Biſhops of the firſt Inſtitution, he muſt bring better Authority before he be credited.

The *Polychronicon* and Dr. *Stillingfleet*, are in Difficulty how to make a Succeſſion of Biſhops, and Arch-biſhops in *Wales*, how to agree the Biſhop of *Landaff* and St. *Davids*, about the Primacy, and whether their Biſhops were conſecrat by one of themſelves without regard to the Canons of

* From p. 108, to 123.

† L. 1. p. 204.

† P. 202, 203, and 204.

Nice, or by ſome Succeſſors of the baniſhed Arch-biſhops of *London*, *York*, & *Caerleon*, and how the Arch-biſhoprick of *Caerleon* in *Wales*, came to ceaſe when the *Saxons* came not that length; or whither the *Welſh* Biſhops were forced to take Conſecration from the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, againſt whom they had ſuch Enmity; Or to go to *Samson* Arch-biſhop of *Dole* in *Britany*, and get Conſecration from him and his Succeſſors. And indeed I cannot ſee how before the founding of the Biſhoprick of *Bangor*, any *Biſhop* could be conſecrate among them, there being only two others behind upon the Deceaſe of one: Nor could they early obtain a Regular Conſecration by an Arch-biſhop, till the Reign of *Henry* the firſt. The Biſhops of St. *David's* had *Archiepiſcopal Power* over *Wales*, as Mr. *Tanner* thinks, till the time of this King, *in whoſe reign*

*P. 283. * Bernard *Biſhop of St.* David *made profeſſion of Subjection to the Arch-biſhop of* Canterbury, *as Metropolitan*; but without any Proof: If then the Biſhops, after St. *David* and before *Bernard* had Archiepiſcopal Power, it muſt imply that theſe of *Landaff*, and St. *Aſaph*, with their Clergy were ſubject to them. This is not agreeable to the

†Remarks upon the ancient Churches of *Piedmont*, p. 255. † Dr. *Alix*, who ſaith, *That after* Aſaph *Biſhop of the Church called by his Name*, and St. Daniel *Biſhop of* Bangor, *&c.* —— *till the* Engliſh *Conqueſt* (*which was above five hundred years after*) *they cannot find the Name of any one of their Succeſſors, nor any Name of any one Churchman in the Diocoſe*, &c. —— *all the Records of theſe Churches being deſtroyed by the* Engliſh, *at the time of that Conqueſt*. Such a Body of Chriſtians under three Biſhops, could not be without a great number of Clergymen; And the || State of *England* ſays *That* Hervæus *was the firſt Biſhop of* Bangor *upon*

|| Anno 1700. p. 7.

in the Reign of Henry *the first*; Without doubt Names of ſome of theſe Biſhops or Church- would have been known, if they had been o great Dignity as is alledged: It is certain Conqueſt of *Wales* was by King *Edward* cal- *Longſhanks*, in whoſe time were extant a great y Monuments of *Welſh* Biſhops and Clergy- in that Country, after the Biſhop of St. *David* r Metropolitan had ſubmitted to *Canterbury*; d ſo no Occaſion for the *Engliſh* Conqueror deſtroy their Records. And as for theſe Eva- s of making uſe of the baniſhed Biſhops, and ng to little *Britain* for Conſecration in the re ancient Times, are not to be ſuppoſed with- ſufficient Authority.

But it being forreign to my Deſign to inſiſt y further upon the State of the *Britiſh* Church, eave it to the Criticks of the other Kingdom; nly I cannot omitt that intollerable miſtake of e **Polychronicon*, where it is ſaid, betwixt the ne of St. *David* and Arch-biſhop *Sampſon*, there ere twenty three Arch-biſhops in *Wales*, whereas *David* and *Sampſon* were rather almoſt Contem- orary, ſeeing *Sampſon* † was a Diſciple of *Iltutus*, ho was Companion of *Dubritius* and St. *David*.

The Venerable *Bede* (tho otherways a good an) was much addicted to the *Romiſh* hurch, and inclined to believe Viſions and iracles of Saints and Martyrs, and a ſu- erſtitious Admirer of the Relicts, but no here appears to have been a Worſhipper of Ima- ages, and hath been well known in the criptures, as appears by his Commentaries, and oes not ſeem to have believed the Doctrine of *ranſubſtantiation*, for in his Interpretation of the

* L. 1. p. 204.

† Dr. *Stil.* Brit. Antiq. cap. 4. p. 202, & 204.

the Institution of the LORD's Supper, *Hoc corpus meum*, (*l*) Says, *This was not to be meant his Corporeal and Substantial Body, but Sacramental*, which aggreeth with the Doctrine of the formed.

I conclude this Chapter with this Remark That *Aidan*'s Ordination at *Icolmkil*, must have been by Presbyters, and not by Bishops.

(*l*) Ad Corinthos Ep. 1. p. 229. *Parisiis A. D.* 1649. quis manducaverit carnem meam non habebit in se vitam Eternam, & ait, verba que locutus sum vobis, Spiritus et vita. Spiritualiter intelligite quæ locutus sum, non Hoc *pus quod videtis* manducaturi estis, & bibituri *Illum sanguinem quem fusuri sunt* qui me crucifigent. *Sacramentum* vobis aliquod commendari *Spiritualiter intellectum*, vivificabit vos. Etsi necesse visibiliter illud celebrari, oportet men invisibiliter intelligi.

Pag. 230, 231 Quomodo ipse dicit qui manducat carnem meam, & bibit sanguinem meum in me manet, & ego in *Si itaque in me manet, & ego in illo tunc manducat, tunc* Qui autem non in me manet, neque ego in illo & si accep Sacramentum, acquirit magnum tormentum.

CHA

CHAP. VI.

ntinuation of the Civil Hiſtory of Scotland, *om the Year Seven Hundred and Thirtie One, the Reign of* Malcolm *the Third, called* anmor, *wherein the Independencie of the ingdom is aſſerted, and prov'd that Homage as only done, for the* Engliſh *Northern unties.*

ITTLE happened from the time, that *Bede* wrote his Hiſtory, till the Reign of *Alpin*, who was Contemporary with *Egbert* King *Weſt Saxons*, and firſt King of *England*: Ex- that in the Reign of * *Solvathius*, *Donald* Bane ed the Title of King of the Weſt-Iſles, and ſubdued, by *Culanus* of *Argile*, and *Douchal* of and that *Gilcolumbus*, who oppreſſed *Galloway*, ſubdued by them, deſigned Lieutennents the *Argyle* and *Athol-men*; And about this lived *Achaius* or † *Eokal*, who was Contem- ry with *Charlemaigne*. That this King was eague with *Charlemaigne*, appears from the Au- ity of (*a*) *Eginhardus* (*whom* Marianus Scotus, ſtola Gregorii *tertii ad* Bonifacium Scotum, *Archiepiſcopum* Moguntinum, *mentions to have been* ncellour *to* Charlemaigne) who expreſly ſaith, this Emperor was in great Friendſhip with Scots. This Authority has been noticed by Learned and Ingenious * Sir *George Mackenzie* Roſebaugh *His Majeſtie's Advocat*, in his An-

* *Buchan.* lib. 5. in vita Solvathii.

† *Ch. de Mailros.* ad An. *DCCCIV.*

(*a*) In vita *Caroli* magni ad annum 791, *Scotorum* quoque ſic habuit ad ſuam voluntatem per ſuam munificenti- inclinatos, ut eum nunquam aliter quam Dominum pro- caret: Epiſtolæ ab iis ad eum miſſæ Extant, quibus modi effectus eorum erga illum indicatur.

ſwer

*P. 107, 108, and 109. swer to the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, together with Authorities of *Favin*, and *Paulus Æmilius* and *Sa vin* and *Umbertus Locato*, *French* and *Italian* Write And further enforceth it in his other Book agai

†P. 155, 156, 157, and 158. †Dr. *Stillingfleet*, where the miſtakes of *Wardeus* *Offlabartie*, denying the *Scotiſh* ancient League, alledging it to have been betwixt the *French* *Iriſh*, are ſolidly refuted, and will be more fu made appear againſt any renewing that Deb At preſent I ſhall only add an Authority from Contract of Marriage in the year 1558, betw *Francis* the Dauphine, and *Mary* Queen of Sc lately printed by (*b*) *Fredrick Leonard* amon the *French* Treaties of Peace and Aliance, &c. which mentions the *ancient Leagues betwixt the Kingdoms, begun Eight Hundred Years before that ti* This in ſuch an Authentick Deed, muſt not be b lieved to be a meer Compliment. *Charlemaigne* much infeſted with the ||*Saxons*, and at laſt ſubdu them, as *Paulus Æmilius* has obſerved, and the Sa *ons* in *Britain* in theſe times, were no leſs Enem to the *Scots*, which is the Reaſon aſſigned the League by * *Polydore Vergil.* † *Brompton* ||*Polydore* make mention of two *Scots* Men, *Cla us Clemens* and *Joannes Scotus*, amongſt the fo Founders of the Univerſity of *Paris* in the time *Charlemaigne*, about that time and afterwards

‖ Chron. Mail ad ann. 775.

*Lib. 4. p. 88.

†P. 817.

‖ Ubi ſupra.

(*b*) Recûeil des Traitèez de paix &c. Faits par les Rois *France*, &c. Tom 2. A *Paris* MDCXIII. Les confederati & amitièz de tout tem's établies & continuées entre les R aumes, de *France* & d' Ecoſſe, étoint notoires & reconûues chacun——L'entiere & parfaite benevolence, que ſe ſont turelement porteè les Rois deſdits Roiaums de *France* & Ecoſſe, qui ont regnè juſq; a preſent, leſquels ont Toujo eſtimè les affaires propres des uns être communes aux au juſques avoir *des & depuis huit cens ans en ca*, voulu ſu & courir une même Fortune, non ſeulment en tem's de P mais auſſi au plus grands perils & hazards dè la Guerre.

(*b*) In vi

...ish Churchmen came to have good Intereſt in ...many, at *Cologne*, *Mentz*, and *Fulda*, as is rela... by * *Marianus Scotus*, and others. (c) *Paulus* ...milius relateth that the Honours, and Magiſtracies ...nferred upon the *Scots* were in Reward of their ...allantry, and firm Friendſhip to the Emperor in ...duing the *Saxons*. The Addition of the *Double* ...ſſure to the *Scottiſh Royal Enſigne Armorial*, is ...ckoned a Badge of this ancient Alliance, and is ...rn upon the Seal of King *Alexander* the ſecond, ...d his Succeſſors Kings of *Scotland*.

* P. 421, 424, and 425.

But to purſue the *Scotiſh* Hiſtory, *Alpin* King of ...e *Scots*, Siſter's Son to *Hungus* King of the *Picts*, ...d Right of Succeſsion to the *Pictiſh* King... ...m, after the death of his Uncle; And be... ...g diſapointed, upon this a cruel War broke ...t between the *Scots*, and *Picts* ſuported by the ...gliſh, wherein the *Pictiſh* King *Feredith*, was ...lled by King *Alpin* at *Reſtenneth*; and ſome time ...ter, *Alpin* was killed by *Brudius* King of the *Picts* ...a Battle near *Dundee*, and his Head cut off and ...own to the Army, and then carried to *Abernethy* ...e chief Town of the *Picts*) and there affixed; ...hich was the Occaſion of the fatal overthrow ...King *Drusken* (in a battle upon *Tay* near *Scoon*) ...d the whole *Pictiſh* Nation by *Kenneth Alpin*'s ...n, who thereafter united both Kingdoms, and ...s the firſt *Scotiſh* King who was crowned at *Scoon*, ...d brought the Marble Chair to that Place from ...ile-ſhire. He is ſaid to have publiſhed the Laws ...ed *M'calpin*, and extended his Kingdom from ...neſs to *Adrian*'s Wall, as is affirmed by * *Fordon*,

* Lib. 4. Cap. 4.

(c) In vita *Caroli* magni Cœterum ut extingueret *Paulatim* ...um nomen, Honores Magiſtratuſque, gentibus alieniginis ... primis *Scotis* mandabat, quorum egregia fide virtute... ...utebatur.

[c] L. 1. p. 210. and in the *Polychronicon, *Terrarum omnem a mari Sa*tico *usque ad flumen* Tuedæ *usurpavit.* T
North Part of *Britain* is called *Albany* (as is fa
by the *Irish*, and King *Edward* the first in
Letter to Pope *Boniface anno* 1301, against the
ſtates of *Scotland*, ſays it was ſo called from *A*
† P. 419. *nactu* the ſecond Son of *Brutus*, as † *Matthew of W*
minſter tells us. The MSS. of *Melroſs*, a
‖ Bibl. Jurid. Edin. ‖ *Andreas Vintonius* who wrote in the time of Ro
Duke of *Albany*, expreſſeth it thus;

Primus in Albania *fertur regnaſſe* Kinedhus
Filius Alpini, *Prælia multa Gerens.*
Expulſis Pictis, *Regnaverat octo bis annis,*
Atque * Fortemet, *mortuus ille fuit.*

* *Forteivet, near Scone.*

This King changed the ancient Name *Horeſt*
into *Angus* and *Merns*, from the Names of tw
Brothers, *Æneas* and *Merna*, as he did that of *Roſ*
into *Fyfe* from *Fifus Duffus*, as appears by th
Name of *Culroſs* and *Kinroſs* yet remaining, whic
ſignifie the Back and Head of *Roſs*, the ſame wa
Dunbar was called after a Valiant Man of the Nam
of *Barr.*

[b] *Buchanan fol. 59, 60. in vita Donaldi.* * *Donald* the *4th.* ſucceded his Brother *Kenneth* the *2d.* Who, altho he was Victorious at firſt in ſeveral Battels with the *Picts*, yet they to be a venged of him, and upon the Account of the In jury done them by *Kenneth*, entred into a Leagu with the *Saxons* and *Britons* (to whom they re ſigned their Right to the *Scotiſh* Kingdom, upon expectation to be reſtored at leaſt to ſome part of it) who under the Conduct of *Osbreth* and *Ella* defeat him, and forced him to retire beyond

Northern ſhort Wall. The Lands within the
being di ided after the Victory betwixt the
and *Brittons*, without any regard to the
they apply'd themſelves to the *Dan s* and
gians, who ſent them Supplies, which landing
, and waſting the Country; K *Conſtantine* the
whom Fortune ſeemed to favour in the begin-
) came againſt them, but in the end of the
on, he was kill'd and his Army put to flight.
fter *Conſtantine*, *Ethus Alipes* was made King,
uſe he had recovered a part of the Army; He
a vicious and debauch'd Prince. In his time
875, the *Chron. Sax.* (*d*) places the Advan-
the Pagan *Daniſh* Army under * *Healdenus* had
ſtland. And gives this Account, *After he had*
with a part of his Army into Northumberland,
taken his Winter Quarters upon Tine, *he ſubdued*
Country, and frequently waſted the Country be-
the Picts *and the* Stræcled-walli. This is the
Action mentioned to be done in *Scotland* by
Danes who invaded *England*, all the reſt were
the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and the further
th part of *Britain*: Which ſerveth for an Argu-
t that at this time the *Scots* might eaſily have
ended their Dominion. The Learned Publiſher
† *Gibſon* explains it thus, *Stratoduttenſes*, || *Af.*
ſtrateldwalli, *Strattdutenſes*, * F. *Brittani quidem,*
dovicæ apud Scottos *olim incolæ, ſed frequentibus*
ttorum & Pictorum incurſionibus Laceſſiti, in
briam conceſſerunt, & juxta flumen Cluydam ſedes
erunt, unde & nomen ſortiti ſunt quod ſcilicet ſtratum,

* Halden

† De explicatione locorum, &c. p. 44.

|| Aſſerius.

* Florence rius.

(*d*) Pag. 83. Ad annum DCCCLXXV. hoc anno, Pagani ceſſerunt a Hiepedun; & *Healdenus* profectus eſt cum parte exercitus in *Northymbriam*, *Hiberniaque* posuit juxtam fluvium. Exercitus vero eam terram ſubjugavit, & ſæpenter vaſtavit inter *Pictos* & *Stracled-wallos*.

fluminis Cluydæ incoluerunt. This Gloſs makes the People antient Inhabitants of *Galloway* among the *Scots*, but that being vexed with the frequent curſions of the *Scots* and *Picts*, they had changed their Habitation to *Wales* upon the River *Clyde*. I plain theſe People dwelt in *Wales*, ſeeing Ca and the Modern Geographers place them in D *beighſhire*, and that they lived on a River th called *Clyde*, ſo named perhaps from the Ri *Clyde* in *Scotland*, where they might firſt have in bited. † *Sim. Dunelmenſis* does likeways take n tice of this Matter, and ſayeth, *Et totam gen (ſcilicet* Northumbriam*) ſuo Dominatui ſubdidit,* Pictos *atque Stretduccenſes depopulati ſunt.* The Le ned *Somner* in his Gloſſary ſubjoyned to the *cem Scriptores* treats this Matter largely at the Wo *Wallicus.* Beſides the Authorities of *Aſſerius Me venſis* and *Florentius Wigornienſis*, he furniſhes with theſe of *Marianus Scotus*, *Roger Houde Florilegus*, and the Fragments of *Lhuwyd*, where gives theſe People other Names, and ſays, the were called *Galwalenſes*, and that he believed the to be *Welſhmen*, *Albeit* Florentius *and* Houeden *diſti ſtinguiſhed the* Streatgledwalli *from the* Cambri. the Edition I have of *Florentius Wigornienſis ad num* 901. printed in the 1601. he makes no diſtin ction betwixt the *Streatgledwalli* and the *Cambri* but betwixt them, and the *Cumbri*, whom take to be the People of *Cumberland* and not th *Welſch.* I have made the like ſearch in *Roger Ho eden ad annum* 899. publiſhed by Sir *Henry Savile* 1596. And neither doth he diſtinguiſh them from the *Cambri*, but from the *Cumbri*; So theſe Citations in the Gloſſary do not hold, bu ſeem rather to make them *Cambri* or *Welſchmen* and Neighbours to the *Cumbri*; Hower it ſeems to make them Inhabitants of *Wales*, anciently

† P. 117. ad annum 675.

Galloway in *Scotland*, chaſed from thence the *Picts* after the year 870, and forced take their Poſſeſſions in *Flint* and *Denbygh*-, on the Banks of the River *Clyde*, with the ople whence they firſt deſcended, where they ablished a Kingdom to themſelves, taking Name from the River *Clyde*. *Lhuwyde* placeth Action in the year 870, when *Conſtantine* King the *Picts* was ſlain in *Annandale*: A Storie full of onſiſtencies, for the *Picts* themſelves were chaſed m *Scotland* by the *Scots* about the year 834, And ath been ſaid, the *Britiſh* had no Dominions in ſe places for a long time before. It is true a- t this ime *Conſtantine* K. of the *Scots* was killed *Fife*, but it's like there was no King of the *Picts* killed in *Annandale*. However this is to be rec- ned amongſt the reſt of Mr. *Lhuwyde* his Miſtakes. e Lands mentioned in the *Chron. Sax.* inter *Pictos* *Streatgledwallos*, are likely to be ſome Lands in *ſtmoreland*, or farder off about *Cheſter*, interjec- betwixt North *Wales* and the Lands of the *Picts*, ich will well enough agree with the Gloſs given Dr. *Gibſon* and the Modern Geographers. t I muſt own it to be an improper Expreſſi- in * *Sim. Dunelm.* to ſay that in the year 875, e *Danes* had plundered the *Picts* when they had Poſſeſſion in *Scotland*, and when their Country s ſeaſed by the *Scots*, he has miſtaken the Ex- ſion in the *Chronicon Saxonicum*, and when he preſſed that People, he ought to have called m *Scots* and not *Picts*, againſt whom this Incur- n was made.

* P. 127.

Gregory Sirnamed the Great, repair'd the ſſes which the *Scots* had ſuſtained in former igns, as † *Buchanan* ſays, He recovered rthumberland, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*, m the *Brittons*, expell'd the *Danes* out of *Lothian*

† In vita Gregorii.

and

and the *Mers*, and assisted the *Saxons* in their Wars. This is confirmed by what is to be said afterwards, & it will appear that the *Scots* were stedfast in their Friendship with the *Saxons* against the *Danes*, who as they invaded the *Saxons*, so also they assisted the *Picts*, and thus became the common Enemy. It is not to be imagined that the *Scots* would lose so good an Opportunity as this for enlarging their Dominions, when they were in Friendship with the *Saxons*, and they so much oppressed by the *Danes*. This K. restored to the Churchmen the Immunities the *Picts* had taken from them; And Ad.

* Ad. *Blackwodæi* Apol. pro Regibus p. 134.

* *Blackwood* says he was the first of our Kings that swore at his Coronation, to maintain the Priviledges and Immunities of the Church, and affirms that the Coronation Oath then concerned the Church only, and not the Civil Constitution, but this Assertion is not supported by sufficient Proofs, the principal Argument that he uses, is that this Oath was administred by a Bishop, and therefore was given to GOD and the Church, not to the People; he says this Oath was given in the year 879. *Galloway* being plundered by the *Irish*, *Gregory* pursued them the length of *Dubline*.

P. 883. *Joan. Brompton* speaks of *Dubline*'s being sack'd by the *Scots* some little time before the year 1000. but it's like that he who is not very exact in the Chronological part, as the Bishop of *Carlile* has observ'd, may be mistaken here, for none of our Historians mention any Action with the *Irish*, excepting that of *Gregory*, which was long before. * *Fordon* speaks of the

Ford. lib. 4 cap. 17, 18. Greatness and Goodness of this Prince contemporary with *Alfred*, the Restorer both of Church and State, after the desolation by the *Danes*, which gave opportunity for King *Gregory* to become great, and exercise the like Acts of Piety in

Londonia,

Lodonia, *Cumbria*, and other Places he might poſſeſs in *England*, he dyed at *Dorevedore*.

Conſtantine the third began to Reign in the year 903, and died in the year 943. The *Danes* courted him, with hopes of extending his Dominions, to enter into a League with them againſt the *Engliſh*. He ſent *Malcolm* his Succeſſor, Prince of *Cumberland*, to fight againſt *Athelſtane*, where the *Scots* were defeat, and loſt *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*. *Conſtantine* was ſo grieved for this misfortune, that he retir'd ſhortly thereafter among the *Culdees* at St. *Andrews*, as is aſſerted not only by *Buchanan*, but alſo by *Andreas Vintonius* formerly mentioned, a Cannon of St. *Andrews*, and Prior of *Lochleven* (formerly a Monaſtrie of the *Culdees*) who relates that K. *Conſtantine* died a Keldee or Abbot of the Keldees at St. *Andrews*. * *Craig* ſays *Athelſtane* was the firſt who received Homage from the King of *Scots* for *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*, and that this was by Treaty after their defeat, the *Scots* engaging to aſſiſt the *Engliſh* againſt the *Danes*, and their other Enemies, and to do Homage for theſe Lands of *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland*. † *Northumberland* was excepted, becauſe it was in the hands of the *Danes*. *Chronicon Saxonicum* ſays King *Edward* the firſt began to Reign 901 and died 925, to whom ſucceeded *Athelſtane* who died 941, and ſo theſe Kings *Edward* and *Athelſtane* were contemporary with King *Conſtantine*. Anno 924 *Chron. Saxon.* ſpeaks of the *Scots* in the following words, *Tum autem* (Edwardum) *elegit in Patrem & Dominum* Scottorum *Rex; omnis item* Scotorum *gens*; *&* Regwnaldus *ac* Eadulfi *filius, omneſque quotquot in* Northymbris *habitarunt, ſive* Angli, *ſive* Dani, *ſive* Normanni, *ſive alii* (*quicunque*) Strædledwallorum *etiam Rex, omneſque* Strædledwalli. This is alſo taken notice

* As does *Forden* lib. 4. chap. 22 & 23.

†Cap. 18. p. 199.

notice of by the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, * *Florence of Worceſter*, † *William* of *Malmesbury*, || *Simeon Durham*, * *Henry* of *Huntindon*, and † *Matthew Weſtminſter*, the laſt of them calls *Reginaldus*, Northanhumbrorum *ex Natione* Danorum. *Flor.* of *Worceſter*, *Rex* Danorum *cum* Anglis *&* Danis Northumbria *incolentibus*. Theſe Writers alſo mention his Superiority over the *Engliſh*, *Welſh*, *Cambrians* and *Gallovidians*, as well as the *Scots*; they add that he made a League with them. *Florence* only mentions the King of the *Streatgledwal* *Matth* of *Weſtminſter* calls the chief of the *Galloway* Men *Dux Galwalenſium*. King *Edward* came with an Army to *Nottingham* in † *Derbyſhire*, but none of theſe Writers mention any Battle, or that any of theſe People were ſubdu'd, or their Country ſeaſed on by him. So that all that can be ſaid of this Matter, is, That the King of the *Scots* and the other Kings & People mentioned deſired to live in Peace and Friendſhip with their great Neighbouring King, whom in complement they might have called their Father and Lord, as the *Scots* had formerly given this Title to *Charlemaign*, who never challeng'd any Superiority over the Kings of *Scotland*.

The next Action noticed in *Sax. Chron.* was between *Athelſtane* and *Conſtantine* King of the *Scots* anno 934, when *Scotland* was invaded by Sea and Land, and a great part of the Country laid waſte: This *Conſtantine* is the next King we find mentioned after *Aidan* by theſe *Engliſh* Writers. But I ſuppoſe there is none will doubt the Series of our Succeſſion upon that Score, ſeeing theſe two Kings would probably have been omitted, if it had not been for the defeat of their Armies. *Simeon Dunelmenſis* gives a particular Account of this Action, which is yet more largely recorded by

* Printed 1601 p. 602.

† Printed 1593. p. 26.

|| p. 154.

* Printed 1596. p. 204.

* Printed 1601. p. 184.

† Chron. Sax. In explic. Nom. Loc. ad verbum Peaclond.

Houeden, both of them condeſcend upon *Fœ-* or *Dun Foeder*, and other Places not ſpoken of *Chron. Sax.* *Craig* thinks there are no ſuch es to be found in *Scotland.*

There is a new Engagement in the year 938, ribed at large in *Chron Sax.* where King *A-ane* got a great Victory over a numerous Ar- compoſed of different People, whereof the ders were, *Anlafus*, *Froda*, & *Aquilonaris Conſtan-*, whoſe Son is ſaid to have been kill'd in the with a greater number than had fallen at any ſince the firſt arrival of the *Angles* and *Saxons* *Britain.*

t theſe words, *Scottorum gens & Navium egregia peribant*, the Publiſher Dr. *Gibſon* hath Note *i. e. Hibernorum*: I wiſh he had produ- his Authority for expounding this place of *Iriſh* only, and not of the *Britiſh Scots.* He makes ſuch Remark on the former Expedition in the 934, when it is ſaid *Profectus eſt* Æthelſtanus *in Scotiam*; does he mean this was to *Ireland*? ſure, for he comments upon the place, and the Reaſon of the Invaſion was *Quoniam Rex* Conſtantinus *fœdus quod cum eo pepigerat* *Conſtantine* was not King of *Ireland*! he is ed in the *Chron. Sax. Aquilonaris (Dux) Con-*, which muſt be underſtood of the Nor- part of *Britain*, and the *Engliſh* Writters, *Antius*, *William* of *Malmsbury*, *Simeon* of *Durham*, *Houeden*, and *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter*, call *ntine*, K. of the *Scots*. *Henry* of *Huntindon* calls *Ductor Normannus*, and the King of the *Scots* *Conſtantinus*. Theſe Hiſtorians generally call *fus* King of *Ireland*; *Sim. Dunelmenſis** calls him *rnenſium multarumque inſularum Rex Paganus*; ſays that he was, *A ſocero ſuo Rege Scotorum* *ſtantino incitatus*. *Houeden* gives the ſame ac-

* Ad. ann. num 937.

count of his Alliance and this Invasion, and tells us that he was *Rex Noregensium*, and that the Northumbrians revolting from *Edmund* in the year 941 chose him for their * King. *Wareus in Antiquit. Hib. & Torfæus*, in the Hiſtory of *Orkney* mention him, but err in the Chronology, and make him contemporary with K. *Malcolm* the firſt, whereas by the *Chron. Sax.* he died in the 942, after he was baptized a Chriſtian. Dr. *Gibſon* in *Explicatione Nominum Locorum*, treats of *Brunanburch* the place of this Battle, and tells the Opinion of *Camden*, that it was in *Northumberland*, but thinks it more probable to be in *Lincolnſhire* or *Yorkſhire*, ſeing *Anlafus* and *Conſtantine* are ſaid to have landed from *Humber*. If *Scotland* had been Vaſſal to *England* this had been a juſt Reaſon and good Opportunity for its Forefeiture and Annexation to the Crown of *England*, but of this we hear nothing, only * *Buchanan* ſaith that *Northumberland* was taken from the *Danes*, and *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland* from the *Scots*.

* *Sim. Dunel.* an. 941 *Rog. Houeden* p. 243.

* In vita *Conſtantini tertii.*

Malcolm the firſt ſucceeded King *Conſtantine*, and was contemporary with K. *Edmund* who ſucceeded his Brother *Athelſtane*; In *Sax. Chron.* we are told *An.* DCCCCXLV, That *Eadmundus Rex devaſtavit totam terram* Cumbrorum, *eamque dedit* Malcolmo Scotorum *Regi, ea conditione ut eſſet ſibi* Commilito *tum mari tum terra.* *Chron. de Mailros* has it, * Macolmo *regi commendavit*; Which Expreſſion, according to *Spelman*, Is *to give in Vaſſalage.*

* P. 148.

All the forenam'd Writers mention this in Expreſſions ſomewhat differing, excepting *Huntingdon* who ſpeaking of the waſting of *Cumberland*, calls it *Maxima Manſio Dacorum*, but not of giving it to K. *Malcolm*. *Florentius* has it, *Ut terra marique fidelis exiſteret.* ||*Malmsbury* ſays that *Provincia quæ vocatur*

|| P. 29.

Cumberland

umberland *Regi* Scotorum Malcolmo, *ſub fidelitate*
is jurandi commendata eſt. *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter* Ad annum 946.
s given us this *Cumberland* King's Name *Dummai-*
, and ſays his Kingdom was given by *Edmund*
Malcolm to be held of him, *ut Aquilonares An-*
cæ partes terra marique ab hoſtium adventantium in-
ſione tueretur. * *Fordon* ſays that after this, *ſtatim* * Lib. 4. cap. 24.
er eos concordatum eſt, & amborum concilio decretum,
in futurum pro bono continuandæ pacis utriuſque,
Malcolmi *Regis proximus Hæres Indulfus, cæterorumque*
gum Scotorum *hæredes, qui pro tempore fuerint,* Ed-
undo *Regi, ſuiſque ſucceſſoribus* Anglis *Regibus,*
magium pro Cumbria facerent, ac fidelitatis Sacramen-
m. Chron. Sax. mentions this Oath of Fidelity
given to *Eadred Edmund*'s Succeſſor in the year
46. *Matth.* of *Weſtminſter* ſays it was given by the
ing of *Cumberland,* which hath been in Imple-
ent of the Agreement that the Succeſſors of the
ings of *Scotland* ſhould enjoy *Cumberland* doing
omage for it.

This might probably draw upon the *Scots* the
Danish Arms, and oblige *Malcolm* to make many
ourneys to the Northern parts of the Kingdom
gainſt the *Danes*; he was killed by the Men of
Murray at *Ulrim* about the year 958, as was his †*Ford.* lib. 4. cap. 25.
ucceſſor *Indulfus* near *Cullen* in *Bamfshire* in a Bat-
le againſt the *Danes,* and the ‖ Kings *Dove-* ‖ *Ann. Mel.* p. 596.
ld the fifth and *Duff,* killed by them at the
own of *Forres.* I believe *Ulrim* to be a place in
e Countrey of *Murray* near *Burgie* or *Kinlos,* for
have ſeen in a Charter (granted by King *Alex-*
nder the ſecond in the year 1221, to the Abbacy
f Kinlos) of the Lands of *Burgin* theſe words, *Quod*
ſ inter Burgyn & Ulern. Near the Town of *For-*
s there is an high Monument in Stone, having
pon it Hierogliphicks rather than Characters;
lſo a little place called *The Brugh,* in the Paroch

of *Alvis*, about which the Sea floweth, whe there are ſome Remains of a Fortification; The have probably been Monuments built by the *Da* when aſſiſting the *Picts*, they made War agai our Kings. The forementioned Charter of *B gin* has another Boundary, *Uſque ad Rune* Pict rum, and ſeveral *Iriſh* Names of Places. To Charter is annexed an ancient Gloſſary of ſo of theſe words, wherein *Rune Pictorum* is interp ted to be a Kairn, or *Acervus Pictorum*, or t field of the *Picts*. In the Charter of Confirm tion be *Richard* Biſhop of *Murray* (who ſucceede to that See in the year 1187) of the Grants to t Abbacy of *Kinlos*, in the Bounding of *Kinlos* an *Inverlochetbyn*, by the Gift of King *David* the fir is mentioned, *Et terram ſuper quam* Scoticum *mole dinum ſtabat*: Theſe Deſignations of *Rune Pictor* and *Scoticum Molendinum*, have probably been gi ven during theſe Warrs, or in ancient times whe the Poſſeſſions of the *Scots* and *Picts* were inter mixt, the Charters are the Evidents of *Lodowic Dumbar* of *Grange*, Proprietar of the Lands and Houſe of *Burgie*.

* P. 628. * *Camden* from a MSS. of the Lord *Burleigh's*, ſaith *Indulfus regnavit 8 annos, hujus tempore oppidum* Eden *vacuatum eſt, & relictum* Scotis *uſque in hodiernum diem*: From this Authority the Biſhop of † St. *Aſaph* has aſſerted that the *Scots* got firſt *Edinburgh* and *Laudonia* about the year 960.

† *Indulfus regnavit* circa an. ſalutis 960.

The next King memorable for his Actions is *Kenneth* the third, the beginning of whoſe Reign is placed about the Nine Hundred and Sixty Nine. There is ſome difference about his Chronology; However, it is plain he was contemporary with King *Edgar* of *England*

The Monarchy which was formerly Elective in the Royal Blood, he made Succeſſive in his Family

(e) *Fordon* obſerves. This *Tacitus* obſerved in *Vi-*
ricolæ to be the Cuſtom formerly among the
Britons: In K. *Kenneth*'s days the Warrs with
Danes were ended, and they did not return to
land nor *England* for a great while; In his time
Families of *Hay* and *Keith* for their Valour are
rted to have had the beginnings of their great-

* *Chron. Sax.* hath the following words of *K. Edgar*, *Et ſtatim poſt hæc Rex ducebat omnes ſu-*
vales copias ad Lægeceaſter, *ubi ei obviam ve-*
nt 6 Reges, & omnes cum eo fœdere facto, polliciti
ſeſe cooperarios futuros terra marique. The Wri-
ince the Conqueſt have improven this to a
hty Story, imbelliſhing it with a number of
ty Circumſtances; And firſt *Flor: Vigorn:* tells
hat at his Command there were eight in ſtead
reguli met him; And adds theſe Circumſtan-
That the League was confirmed with an Oath:
e firſt of theſe eight is *Kynathus* Rex *Scottorum*,
lmus Rex *Cumbrorum*, *Maccus Plurimarum* Rex
arum, &c.
liam of *Malmsbury* calls him *Maccuſius*, or *Mal-*
ius Archipirata, and the other five were *Welch*
gs, and tells the Circumſtances of rowing the
s by Kings, and *Edgar*'s guiding the Helm
h the ſame way with the other: *Sim. Dunel-*
ſis and all the reſt copy after them, and uſe it

* Anno 973.

(d) Lib 4. Cap. 29. Statuit omni conſenſu principum paucis
tivæ ſucceſſionis fautoribus exceptis, ut Regi cuique
edenti, de cætero filius aut filia, nepos aut nepris, ſeu lineæ
teralis frater aut ſoror, aut ſaltem quisquis alius regi diſ-
enti, ſuperſtes ſanguine proximus, ſuccedere debeat unius
ſi licet ætat s infans, cum dicatur, ætas Regis in fide ſubdi-
rum conſiſtit nulla lege deinceps in hujus contrarium pre-
ente:

(f) His itaque talibus invicem inſtructis, *Voadicea* generis
ga fœmina duce, neq; enim ſexum in imperiis diſcernunt.

as

as a demonſtration that Homage was given b
Scotiſh Kings to the *Engliſh*, whereas if eve
ſuch thing happened, as is here related,
been but a Frolick, when a mutual Leag
Friendſhip was concluded among theſe Pri
of whom King *Edgar* was the greateſt.

And as for the vain Titles taken by the
Kings, eſpecially *Edward*, *Athelſtane*, *Edmund*,
Edgar, that they were Kings over all *Albion*,
quered many Nations, and had many Kings
ject to them, and eſpecially that Parade of
Edgar at *Cheſter*, where he triumphed over fiv
eight Kings, are Inventions of the Monks
the *Norman* Conqueſt, contained in the Chron
of *Croyland*, *Melroſs*, & others, and ſufficiently r
ted by *Craig*, to which I only add, that there
Title much in the ſame Strain prefixed to the L
of *Malcolm* the ſecond called M'*kenneth* one of
Kings ſaid to be ſubject to *Edgar*, in an
MSS. *Qui fuit Rex Victorioſiſſimus ſuper omnibus N*
onibus Walliæ & Hiberniæ & Norwegiæ: A
as I will not oblige the *Engliſh* to believe this
tle due to him, ſo they cannot expect that *Scot*
will acquieſce in the Dreams of their *Nor*
Monks, to gratifie the Court, at that time ſett
up a pretence of Superiority over the Kingdom
Scotland. *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter* has given us
nother fabulous Story about King *Edgar*, m
of the ſame nature with that of triumphing o
the eight Kings in the year 975, He ſays that
gar gave *Kenneth* many Preſents, among wh
were an hundred Ounces of the fineſt Gold, ſe
ral fine Cloaths, Rings and Precious Stones, a
all *Lothian* beſides, on Condition that every ye
he and his Succeſſors ſhould come to the Court
England, and there be preſent at the principal S
lemnities. And for the accomodation of the Sc
Ki

n his Journey to the *Engliſh* Court, ſeveral
ngs on the road were appointed, which con-
in the Hands of the Kings of *Scot-*
ll the time of *Henry* the ſecond. This
is ſaid to have been murthered at * *Fet-*
in the Confines of the *Merns* near the King's
by *Finele* the Daughter of *Cruthine Comitis*
ns, in revenge of her Son executed by the
Order at *Dunſynan* in the Confines of *Angus*.
s Law lately made concerning the Succeſſi-
the Crown, was broken by *Conſtantine* and
ſucceſſively, which ended in Civil Wars and
eath of them both; The firſt in a Battle on
nk of the River *Amond* in *Laudonia*, which
bly was five Miles weſt from *Edinburgh*
Bridge over a River of that name, or per-
here *Gogar* runs into that River, in both
places there are long Stones erected.
latter was killed by *Malcolm* Prince of
land, and rightful Succeſſor to the Crown
foremention'd Statute, at the field call'd
hard. ‖ *Malcolm* was recognoſced lawful King
States of the Kingdom, he was murdered
Glames by the Of-ſpring of *Conſtantine* and
, when he was eighty years old. *Sim. Dunelm.*
1018, in the Reign of King *Malcolm*
econd, mentions a fight between the *Scots*
gliſh, *apud Carrum*, not ſpoken of in the *Chron.*
but is to be found in *Chron.* de *Mailros*. Dr.
in *Explicatione Nominum locorum*, Carrum *hodie*
mouth, *in* Agri Dorſetenſis *parte maritima*. It
like that the *Scots* and *Engliſh* would fight
ſe Places.

Ford. lib. 4. cap. 25.

† Or *Cappus Bardorum Cron.* de *Mal.* & *Winton.*

‖ *Ford.* lib. 4. cap. 38.

‖ *Ford.* lib. 4. cap. 41.

*. *Dunelmenſis de Obſeſſione Dunelmi* * places
ſiege of *Durham* by *Malcolm* K. of the *Scots*, in
year 969, which was raiſed by *Ucthred* Son of
of E. of *Northumberland*, where the numerous

* P. 791

Army

Army of the *Scots* was almoſt cut off, the Ki
with a few ſaving themſelves by flight, this gr
Victory is not recorded in *Chron. Sax.* nor will
agree with any of the Kings named *Malcolm*, t
firſt having dyed in the 959, and *Malcolm* the
cond then very young was not King of the *Scots*
a long time after, and yet the Author aſcribes
to *Malcolm* the ſecond, calling him *Filius Ky*
and ſays it was *Regnante Rege* Anglorum, *Ethel*
who was not King till the year 978, now *Ed*
was King in the 959, neither is this Action n
ticed by *Florentius*, *Malmesbury*, nor the *Chron.*
Mailros, ſo I reckon it to be a fictitious Mira
aſcrib'd by later Churchmen to the Honour
their Patron St. *Cuthbert*. *Chron. Sax.* inde
bears King *Canutus* to have come to *Scotl*
and ſubjected *Malcolm* in the year 1031: The
are mention'd other two Kings *Malbæthus* and *Ju*
marcus; neither this Action nor theſe Kings are
be found any where, ſo this is alſo like to be
miſtake, not being noticed by *Florence*, who
to copy *Chron. Sax.* and from it hath been take
Canutus his Journey that year to *Rome*; b
omitts this concerning King *Malcolm*: Nothi
of this to be found in *Malmesbury*, *Sim. Dun*
nor the *Chron de Mailros*, wherein the moſt par
cular and exact account of the *Scotiſh* Affairs
theſe times is obſerved.

* Or *Beatrix.* *Duncan* Grandchild by **Bethock* Daughter to *Ma*
colm ſucceeded him; here we ſee the Effect of t
Settlement of the Succeſſion in the neareſt of Lin
deſcending of Male or Female. He married
Cuſin of *Siward* Earl of *Northumberland* *Malc*
his eldeſt Son was Prince of *Cumberland*. **P. 33.*
Dunelm. de Dunelmenſi Eccleſia, hath another im
ginary ſeige of *Durham*, by *Duncan* King
Scots, in the year 1035, where he relates that
gra

eat part of the *Scotiſh* Horſe were kill'd by the ſieged, he was forced to flee leaving to the Mer- of the Enemy all his Foot, who were cut off, d had their Heads, affixed to Spears that re ſet up in the Market Place, ſhortly after returned to *Scotland*, and was kill'd by his own jects. *Duncan* * was wounded at *Logiſnan* by *ckbeth* the Son of *Finele*, and carried to *Elgin*, ere he died; His death is placed in the year 9. * *Mackbeth* ſucceeded him, *Sim. Dun-* and *Chron. de Mailros*, Say, That in the ar 1050, *Romæ argentum ſpargendo diſtribuit*; was kill'd at *Linſannen* in *Aberdeen-ſhire*. *For-* blames *William* of *Malmsbury* for aſcrivlng the ſtory to Earl Si*ward*, without noticing *Malcolm*; part of this *7th* Chapter, (in which the *Engliſh* iters are accuſed of Partiality) to be found in MSS. in the Colledge of *Edinburgh*, is wanting Gale's Edition of *Fordon*. *Lulath* was made ng at *Scoon* after *Mackbeth*, and ſlain at *Eſſy* in Country of *Strabogie*.

* According to *Fordon*.

* For. lib. 5. cap. 7.

The Biſhop of *Carliſle* hath very juſtly placed the *m. de Mailroſs* in the *Engliſh* as well as in the *iſh* Hiſtorical Liberary, the Subjects of both ring had hand in the Compoſure of it, and ce in the firſt part it chiefly inſiſts upon Affairs of that Kingdom, and is a conti- ation of *Bede*'s Hiſtory, whom he calls *Decus is noſtræ*, and gives account of many Victories r, and Homages payed by the *Scots*, theſe llections muſt be ſuppoſed to have been made en *Melroſs* was in the hands of the *Engliſh*; In t part it gives the Series of the Names, Succeſſi- , and Deaths, of our Kings, beginning at the ath of *Ewan* in the year 741, and intermixes e *Pictiſh* Kings; It is more probable that the ſe- d Part was written by the Abbot of *Dundrenand*,

Chron of *Mailroſs*.

familiar of *Walter Dapifer*, Predeceſſor to
Great *Stuarts* of *Scotland*, who dyed in
year 1177, the laſt part of it from the
1262 is ill performed; I ſhall not be at the
to compare the *Oxford* Edition with the M
ſcript Copies thereof to be found in *Scotland*
England, but ſerve my ſelf with the printed
This Chronicle doth contain ſeveral Verſes
Epitaphs on our Kings who were buried at
kil, till *Kenneth* the ſecond, or *Malcolm* the
P. 595. There is added to the *Oxford* Edition * *anno* 1
a Chronology from King *Ewan*, with
taphs from *Kenneth* the ſecond, including M
the fourth, which is an Argument that it has
done by one living in the Reign of King *Will*

Regiſt. of St. *Andreas* The *Regiſtrum Prioratus Sancti Andreæ*, w
contained the Names of the *Scotiſh* and P
Kings, and many parts of antient Hiſt
is a miſſing, and was ſeen laſt in
hands of Mr. *James Nairn* Miniſter at the
bacy of *Holy rood houſe* after the year 1660, a
George Martin of *Cameron* lately deceaſed
med: All we have of it is ſome Excerpts in
hands of Sir *Robert Sibbald*, who is Maſter of a g
ter number of *Scottiſh* Manuſcripts, than any o
of his Country-men; It containeth a ſhort Acco
of our Kings, beginning with *Fergus Filius Erc*
maketh a ſecond Period at *Kinnart M'ealpin*,
deſigneth all the Kings by their Fathers, m
Edgar the firſt King who was buried at *Dum*
ling, and concludes in the 1251 with King
ander the third his Journey to *England*: The
alſo in the except a Liſt of ſixty *Scots* Kings.

And. Winton's Hiſt. *Andrew Winton's* Hiſtory is written in
Rhime, in the beginning it treats chiefly of
Kings of the *Picts*, he cites the Chronicle of
Martin, and makes St. *Brendan* who travelled

to Isle contemporary with St. *Columba*, he has my inconsistent Stories concerning *Adamnanus*, *Serf*, St. *Mungo* and K. *Naitan*'s founding a Cathedral at *Rosmarkie*, and furnishing it with *Chanoines* seculer, he begins with K. *Ewam*, and hath the Latine verses, as in the Chronicle of *Melros*; And concludes the Epitaphs of our Kings with that of *Mackbeth*, and describes the Coronation of King *Malcolm* the third at *Scoon*, thus,

King Malcolm Duncan's *Son*,
Came with an Honest Court to Scone:
And there with great Solempnitie,
His Coronation than took he:
And held Scotland *in Heritage*;
Till him frae them and his Linage,
And with Aith of their Fewtie,
All yar Homage than tuke he;
That aught Homage to the Crown,
Sua enterit he in Possession.

Sir *George M'kenzie* in his Book against † Dr. *Stillingfleet*, vindicateth our Authors in the Accounts they give of the Genealogies of our Kings, particularly that of St. *David*'s made at his Death, & that other of the *Highland* Gentleman at the Coronation of *Alexander* the 3d, and prefixes a Table to his Book, of their Succession in the direct and Collateral Line from *Fergus* the second. || *Radulfus de Diceto*, gives the Lineage of King *William* the first mounting up not only to *Fergus Mor. F. Erch.* but to *Fergus F. Feredach*, whom we call *Fergus* the first, and so to *Noe*; which is an Evidence that these were not the Inventions of the *Highland* Gentleman,

† Cap. 4.

|| Imagines historiarum inter 10 Scriptores, p. 627. Script. circa 1218.

man, Cardinal *Wardlaw*, or *Fordon*, but an antient Tradition; And if all these Genealogies be compared, there will be found no great difference in the Names of our Kings, nor in the antient Accounts given of them in the *Irish* Annals: Sir *George M'kenzie* in the 4th Chapter of his forementioned Book, accounteth for them and compareth them with the Chronicle of *Melross*, and with the Genealogies in our Histories, and maintaineth that the *Scottish* Historians are to be preferr'd to the *Irish* Annals, when they differ in these Matters. Such of our Countrymen as are Learned in Antiquities, are not so skilful in the *Irish* Language, as to understand these Annals, which no doubt would clear many things in relation to our antient History; Besides the *Irish* were always kind to the *Scots* till the latter times, that *Stanehurst* and Arch-bishop *Usher* have vented new Opinions from the *Irish* Writers, which upon their Credit, has been followed by others of great Note; and the *Irish* being of the *Romish* Communion, for the most part, do all they can to diminish from the Honour and Antiquity of the *Scots*.

To conclude this Period, it is not probable that the *Saxon* Kings so much infested with frequent and dangerous Wars from the *Danes* whom they expell'd out of *Cumberland*, (which they gave to the *Scots* for their Friendship and Assistance) would claim a Superiority over *Scotland* at the same time; it is probable that *Cumberland* then passing under the Name of a Kingdom, did comprehend *Westmor land*. The Advantages got by these Counties did not only confirm the Confederacie betwixt the *Scots* and *Saxons*, but also the Love they had to these who professed the Christian Religion, and their aversion to Pagans, which made them first joyn with the *Brittons* their antient Enemies, against the *Saxons*,

and

then with the *Saxons* againſt the *Danes*, ſo that were accounted by the Decree of the Eſtates Parliament, in the Reigne of *Edward* the Con-or, and confirmed by *William* the Conqueror, izons *of* England, *and to enjoy the ſame priviledge the* Engliſh, *they becauſe of the Intermarriages with* Engliſh, *became one Fleſh, and did ever ſtand ſtout-ne Man for the common Utility of the Crown and dom againſt the* Danes *and* Norwegians, *fought valiantly and unanimouſly againſt the common Ene-, and bore the burthen of the moſt fierce Wars in the dom.* Theſe are mentioned by *Craig* * from *liam Lambart*'s Tranſlation of the *Archaionomia* he *Saxon* Tongue. The *Danes* had hard Wars h the *French*, and invaded them † as well as the , whereby the *Scottiſh* League with the *Saxons*, not inconſiſtent with the former be-t them and the *French*.

* Cap. 20.

† Chron. Sax ab an. 879. ad an. 892.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

A Continuation of the Church History till the Reign of Malcolm *the third called Canmore, with an Account of the Laws of* Malcolm Mac-Kenneth.

AFter *Bede*'s time, and that the Northern Saxon Churchs were no more subject to *Icolmkill*, we have but very imperfect Accounts of Eccleſiaſtical Affaits in *Scotland*.

Mailroſs. There is no certainty whether *Abercorn* continued a Monaſtry after *Triumvine* removed from it *anno* 685. The Abbacy of *Mailroſs* continued longer, for *Ethelwold* third Biſhop who ſucceeded St. *Cuthbert*, is ſaid to be Abbot of *Melroſs* before he was ordained Biſhop, but it being often in the Saxons hands, we have but ſlender accounts of it: It is plain it was ruin'd when *Nennius* his Hiſtory was written, and that the late Abbacy of *Melroſs* was founded by K. *David* the firſt. *Balthere* was a Hermite in * *Tinningham*, Before the year 760, † Chron. *de Mailroſs* and || *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter* ſay that the Church of St. *Baltherus* in *Tinningham* was burnt by *Anlafus*, the like might have happened to Mailroſs about the ſame time.

* Sim. Dunelm. *de* Dunelmenſi *Eccleſia p.* 11.
† Ad an. 941.
|| Ibid.

Badvulf in the year 790 is ordained Biſhop of *Candida Caſa*, or *Whithern*, he is ſaid to have aſſiſted *Eanbald* Arch-biſhop of *York*, with *Eanbert* Biſhop of * *Hagulſtad*, at the Conſecration of † *Ecgbert* Biſhop of *Lindisfairn*, he is the laſt we meet with of that See, till *anno* 1133, when *Gilaldanus* was ordained, as was *Adulphus* the firſt Biſhop of *Carlile*. It is like the *Saxon* Kingdom of the *Northumbrians*, and the Kingdom of the *Picts* failing, the Biſhoprick

* Hexham
† Anno 803 Ang. Sac. Par. prim. P. 698.

ſhoprick of * *Whitehern* founded and ſupported by them, expired with them.

† *Icolmkil* being at a diſtance, could not conveniently take due Inſpection of the *Scottiſh* and *Pictiſh* Church, and give timeous Orders according to the Exigence of their Affairs, and being a remote Iland, was greatly haraſſed by the *Daniſh* Pirates, and at laſt ſeized by them, ſo that the Hiſtory and Records of it are loſt. This made it neceſſary to erect firſt a Monaſtry at *Abernethy* by King *Garnard* the Son of *Dampnach*, and then at *Dunkeld* by King *Conſtantine*, and likeways at *Kilremont* now called St. *Andrews*, beſides many Hermitages, Cells of Religious Perſons, and Parochial Churches. In the mean time we wanted not Learned Men of our Nation abroad, and eſpecially in *Germany*, as we may learn from *Marianus Scotus*.

* Antiq. *Brit.* in vita Lamb. *Beadulf* Epiſcopus *Candidæ Caſæ* ultimus Epiſcopus ejus loci conſtitutus eſt.

† *Icolmkil.*

Marianus Scotus.

* The Biſhop of *Carliſle* reckons him amongſt the *Engliſh* Writers; Becauſe, *he brought down the* Engliſh *Hiſtory interwoven with a more general one of Europe, as low as* 1083---- *ſcarce a Monaſtrie of this Kingdom wanted a Copy of this Work---- but a word of* Engliſh *Affairs is not to be found in that lame Edition of* Marianus's *Chronicle by* Piſtorius, *being a* Folio *printed at* Frankfort *anno* 1583, *whoſe buſineſs it was only to publiſh the antient Writers of the* German *Hiſtory; And therefore he deſignedly omitted all that concerned this Kingdom.* I have peruſed a Copy printed *at Baſil, anno* M. D. LIX. publiſhed by *John Herold Baſilius*, and dedicate to Queen *Elizabeth* Kalend. *Feb.* 1559. which has nothing of the *Engliſh* Hiſtory interwoven with the general, and being dedicate to the Q. of *England*, would not have omitted that part which concerned that Nation, if the Manuſcript had contained it. And however *Piſtorius* might have omitted deſignedly any thing relating to the Kingdom of *England*; yet this cannot

* *Engliſh* Hiſtorical Library, Tom. 1. p. 148.

not

not be thought of *John Herold* who tells in his D
dication that he publiſhed it from a MSS. kept
ſeveral Ages in the great Church of *Frankfort*,
think he is rather to be reckoned a *Scotſma*
and a *German* Writer, where he lived the gre
eſt part of his Life and dyed; his Chronicle bei
generally eſteemed, was tranſcrived in moſt place
eſpecially in the Monaſtries of *England*, and i
termixed by the Keepers of the Libraries and Re
cords. The Biſhop of *Carliſle* does not inſiſt to hav
him an *Engliſh*, but owns him to be a * Scotſma
but the *Iriſh* do ſtill perſiſt in their Claim, on th
general Pretence that the *Iriſh* as well as Scots
Britain, were called *Scoti*. The Publiſher obſerv
that the *Scots*, *Engliſh*, and *Iriſh*, contended for
Nativity, but I think it plain that he w
a *Britiſh Scot*, and that for the following Reaſon
1. *Marianus* calleth * *Moelcolius*, † *Donchad*, a
‖ *Magfinloech* * *Macbetad*, *Reges* Scotiæ, and † *Brian*
Rex Hiberniæ, & calls himſelf *Scotus*, and ſays that h
was born in the 1028, and that *Malcolmus* died th
1034, ſo that he was born during *Malcolm*'s Reig
2. Treating of the Miſion of ‖ *Palladius* and S
Patrick, he ſaith *Palladius* was ſent *ad* Scotos
Chriſtum credentes, and St. *Patrick ad Archiepiſcop*
tum Hibernenſem *mittitur*----- *totam inſulam* Hiber
niam *convertit ad fidem*: Here is a plain diſtinctio
betwixt *Scoti* in *Britain* and *Hibernenſes*, and th
the *Inſula Hibernenſium* was call'd *Hibernia*, where
the *Scots* in *Britain* poſſeſſed only the north part
the Iſle in his time, diſtinguiſhed by the Nam
Scotia in the Iſle of *Britain*. 3. Albeit it be a
knowledged that the Inhabitants of *Ireland* we
called *Scoti*, yet that was in the more early time
and †*Marianus* calls *Sanctus Kilianus*, Scotus de H
bernia *inſula natus* Virtziburgenſis *Epiſcopus*, he
Marianus even in Relation to theſe times make
diſtinctio

* *Scot.* Hiſt. Libr. p. 69.

* Ad annum 1034.

† Ad an. 1040.

‖ Ibid.

* Ad an. 1050.

† Ad an. 1016.

‖ P. 340. Ad. an. 432.

* P. 381. ad annum 687.

distinction, and calleth the *Irish* Man *Scotus de Hibernia insula natus*; whereas speaking of the *British Scots*, he calls them *Scoti simpliciter*, in like manner he calls the *Irish* man * *Aldericus Barbosus* Hibernia, and adds afterwards, *Ex* Hibernia *profectus est*; he calleth † *Minborinus Scotus primus abbas monasterii sancti Martini in Colonia*, and designeth || *Henricus Scotus Abbas monasterii sancti* Pantaleonis, *& sancti Martini in Colonia*; So that it is plain, Marianus understands these two Abbots to be *British-Scots*, who alone in his time retained the name of *Scots*, since he neither designs *Brianus* nor *Aldericus Scotus*, but *Hiberniæ* in *Hibernia*, or, *ex Hibernia*, *Ireland* having lost the name *Scotia* in his time.

* P. 427. ad annum 1043.

† P. 421. annum 975.

|| P. 424. ad ann. 1035.

Marianus sayeth * *Gregorius Bonefacium Scotum ordinavit Episcopum* Moguntinensem *& per eum Germania verbum salutis audivit.* And in another place, *Winfridus qui postea cum Episcopus ordinaretur, Bonifacii nomen accepit, doctor Catholicus natione* Anglus *primum* Romam, *deinde cum authoritate* Gregorii *Papæ*, in Franciam, *ad prædicandum verbum Dei venit*; It is evident he understands the first *Bonifacius* to be a *British-Scot*, for in the same Paragraph, he has the following Words, *Ecbertus Anglus Scotos convertit*, who was certainly that *Ecbert* who brought the *Scots* at *Icolmkil*, to the observation of *Pasch* and the *Tonsure*, *Anno incarnationis* 715. *ad annum* 741, he mentions a Letter of *Gregory* the third, *ad Bonifacium Scotum* Moguntinum *Archi-Episcopum*; as also another Letter the year 743. by *Zachary* the Pope to *Boniface* designed the same way. † *Du Pin* calls *Boniface* of *Mentz* an *English* Man by Nation, and says, he was properly called *Winfrid* or *Winfred*, which seems to be a mistake, taking *Bonifacius Scotus Moguntinus* for *Winfrid*, *Natione* Anglus *qui nomen* Bonifacii *accepit*, who

* P. 585. ad annum 715.

† cent. 8. P. 93.

in *Marianus*'s opinion, were different persons for the first he mentions in the year 715. the second about the year 717, he makes the first, the Apostle of *Germany*. the second a Preacher only in *France*, the Life and Death of the first called *Sanctus Bonifacius* he particularly mentioneth, the other he only nameth.

Monsieur Du Pin ascribes all to one Person, and calls him *Wilfride* an *English* Man; Whereas *Boniface* is often spoke of by *Marianus* and called a *Scots* Man; and so designed in the Letters written by the Popes *Gregory* and *Zachary* to him; in short, if the Arch-Bishop of *Mentz* was an *English* Man, the Popes as well as *Marianus* have been mistaken about him. *Marianus* sayeth, * *Monasteria sanctorum* Scotorum, *sanctis* Galli, *& sancti* Bonifacii *igne consumuntur*; These are presumed to be *British Scotish* Monasteries; As also what is said † *Ebergerus Archi-Episcopus Coloniensis immolavit* Scotis *in sempiternum*, *Monasterium sancti Martini*, *in Colonia*: *quibus primum primus abbas praerat*, Minborinus *Scotus annis duodecim*, is to be understood of the *Scots*; It is plain there were many *Scots* in the Monasterics of || *Pantaleon* and St. *Martin* in *Cologne*, which *Piligrinus* the Arch-Bishop thought to have expelled, because of their strict Religion and severe Discipline. There has likeways been many *Scots* at *Fulda*, about this time * Ricardus *abbas* Fuldensis *multos* Scotos *secum habebat*; the Chronicle mentions *Marianus* to have become a *Monk* at *Cologne* in the 1056: That he came to *Fulda* in the 1057: that in the 1059, he was made a *Presbyter* at *Wirtiburg*: That he was shut up for 10 Years at *Fulda* in the year 1069. by the command of the Bishop of *Mentz*, and the Abbot of *Fulda*, he was liberat from the Cloister and afterward shut up at *Mentz*. He men-

* P. 418. ad annum 937.

† P. 421. ad annum 975.

|| ad annum 1035.

*ad annum 1039.

tions

ns the death of † *Anuchadus Scotus & inclúſus obiit Monaſterio* Fuldenſi: alſo of *Paternus nomine* * Mona- *Scotus*, being a *Monk* of the Monaſtery at *derburn* he was burnt in his Monaſtry, when e City and two Monaſtries in it were burnt. * *laus Abbas* Scotorum *Coloniæ obiit.* || *Robert uchan* gives a full account of the many *Scottish* onaſtries in *Germany* in a Letter to *Scots-Tarvat* the year 1641. printed by *Bleaw* in the *Atlas*, 54.

† ad annum 1043.
* ad an. 1058.
* ad annum 1061.
|| *Marianus* endeth his Chronicon *anno* 1083.

† *Chron. Saxon.* ſayeth, *tres item Scoti venerunt Ælfredum regem, in una Cymba, ſine ullo remige, Hibernia*; afterwards it's ſaid || *hoc anno deceſſit Virgilius Abbas de Scotia*, whereby it's like in the *Saxon* Chronicle, *Hibernia* and *Scotia* are diſtinguiſhed, and as the *Tres Scoti* from *Hibernia* were *Iriſh* Men, ſo *Virgilius Abbas* was a *Scot* from *Scotland*.

† ad an. DCCCXCI.
|| ad an. DCCCCIII.

(*A*) *Ingulfus* in his Hiſtory of the Monaſtry of *Croyland*, writes that K. *Alfrede* having reſtored the Chriſtian Religion ſubverted by the *Danes*, ſent for learned and pious men from ſeveral places, and particularly from old *Saxony*, which was then Chriſtian and ſubject to the Succeſſors of *Charlemagne*; and having got *Joannes* ſurnamed *Scotus* a Prieſt and Monk made him Abbot of *Adelynge*. It's plain he was not an *Engliſh* Man, for *Alfrede* called him from *Saxony*, and if he had gone from *England* there, during the perſecution againſt the Chriſtian *Saxons* in *England*, then his ſurname would have been *Anglus* not *Scotus*; nor did *Ingulfus* eſteem him an *Iriſh* Man, elſe

(*A*) Oxon. *an.* 1684. *page* 27. Similiter de vetere *Saxonia Joannem* cognomine *Scotum*, acerrimi ingenii philoſophum, ad ſe alliciens, Adelyngiæ monaſterii ſui conſtituit prælatum. Doctor literatiſſimus, ſacerdos gradu, & profeſſione monachus ſanctiſſimus.

elſe writing after the year 1090. he would have called him ſo at that time, when it is certain the *Iriſh* did not paſs under the name of *Scoti*; the cuſtom of giving the ſurname of *Scoti* to eminent *Scots* Men living in *England*, was continued upon *John* Earl of *Cheſter*, Son to *David* Earl of *Huntingtone* ſurnamed Le *Scot* in the reign of King *Alexander* the ſecond; which Surname was not only given to him by the *Engliſh*, but taken by himſelf in his *Scottiſh* as well as *Engliſh* grants, as in the Chartulary of * *Balmerinoch*, there is a Charter granted by that Earl to the Abbacy, deſigning him *Joannes de Scotia Comes Huntingtoniæ.*

* In bibliotheca juridica. *Edinb.*

About this time lived *Joannes Scotus Erigena*, whom I take to be another *Scot* different from him before mentioned, † *William* of *Malmsbury* deſcribeth him thus, *Vir perſpicacis ingenii & multæ facundiæ*, that he had left his Countrey and gone to *France* to *Charles* the *Bald*, with whom he became very familiar; he wrote many Books, & was thought to have been Heretick; one *Florus* wrote againſt him. Pope *Nicolas* advertiſed the King that he was informed of the unſoundneſs of ſome of his Writings, for which reaſon he left *France* and came to King *Alfrede*, who ſettled him at *Malmsbury* : he was killed by his Scholars. *Jo. Pariſienſis in hiſtoria ſua ad annum* 877. ſays, *inter cætera ſcripſit librum de Euchariſtia, qui poſtea lectus eſt, & condemnatus in Synodo Vercellenſi, a Papa* Leone *celebrata*, the *Iriſh* Papiſts will not readily contend for this man to be their Countrey man, he being a ſevere Impugner of Tranſubſtantiation, and condemned by the Pope and the Council.

† Lib. 5to de geſtis Pontificum.

Some Writers take theſe *Jo. Scoti* for one Perſon, but by the deſcriptions made of them, they appear to have been two, and both to have lived under the Succeſſors of *Charlemagne*, perhaps by the

benefite of the alliance betwixt the two King-
ms: *Aſſerius Menevenſis* reports, that the
bot *Ethelinge* was killed in the eight hundred
ninety five, being then vigorous in defending
ſelf ſtoutly, *quod bellicoſæ artis non eſſet expers.* He
es no notice of the other *Joannes Scotus. Willi-*
of *Malmsburry* ſpeaks of two *Jo. Scoti* invited
King *Alfred* to come to *England.* M^r. *Du Pin*
ntions theſe two, and alſo another *Joannes Scotus*
iſcopus killed in the year 1060, he believes they
re often confounded, and what was applicable
one is aſcrived to another, as being invited
m *France*, kill'd by Schollars, and Martyr-
attribute to *Joannes Erigena*, which was to be
of the others: He thinks from a Letter of Pope
holas to *Charles* the *Bald*, that *Joannes Scotus E-*
ena came from *France* to *England* about the
r 864, *Anaſtaſius* Library Keeper writes of
in the year 875 as dead; he thinks he was
y a Sophiſt. *Malmsbury* and the Writers after
miſtake him for the Abbot of *Ethelinge*, the time
place of his death he ſuppoſeth to be uncertain.
M. *Du Pin* calls him *Scotus* or *Erigena* from *Ire-*
his Country; at the ſame time he tells, that
the Antients aſſure us, that this Writer was a Scot.
Hincmarus *ſpeaking of him, ſays,* Auctor jactita-
a multis *Joannes Scotigena.* Anaſtaſius *the Li-*
ry keeper, Joannem Immo Scotigenam; *and Pope*
holas *in the forementioned Letter,* quidam ut *Joan-*
genere *Scotus. The other Authors of that time,*
write againſt him, call him John Scot *or ſimply*
; He alſo obſerves, *that* Trithemius *gives him*
ame of Erigena; And concludes *Scot & Erigena*
be all one; *For* (ſaith he) *it is well known that in*
times Ireland *and not* Scotland, *was called by the*
of Scotia. A very peremptor Propoſition upon
Faith of ſome eminent late Writers, neglect-
ing

* Cent. 9. pag. 82.

†L. 1. De Prædeſt. C. 31.

ing the Authority of *Bede* living before, and *Marianus* after theſe times, as has been ſaid; I ſhould rather conclude that he was a *Britiſh Scot* from theſe antient Writers, and that *Trithemius* gave him firſt the name of *Erigena*, from *Irewyne*, *Ireland*, or ſome other place in *Scotland*, where he was born.

Du Pin thinks that *Joannes Scotus* Abbot of *Ethelinge*, was not the ſame with *Scotus Erigena*, becauſe he ſuppoſeth the firſt was an *Eaſt-Saxon* of *Germany*, or at leaſt of *Eſſex*, but without alledging any Authority; he does well to think them different, but from what has been ſaid, he ſeems to miſtake both their Countries, and very unkindly deprives *Scotland* of them both, he thinks the Abbot of *Ethelinge* was not called over till the year 880, after *Erigena's* Death, and at the ſame time when *Grimbald* was invited from *France*: But its like King *Alfrede* did take the help of both the *Scoti*, and of *Virgilius Abbas de Scotia*, as well as *Grimbald* from *France*, in reſtoring the *Saxon* Churches; and *William* of *Malmsbury* may be credited in what he writes of the firſt *Joannes Scotus* his Predeceſſor in the Monaſtry of *Meldun* or || *Malmsbury*.

|| *Camd. Wiltſhire* p. 177.

Albeit the Chriſtian Religion was at firſt modelled in the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and amongſt the *Saxons* in other places of *England* by *Aidan*, and other *Scots* ſent from *Icolmkil*, who with their Diſciples were either expell'd or forc'd to profeſs Submiſſion and Conformity to the Romaniſts; yet *St. Cuthbert*, who was inſtructed by the *Scots*, becoming Biſhop of *Lindisfairn*, and a Zealot for the Romiſh Way; I doubt not, but the Opinion of his Auſterity, and Sanctity begot many Diſciples, not only in *England*, but in *Laodonia*, which was ſometime in the hands of the *Engliſh*, where he and his Succeſſors had Followers, who were ſubject to him in

Eccleſiaſtical

leſiaſtical Matters, as at *Melroſs* and *Tinningham*, when the Civil Power return'd to the *Scots*; which Channel alſo the Romiſh Religion came have courſe throw other Places of *Laodonia*.

It is not eaſie to find what was the State of the urch in this Period, when Ignorance did ound, and few Writers living near this time extant. We can beſt judge of the Government the Church by what it was in the former Peri-, and conclude it to be much the ſame, continu- in Oppoſition to the Church of *Rome*, which ll appear more evidently, when I come to treat the third Period, after King *Malcolm Canmore*, which time a new Church in Conformity and bjection to *Rome*, was ſettled.

In the Appendix to the Hiſtory of the Church *Scotland* by Arch Biſhop *Spotſwood*, there is a atalogue of the Biſhops in *Scotland*, (before its iviſion into Dioceſſes) which is very lyable to ceptions, and therefore, I ſhall not ſet down all eir Names, but treat of moſt of them: And firſt *Amphibalus*, whom the * Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* thinks neither to be a Biſhop nor a Man, but the *Shag* lank of *Abbas Sanctus Albanus*, and in this conceit leaſes himſelf mightily to Jeſt *Hector Boece*, and think *Amphibalus* a proper Biſhop for the Chap- of the *Culdees*, both being fabulous; whatever in this Matter, *Hector Boece* and the *Culdees* were eated with too great Severity, *Amphibalus* being led a Biſhop or an Abbot by the *Engliſh* Writers ng before *Boece* his time, and both MSS. and inted Copies of *Gildas* have the Expreſſion, *Sub nefto Abbate Amphibalo*, which ſuppoſeth him to ave been an Abbot, and hath given the ariſe to e general Opinion of theſe Writers. It is true r. *Gale* in his Edition of *Gildas* in the year 1691, th rendered it *Sub Sancti Abbatis Amphibalo*, which

* Chap. 7.

ſeems

ſeems to turn him to a Cloak again, but whether an Abbot or a Cloak, it will make nothing gainſt the Reality of the *Culdees*, nor make him Biſhop of the Iſles, or a *Scottiſh* Biſhop before the Diviſion into Dioceſſes.

Our MSS. and Printed Hiſtories mention Bet *Regulus*, making him a Saint and not a Biſhop, except the Excerpts of the Priory of St. *Andrew Ninian* indeed is called *Epiſcopus Candidæ Caſæ*, ſo not without a Dioceſs. *Palladius* was deſigned by *Celeſtine* to be ſent to *Scotland*, but we hear nothing of his being ſettled there. *Columba* *Bede* does teſtifie was no Biſhop, but a Presbyter and Abbot of *Icolmkil*. *Servanus* or St. *Serf* is *Winton* * deſcribed to be a Monk and Pilgrim coming from *Canaan* to *Inſhkeith*, getting *Merkinglaſſ* perhaps *Kinglaſſie* in *Weſt-lothian*, and *Culroſs* *Perth-ſhire* for his Poſſeſſions. *Colman* had not his Dioceſs in *Scotland*, but over the *Saxons* of the *Northumbrian* Kingdom. *Adamnanus* was no Biſhop but a Monk, Presbyter and Abbot of *Icolmkil*. *Pecthelmus* was a Biſhop fixt to *Whitehern*. *Boniface* *us* was a *Scotſman*, but a *German* Arch-biſhop of Mentz. *Macharius* was a Saint to whom the Church *Aberdeen* was dedicate in the time of K. *David* the firſt, and is not ſaid to have been Biſhop of that Place. *Thomianus*, *Chromanus*, and *Daganus*, were *Irish* not *Scots* Biſhops, as has been ſaid; Theſe and the others in the large Catalogue have been inſerted to make a great number of Biſhops, when they were very few, if any ſuch were, as they are given out to be, and I think ſtrange that ſo many being inſert in the liſt of Biſhops, to find St. *Brendan*, St. *Monan*, and other Saints omitted.

* Lib. 5.

Here I cannot paſs over the groſs marginal Note * Cent. 9. pag. 81. of *W. W.* the Tranſlator of *Du Pin*'s Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory on * *Macharius* the *Scot*, as he hath it in the following

lowing words, *The* Scot, i.e. *an* Iriſhman *in this age Country that we now call* Ireland, *was called* Scot-d, *and conſequently the* Iriſh *were* Scoti, *as our bor rightly interprets* Scotus *in this place*; Scotland *at that time called* Albany, *and took the preſent me from the* Iriſh Scots, *who having a long time ed the* Picts, *at laſt incorporat about the year* 1101 *them, and gave that Countrey the name as the two ned Prelates, Dr.* Uſher *and* Loid, *have fully prov-in their Books de Prim.* P. 734. *and An Hiſt. Ac-t*, &c. P. 7. There is no ſuch thing aſſerted by eſe worthy Prelates, who fix the ſettlement of the s from *Ireland* to *Britain*, in the year 503. and the *Picts* were expelled by them in the ninth entury; So that I cannot ſee how their Authority mes to be uſed for the incorporating of the *Scots* ith the *Picts Anno* 1101. in the Reign of King *Edgar*, the Son of *Malcolm* the third?

The Regiſter of the Priorie of St. *Andrews*, does treat tle of Civil, but more particularly of Eccleſiaſtick matters, than the Chronicles of *Fordon* or *Winton*, as ppeareth by the Index yet remaining, relating to e particular Articles of the Regiſter, which it ys endeth, *Fol.* 121. and containeth ſeveral Charters granted by the Biſhops and Priors of St. *Andrews*, to Abbacies and Priories within the Kingdom: It hath an enumeration of the Lands belonging to the *Keldees*, Biſhops, and Priors of St. *Andrews*, with the names of the Founders; appeareth from the laſt Article in the Index, *The relation of the Coronation of* David *the Son of* Robert; That the laſt of this Regiſter, was writ-en in the beginning of the Reign of King *David Bruce*, & ſo more antient than the Books of *Fordon* or *Winton*.

The Excerpt begins the particular Treatiſes of Religion, with an Admonition given to Biſhop

Regulus in a Dream, to go to the City of *Patr*
where the Apoſtle St. *Andrew* ſuffered, and bri
from thence a part of his Relicts, which he wi
ſome of his Clergy performed, and brought the
to the Land of the *Picts* within the ſpace of
year, founding a Chappel to the honour of S
Andrew, in the *Greek*-Iſlands, and in every Pla
where he landed in his way; He arrived in t
Iſland on St. *Michael*'s Eve at *Mukros*, called t
Wood of Swine, now *Killrimont*. King *Hung*
was advertiſed in his ſleep the Night before h
vanquiſhed King *Athelſtane*, that the Relicts wer
brought into his Kingdom, and ought to be re
garded with all reſpect; he bears *Ardebinnech*
nam to have been the old name of *Queensferry*
where *Athelſtanes* head was ſet up; he mention
the King's progreſs, from his Dwelling at *Fort*
teviot, to *Killrimont*; he gives the antient nam
of the Poſſeſſions of the Church, and their Privile
ges, *Et in memoriale datæ libertatis, Rex* Hung
Ceſpitem acceptum coram nobilibus, Pictis, *hominib*
ſuis, uſque ad altare Sancti Andreæ, *detulit, & ſu*
per Ceſpitem eundem obtulit, in præſentia teſtiu
horum hoc factum eſt, Tharlarus, &c. *Iſti teſtes ex Re*
gali proſapia geniti ſunt; He tells that ſeven Chur
ches were built, and dedicat to the Saints, St. *An*
drew, St. *Michael*, &c. But, ſays he, after the
Saints, and their Diſciples and Followers which
came with the *Relicts* were dead, *Cultus ibi religi*
ſus deperierat, ſicut gens Barbara & inculta fuit
habebantur tamen in Eccleſia Sancti Andreæ, *quæ*
& qualis ipſa tunc erat, tredecem per ſucceſſionem carna
lem, quos Kelledeos *appellant, qui ſecundum ſuam æſti*
mationem & hominum traditionem, magis quam ſecun
dum Sanctorum ſtatuta patrum vivebant, ſed adhuc
ſimiliter vivunt; That they had ſome things in
common, and the reſt in property; That after they
became

ame *Keledei*, they could not have their Wives their Houſes, nor any other Women: That y divided the Offerings at the Altars in ſeven rts, whereof the Biſhop had only one, and the ſpital one; That the Hoſpital received only angers, and ſix at a time; But that after the ſpital came in the hands of the *Canonici*, all ſick were received, and kept there till their covery or Death, and were cared for by a haplain and two Friars: More charitable ings he ſays were done by the *Chanoins*; where- the Goods of the *Culdees*, which did ariſe from Altar, were after their Death, divided amongſt eir Wives, Children and Friends, which he ac- unts very ſhamefull, but ſays, could not be re- eeded till the Reign of *Alexander* the firſt, who ſtored the Poſſeſſions and Priviledges firſt given King *Hungus*. He addeth that many of the itneſſes of King *Alexander*'s Donations are yet ive, and that Earl *David* his Succeſſor was then ing.

This relation in the *Regiſter*, appears to have een made in the time of King *David* the firſt, fter the *Prior* and *Chanoins* were eſtabliſh'd at St. *ndrews*, and is not to be credited in the Accounts of Religion, of Churches and Poſſeſſions anted by *Hungus* to St. *Rule*,) which they errate to juſtifie the Innovations then brought to the Churches; however by this Reprehen- on we are furniſhed with a part of the true Hiſto- of the *Culdees* not to be found elſewhere; at before King *David*'s time, there had been the Church thitteen Succeſſions of *Culdees*, of hich the meaning is obſcure; but ſignifies a long ontinuance of them in the Church, and that they id not live according to the Statutes of the miſh Church, which he terms, *the Statutes of the holy*

holy Fathers, that the Biſhop had but one part of the Offerings, whereas the *Culdees* had five. *Regulus* is called by * *Fordon*, *Beatus* or *Abbas*, but not (a Biſhop) by him or *Winton*; but in this excerpt he is named Biſhop for the honour of the Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, whether he is ſo called in the Regiſter it ſelf, or ſo expreſſed by the taker of the Excerpt is uncertain; but no doubt the Regiſter was ſeen by *Fordon* and his Continuator, and *Winton*: And it's ſtrange that they ſhould have omitted to give St. *Rule* the dignity of a Biſhop, if he was ſo deſigned in the Regiſter. *Andrew Winton* commendeth *Robert* Duke of *Albany* for his zeal to the Church, and his enmity to the *Lollards*,

* Lib. 2d. Cap. 47. and 48.

He was an conſtant Catholik,
All Lollaris *he haittit and Heretik.*

who in his time began to appear in *Scotland*, and ſhortly after this † *James* Reſby and Paul *Craw* the *Bohemian* were burnt as ſuch; which might cauſe him forbear the name and account of the antient *Culdees*, as *Fordon* and his Continuator did after the appearing of *Wiclif* and his Diſciples in *England*. But ſuppoſing ſuperſtitious Innovations were brought into the Church the time of St. *Rule*; yet that will make little for the antient Eſtabliſhment of the *Romiſh* Rites in the *Pictiſh* or *Scottiſh* Churches; eſpecially if we conſider the oppoſition made by them, to *Rome* before St. *Rules* time, and that the Church was in the hands of the *Culdees* after his time.

† Hiſt. of the Reformat. of the Church of *Scotland*, P. 1.

But to return to our Hiſtorians, *Andrew Winton* in the Reign of *Conſtantine* the ſecond, makes mention of *Adrian* a Monk, and his Company as follows,

This Conſtantyne *King Regnand,*
Owre the Scots *in* Scotland,
St. Adryan *with his Cumpany,*
Came of the Land of † Wngorie, † *Hircania.*
And arryvit in till Fife
Qubair yat he cheiſit to leid his Lyfe.
Than Adryan *with his Cumpany,*
Togidder came to Coplatly.
Than ſum into the Ile of May,
Cheiſit to byde qubil yair end day.
And ſum of them cheiſit Be-north,
In ſteds feir the Wattir of Forth.
At Inwery, *St.* Monane,
Qubilk of that Cumpanie was ane,
Cheiſit him ſa neir the Sey,
To leid his Lyfe yair endit be.

The printed Liſt ſubjoyned to Arch-biſhop *Spotſwood's* Hiſtory, places *Adrian* the Firſt Biſhop of St. *Andrews*; It's like he meant this Perſon, but without any Warrand, ſeing neither *Fordon* nor *Winton* call *Adrian* a Biſhop; And by what *Winton* ſays of him, it's clear he was a Religious Monk.

Fordon ſaith that the Liberty which King *Gregory* gave to the Church and Church-men, was confirmed by Pope *John* the eight: Our Country-men of that Communion, would oblige us ſingularly in furniſhing Authentick Proofs of this antient Confirmation: As alſo, if there was any Confirmation of the Cathedral of *Roſmarkie* in *Roſs*, ſaid by *Winton* to be erected by *Nectan* King of the *Picts*, under *Sanctus Bonifacius*, in the time of the Emperour *Mauritius*. It hath been ſaid that King *Constantine* the third died at *Killrimont* a *Keldee*, or Abbot of the *Keldees*.

Kellach is mentioned the ſecond Biſhop in the printed Liſt, with which both *Fordon* and *Winton* agree,

agree, and both of them ſay, That he was a Biſhop contemporary with King *Gregory*, and that King ſo eminently devoted to the Church, could not want a Biſhop; The Deſcription they give of him, agreeth better to a Saint or Devote Churchman. If he was a Biſhop, theſe Authors were inconſiſtent with themſelves, as afterwards will appear.

* MSS. Biblioth. Acad. *Edinb.* lib. 6. cap. 24. de Epiſc. ſan& *And.*

* *Fordon* ſetting down a Catalogue of the Biſhops of St. *Andrews* ſaith, *Primum ut reperi fuit* Fothad *qui ab* Indulfo *Rege expulſus fuit, & poſt expulſionem Epiſcopatu vixit octo annis, de quo ſic reperi in Circumferentia textus argentei Evangeliorum, ad huc in Sancti* Andrea *ſervati, inſculptum,*

† or *Avitus.*

Hanc Evangelii Thecam conſtruxit † *avites,*
Fothad *qui primus Scotus Epiſcopus eſt.*

Winton alſo in the Life of *Indulfus*, mentions *Fodauch* the firſt Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, whom the King baniſhed, and who left the Evangel plaited over with Silver on the high Altar, with the following Lines Ingraven,

‖ *Scotis primus Epiſcopus*, L. *MS.* de Epiſc. & Archiep. ſani *Andreæ.*

Hanc Evangelii Thecam conſtruxit aviti,
Fodauch *qui* ‖ *primus* Scotiæ *Epiſcopus erat.*

Till St. Androwis *of* Scotland,
Kirk-Cathedral zitt ſtanand:
That * *after ilk Man may ſee,*
As before hard have ye.

* or Teſter *i. e.* Teſtament.

However, *Fodauch* is not the firſt, but the tenth in the printed Liſt of the Biſhops of St. *Andrews*. There is a Manuſcript Liſt of the Biſhops of *Kilrimont* or St. *Andrews*, in the Advocats Library ſuppoſed to be by Sir *James Balfour* beginning with *Fothad* in the time of K. *Indulfus*, and ending with

th-biſhop *Glaidſtanes anno* 1615. All the Liſts ee that *Kellach* was the ſecond Biſhop of *Killri-*; the printed Liſt places *Adrian* in the 840, ich agreeth not with the time of *Conſtantine* the nd, who did not begin his Reign till 860, and d 874. In the printed Liſt *Kellach* is placed in 872; Neither does this agree well with the time King *Gregory*, who began his Reign only in the

The greateſt Inconſiſtency is, That *Fordon* and *nton* call *Kellach* a Biſhop contemporary with *g Gregory*, in which caſe they ought to have e him the firſt Biſhop, and placed *Fothad* the ond, who lived long after in the year 960, hen *Indulfus* was King; So that I rather believe t *Kellach* was not a Biſhop but a Presbyter the time of *Gregory*: And from the Inſcription hich is a better Evidence than any thing addu-) on the New Teſtament at St. *Andrews*, that *had* was the firſt Biſhop there.

The Inſcription indeed is rendered in a diffe-nt way in the Excerpt out of the Regiſter of the riorie of St. *Andrews*; Wherein it is ſaid, That *iſcop. Sanct. And. dictus eſt Epiſcopus* Scotorum: *Et in ſcriptis, tam antiquis quam modernis inveniuntur, ſi ſummi Archi-Epiſcopi ſive ſummi Epiſcopi* Scoto-m, *unde & conſcribi fecit in Theca Evangelii* Fothet *iſcopus*,

Hanc Evangelii Thecam conſtruxit aviti,
Fothet qui *Scotis* ſummus Epiſcopus eſt.

& nunc, quoque in vulgari & communi locutione, E-ap. Alban. i. e. *Epiſcopi Albani appellantur, ſic & i ſunt & dicuntur per Excellentiam, ab univerſis otorum Epiſcopis, qui a locis quibus præſunt, appellan-*. This Expreſſion differs from *Fordon* and *Win-*

ton,

ton, who would probably have copied it if it had been in the Regiſter it ſelf. But it's like to be a miſtake in the tranſcriving, for the Honour of the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and the Antiquity of the Epiſcopal Order of this Kingdom, by a later Hand, at leaſt ſince the Reign of K. *James* the 3. when *Patrick Grahame* was firſt named, but ſcarce ever ſettled Arch-biſhop of St. *Andrews*, which Conjecture the words (*ſic & nunc*, &c) ſeem to favour. And till we find a Succeſſion of the Biſhops of *Killrimont* before *Fothad*, we muſt be allowed to believe the Inſcription to have born him to be the firſt Biſhop; And before it be admitted that *Fothad* Biſhop of *Killrimont* was *Summus Epiſcopus*, it muſt be proven that there were other Biſhops in *Scotland* to be ſubject to him, or at leaſt ſome antient Author or Write produced deſigning him ſo; Eſpecially ſeing (beſides the Manuſcripts of *Winton* and that of *Fordon*) I have ſeen him called, *Fothad qui primus Scotus Epiſcopus eſt*, in an Extract out of the Black Book of *Paſley*, by *Gibſon* a Chanoine of *Glasgow anno* 1501, and now in the hands of Sir *Robert Sibbald*. And certain it is, That *Fordon* knew nothing of the Biſhop of *Killrimont*'s being (*Summus*) or above a great many; For (ſaith he) *In* Abernethy (whence the Biſhoprick was tranſlated to *Killrimont*) *there were three Elections of a Biſhop, an Abbot*, &c. *when there was but one Biſhop in* Scotland. It is true indeed, that after more Biſhopricks were erected in *Scotland*, the Biſhop of *Killrimont* or St. *Andrews* was *Per excellentiam*, called *Epiſcopus Scotorum*, becauſe he was more Antient, Greater, and had the Precedencie of the reſt; and ſtill he was deſigned by a particular Dioceſe, as they were. But what is now aſſerted will appear more clearly afterwards, in treating concerning the Erection of the other Biſhoprick[s]

* Lib. 4. cap. 12. Et in illa Eccleſia fuerunt tres Elections factæ, *Quando non fuit niſi unus ſolus Epiſcopus in tota* Scotia, *&c.*

Fothad

had according to * *Balfour* dyed at *Rome*, and was ried there, where alſo *Kellach* dyed, who was ele- d to be his Succeſſor. *Maliſius* is the 3*d*. Biſhop the printed Liſt, and in that of *Fordon*; But ||Sir mus *Balfour* maketh *Kellach*, the third Biſhop, hom the reſt reckon the fourth; And ſays he as the firſt that went to *Rome* for Confirmation, o many had gone there before him for Devo- n's ſake, and in the mean time he condeſcends ly on *Fothad* and *Kellach* the ſecond: He ad- eth, ||*I have ſeen a Deed of this Biſhop to the Religious* Culdees *of* Lochleven, *where he ſtyles himſelf* Maxi- us Scotorum Epiſcopus: Here indeed is a Mat- r of great Importance delivered very ſuperficial- , the Deed of a Biſhop, who by the printed Liſt ued in the year 904 (or ſooner if he was third iſhop of St. *Andrews*) quoted without giving the Tenor of it, or telling (in ſo antient a thing) where e ſaw it, or whither he ſaw the Principal or a Copy only; Such a Document as this might have been very uſeful for illuſtrating the Antiquity of the *Culdees*, & have contained many other curious things: However, we muſt truſt to the Evidences we have till it be produced, and think *Maximus* an Epithet more proper for the Pope, than the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*. I ſhall not be ſo injurious, as to think that this is a meer Fiction of Sir *James*'s, I believe he may have ſeen a Copy or Relation of it, elder than his own time; But I ſuſpect mightily he has not ſeen an authentick Inſtrument, other- ways he is much to blame, for not informing us better about it. The Author he has followed in this miſtake, I ſuſpect to be the ſame mentioned by Mr. *Martine*, in his Manuſcript concerning the See of St. *Andrews*, of whom I ſhall ſpeak more fully afterwards.

All the Liſts agree with the printed one as to

* Sir *James Balfour*'s MSS. of the *Biſhops* of *Kilrimont*.

|| Ibidem.

†Ibidem.

|| Ibidem.

the following Biſhops, with ſome ſmall differenc only; *Balfour* calls *Maliſius* the 2*d*. *Albuinus*, & make him the 5*th*. Biſhop, he never mentions *Malmore* n *Alwinus*, the fifth and ſeventh Biſhops; His Li alſo makes *Maldowinus* the Son of *Gilandris*, (a who is ſo called by *Fordon*) the ſixth Biſhop, all o with *Touthaldus*, and tells that he confirmed a Do nation of his Predeceſſors, of the Patrimony o *Portmoach*, *Killgad Jacen. prope hoſpitale de fonte Sco* tiæ, to St. *Serf* and the *Culdees* of *Lochleven*. which Confirmation he deſigns himſelf *Eccleſiæ S* Andreæ *Humilis Miniſter*, which is a far mor ſuteable Title than that which *Kellach* takes t himſelf in Sir *James*'s other Charter. The printe Liſt placeth this *Touthaldus* the ninth Biſhop, in th year 970. after him *Fothadus*, the tenth Biſhop i without a date, and then *Gregorius* the eleventh Biſhop, is placed in the 1010; although, as it wi afterwards be made appear, *Touthaldus* was con temporary with *Malcolm* the third, as was perhaps a ſecond *Fothadus*, mentioned by *Balfour*, and ſaid to have procured from *Rome* many Bulls againſt hi Flock, and to have dyed at *Avignon* in his return from *Rome*: *Edmunndus* the twelfth in the printe Liſt is without date, and *Turgot* the thirteenth i placed in the year 1063, and ſo in the beginning of *Malcolm* the third, altho he was not till the time of King *Alexander*.

Excerpt ex Regiſt. Priorat.

We have further Accounts of the *Culdees* from their Poſſeſſions mentioned in the Excerpt, where it is ſaid, That *Brude* (who according to old Traditions was the laſt King of the *Picts*) gave the Iſland of *Lochleven* (*Sancto Servano & Keledeis*) and that *Mackbeath filius Finlach*, gave, *Kirkneſs & alias terras ibi Bondatas ad ſaxum Hibernenſium*, to the ſame *Culdees*. We find alſo an other Donation by him of the Town of * *Bolgyn*, both which are known places in

* Bogie.

It will not be amiss to remember here what formerly observed from the Chronicles of *Ma-* & *Mailross*,* *viz.* That *Mackbeth* was Liberal in owing his Donations at *Rome*, which, together h what is said here of him, it is like he did to himself the Reputation of a Religious Prince, being an Usurper, to secure his Title both at me & Abroad; And it is not to be thought, That his short and disturbed Reign, he could effectuat Innovation in the Church. We have here e-merated many Donations by *Malcolm Canmore*, Queen *Margaret*, and their Children, and three hops of St. *Andrews*, of which more fully here-ter: And concludes, *Tandem* David *Rex hanc lam & omnia prius donata* Keledeis *in illa moran-ius, concessit prioratui Sti.* Andreæ.

* *Romæ argentum feminando pauperibus distribuit.*

I now come to account for the History of the Metropolitical Church of St. *Andrews*, called † *Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ*, written by *George Martine* of *Cameron* late Commissar Clerk in that Dioceſs, and mentioned by the * Bishop of *Carliſle*, on the Mistakes whereof Dr. *Jamiſon* hath made Remarks: The Copy of it I am to follow, is in Sir *Robert Sibbald*'s Custody, in which I observe that he hath not been very exact in the Chronology, and taken up too much time in relating of fabulous Stories: And particularly of the Translation of the Relicts of St. *Andrew*, by St. *Rule*, to *Kilrimont*, which following *Fordon* and *Boece*, he placeth before the time of *Fergus* the second, whereas it hath been made appear from the Excerpts of the Register, that it was in the time of *Hungus*: But I am told there is a more exact Copy in the Hands of his Heirs, to which I have not had access: He maketh use of the Register of the Priory of St. *Andrews*, which he had seen, but says is now lost, and gives us this Citation

† MSS. M. Geo. Martine.

* Scot. Hist. Libr. pag. 210.

very particularly, * *Baronia Caledaiorum infra cursum apri*; The Excerpt bears this to have been given by K. *Hungus* to St. *Rule*, and afterwards taken from the *Keldees*, and given first to the Bishop & then to the Prior & Chanoines of St. *Andrews*; So that this place appeareth to have been one of the antient Seats of the *Keldees*. But he seemeth to have chiefly followed, *A Latine Book, De Episcopis & Archiepiscopis Fani Andreæ*, which by the Title must have been later than the Register of the Priory or the Chronicles of *Fordon* or *Winton*, having been written after the erecting of St. *Andrews* into an Archbishoprick, about which time the * *Lollards* of Kyle and *Cunningham* began to revive, which, besides the constant ambition of magnifying the Papal Clergy, it's like hath been the Reason at this time of its exalting the Bishops of *Kilrimont*, by raising their Predicessors to high and vain Titles. Our Author saith that there was a Colledge of *Keldees* at Kirkcaldy, *which was and ought to be called* Kirkculdee, and that the old Name was *Cella Culdeorum*. This makes three considerable Seats in *Fife* of the *Culdees*, viz. at St. *Andrews*, *Lochleven*, and Kirkaldy. He addeth, That the *Culdees* were held in great Respect, and says, That after their death, Churches were erected upon the Places where they lived, and called *Cells* after their Names, and that the *Highlanders* called *Kilrimont*, *Kilrule*, and just so *Kilmarnock*, *Kilpatrick*, *Kilriny*, *Kilduncan*, &c. are called from the *Culdees*, *Marnock*, *Patrick*, *Ninian*, and *Duncan*; and in *Carrick* there is a Place called *Kilantringen*, more plainly the *Cell* St. *Ringen* or St. *Ninian*. He believeth that the antient Government of the Church, was by the *Culdees*; and that they finding the number of the Faithful to be much increased, chose a Bishop out of their own body, who was tyed to no certain Seat *; The first Seat

* From cap. 6 par. 1. pag. 59. Regist. Priorat.

* Hist. of the Refor. of *Scotland* p. 24.

* Ex suo corpore Episcopum crearunt qui nulli certæ sedi alligatus fuit In vita *W. Wish.*

placeth at *Sodora*, or the Isle of *Man*, and says that afterwards more Bishops were elected out of the *Culdees*; and that the *Culdees* had always the right of electing the Bishops out of their Body, till the Election of *William Wishart* Bishop of St. *Andrews*, about the year 1271: Our Author citeth for this the forenamed Manuscript of the Bishops and Arch bishops in the Life of *William Wishart*. What this Writer saith here, may serve for a convincing Proof of the Reality of the *Culdees*: I shall not offer my Opinion concerning this Accounnt, but shall content my self with observing, That if the *Culdees* had the power of electing the Bishops (in which our Author is not to be much suspected) This Right was much infringed by the Super-inducing of the Prior and Chanoines upon the *Culdees* at St. *Andrews* by Bishop *Robert*, and afterwards very injuriously taken away *anno* 1271, in the time of *William Wishart*: And that the Author is inconsistent in making a Bishop so early at *Sodora*, when at the same time he allows *Fothad* to be the first Bishop, and sets down the known Distich, upon the Cover of the Testament; Neither is it consistent with this, what *Martine* saith, and what probably he hath had from the same Author, *viz.* That from the time that the Bishoprick was translated from *Abernethy* in the Reign of *Kenneth* the second, the Bishop of *Kilrimont* was called *Maximus Scotorum Episcopus*. It is hard to define precisely what was the Government of the Church, in these times: But as at first it was in the hands of the *Culdees*, and after when there came to be Bishops, they were elected by them; So it appeareth by what is observ'd from a Commentary of one of the *Culdees*, that there was no ordination of a Bishop without the Concurrance of the *Laicks* of the place. The words are, *Nec absque consilio seniorum istus loci ullus*

Episcopus

Episcopus Scotiæ *debet ordinari*, which is illustrated by P. *Alexander* the 3*d*'s Bull to the Dean and Chapter of *Glasgow*, where it is said that in the electing of the Bishop, they must have the *Consensus religiosorum virorum civitatis*, which must be meaned of the *Laicks*; And it's like also the *Laicks* had the same share in the settling the *Culdees*, who were their Pastors. Our Author saith, Arch-bishop *Spotswood* mentioneth old Bulls, wherein the *Culdees* are spoke of: And makes *Fothad* the 2*d*, the Compoſer of the differences betwixt *Grimus* and *Malcolm* the 2*d*, concerning the settlement of the Crown: He assigneth also the division of the Church into Dioceſſes, and the fixing of Bishops to certain Seats, to Bishop *Gregory*: It appeareth he hath had this, from the Manuscript of the Bishops of St. *Andrews*, which it's like Arch-bishop *Spotswood* and Sir *James Balfour* have also followed, and it being less exact than the Register of the Priorie which *Fordon* and *Winton* follow, hath given occasion to the Arch-bishop, Sir *James* and Mr. *Martine*'s Mistakes, and caused the Differences betwixt them and *Fordon* & *Winton*. And particularly about *Fothad* the 2*d*, who is set down without date; And because he is said to be Reconciller betwixt *Grimus* and *Malcolm* his Successor about the year 1000, Bishop *Tuthaldus* his Predicessor behoved to be placed in the 970. and the Bishops *Gregory*, *Edmund*, & *Turgot*, his Successors, from the year 1010, till the year 1063, all out of their proper places, anticipating them near an hundred years. However, I should be content this Manuscript Book and the Register of St. *Andrews* were produced, that any Mistakes I have fallen into, may be rectifyed, and that (although they would contain many Errors to favour their own way against the *Culdees* and *Lolards*, or *Lutherians*) such Scrapes of the true Story as might serve

illuſtrate our Hiſtory, might be recovered.

The next Biſhoprick I find erected was that at *Murthlach*, upon the occaſion of a Victory obtained by *Malcolm* the ſecond over the *Norvegians*, as *Fordon* tells us, who furder adds, That *Beyn* was promotted to be the firſt Biſhop of that See by Pope *Benedict* at the King's intreaty. I have ſeen Copies of *Malcolm*'s Charter of Foundation in ſeveral old Collections, and alſo in the Chartulary of *Aberdeen*, whither that Biſhop's ſeat was tranſlated: But of Pope *Benedict*'s Grant I have ſeen no Veſtige in that Chartulary (the firſt Bull in which is one of *Adrian* the fourth) or any where elſe: I ſhall inſert the Charter of Fundation from the ſaid Chartulary.

‖Malcolmus *Rex* Scotorum *omnibus probis hominibus ſuis, tam clericis quam Laicis, Salutem; Sciatis me dediſſe, & hac charta mea confirmaſſe, DEO & Beatæ* Mariæ, *& omnibus Sanctis, & Epiſcopo* Beyn *de* Morthelach, *Eccleſiam de* Morthelach, *ut ibidem conſtruatur ſedes Epiſcopalis, terras meas de* Morthelach, *Eccleſiam de* Cloueth, *cum terris; Eccleſiam de* Dulmeth, *cum terra; Ita libere ſicut eas tenui, & in puram & perpetuam Elimoſinam, teſte me ipſo: Apud* Forfar *octavo die menſis* Octobris, *anno Regni mei ſexto.*

Since it is plain that this Victory was obtained by *Malcolm* the 2*d.* and that it was the laſt conſiderable defeat the *Norvegians* got in *Scotland* in theſe times; There is no Reaſon to doubt the Accounts of our Hiſtorians, (who ſay, it was this *Malcolm* that founded the Biſhoprick) and put it off, as the Biſhop of *Carliſle* † hath done, till the Reign of *Malcolm* the third. I do acknowledge this Erection is not diſtinctly noted in the Chartulary; For, although it be ſaid to have been *Tempore* Malcolmi *Regis* Scotiæ *filii* Kenethi, *per eum* Malcolmum *conſtituta eſt primo*

* Lib. 4. Cap. 44. In vita *Malc.* 2*d.* novam Epiſcopalem conſtituit ſedem; Apud *Murthlach* non procul a loco quo ſuperatis *Norvegenſibus* victoriam obtinuit, *&c.*

‖ Biſhoprick of *Muthelach*, afterward *Aberdeen.*

† Scot. Hiſt. Libr. pag. 210.

primo ſedes Epiſcopalis, apud Murthlach, *qui dotavit Eccleſiam de* Murthlach, *&c.* as in the Charter. Yet in another place he ſaith it was in the year 1070. which, muſt be an Error in the Tranſcriver who hath miſtaken the (1) figure for the (7) and ſo in ſteed of 1010 made it 1070: Eſpecially ſeing the year 1010 agreeth exactly to the ſixth year of *Malcolm* the ſecond's Reign, according to the ordinary Calculation, and that the other doth not jump with the ſixth year of *Malcolm* the third's Reign (which muſt neceſſarly be according to the date of the Charter of Fundation) in which caſe it ſhould have been 1063 in ſteed of 1070. Beſides it is not probable that *Malcolm* the third was the Founder of this Biſhoprick, for the Chartulary mentions him as a ſingle Donator, which it would not have done if he had been the Founder, nor is it likely that his Son St. *David* would have neglected (in that caſe) to have confirmed his Father's Charter, as he does not that of *Dumfermling*. Here we may alſo obſerve, That the King in this Charter freely of himſelf diſpoſes of Churches, which he would not have done without their Conſent if they had depended upon any Biſhop; That there were Churches before the Erection of Biſhopricks, and that the Extent and Juriſdiction of the Biſhopricks in *Scotland*, were very ſmall at the beginning, which is clear, ſeing till this Biſhoprick got the Juriſdiction of the Shires of *Aberdeen* and *Bamff* added by St. *David*, it was very mean and inconſiderable.

The printed liſt maketh St. *Mungo*, the firſt Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and placeth him in the year 59[illegible]

Biſhop of *Glaſgow*.

If it had been ſo, the Biſhops of *Glaſgow* ought certainly to have Precedency of theſe of *Kilmont*: But I do not believe that St. *Mungo* was their Biſhop, ſeing in the printed Liſt he hath

ceſſor to him, till *John Achaian* in the year 1129, 1122, according to the Chronicle of *Mailroſs*; nd more convincing Proofs of this are drawn from e *Inquiſitio facta per* David *Principem Cumbriæ* (afrwards King of *Scotland*) *de poſſeſſionibus Eccleſiæ laſgowenſis*, in the Chartulary of *Glaſgow*, wherein ere is no mention made of any Biſhop but *John* ttled by that Prince, and St. *Mungo* whom it ſigns only the Founder; Beſides that St. *Mungo* made firſt Biſhop and Founder of St. *Aſaph anno* 560. and of *Glaſgow anno* 599, as alſo one of the iſhops of *Candida Caſa*, as Arch-biſhop *Uſher* would ave him, tho *Bede* ſays nothing of it, who takes ecial notice of the Biſhops of that Dioceſs: All hich makes me rather believe him to have been a Devote Church-man, born or reſiding at *Glaſgow*, o whoſe Memory the Cathedral there was dedicate; But this will no more make him firſt Biſhop of *Glaſgow* than St. *Andrew* of *Kilrimont*, or St. *Macharius* firſt Biſhop of *Aberdeen*.

The printed Liſt gives us *Amphibalus*, firſt a Biſhop without a Dioceſs, and then makes him Biſhop of the Iſles in the 277, and ſo long before St. *Ninian* and St. *Regulus*; And his next Succeſſor *Machilla* in the year 518, who by that Account muſt be more Antient than St. *Mungo*. The third in the printed Liſt is *Michael* without date or proof, probably after a St. of that name, to whom many Churches in *Scotland* were dedicate, after the Legend of the Arrival of St. *Andrew*'s Relicts at *Kilrimont* on St. *Michael*'s Eve. * *Polydor Vergil* makes one *Michael* a Biſhop of *Glaſgow* in the Reign of *Malcolm* the third, for no other end in my opinion, but that he may do Homage to the Arch-biſhop of *York*; And this Chimerical Biſhop is by the printed Liſt, tranſlated or condemned to the Iſles, as a puniſhment for his profeſſing Subjection to

Biſhop of the Iſles.

* P. 153.

York. The Author of the printed Liſt hath no ſtretched his Invention to find out Biſhops early for *Dunkel*, *Murray*, and other Dioceſſes; he has indeed Authority for the early Biſhops of *Whit-horn* or *Candida Caſa*. He maketh St. *Darrus* the firſt Biſhop of *Caithneſs* in the year 1066, without any Voucher.

* Lib. 1. cap. 17. † *Abbas de Glendo-cheroch.*

The Laws of the * Majeſtie make mention of the † *Abbot de Glendo-cheroch*, before whom the perſons given as Pledges and Sureties againſt committing of Theft were obliged to appear, or cauſe theſe accuſed of Theft appear: He is in this Statute conjoyned with the Earl of *Athol*, which is an Argument, he reſided in the Shire of *Perth*; ſeing we have no Account of the Erection of this Abbacie, it is like to be before the time of *Malcolm* the third, and ſo an Abbot of the *Culdees*. *Winton* calleth *Crinan* who married King *Malcolm* the ſecond's Daughter, and was Father to King Duncan the firſt, not *Abthane de Dull* (as he is commonly called) but *Abbas de Dull*, which perhaps may be the ſame thing with the *Abbas de Glendo-cheroch*, or otherways an other *Culdean Abbot*, *Dull* is given thereafter to the ||Abbacie of *Dumfermline*, which is an Argument of its being formerly an Eccleſiaſtick Benefice.

||Chart. of *Dumferml.*

The Ancient Laws ought to have been treated in the preceeding Chapter, as the proper Place, but rather than wholy to omitt them, it is better to mention them here.

The Laws of *Malcolm M'Kenneth.*

Our Laws which ſome have attribute to *Kenneth* the ſecond, calling them the M'*alpine* Laws, are more likely to have been the Laws of *Malcolm* the ſecond called M'*kenneth*, who began his Reign in the year 1004*, for ſo they are called in the forementioned Manuſcript written in the Reign of King *Robert Bruce*, or the beginning of *David* his

* Sir *John Skeen.*

Son,

, which containeth the Collection of *Regiam Majestatem*, and our other antient Laws; In these Kenneth Laws, the Offices of the Chancellor, ticiar, Chamberlane, Stewart of the Houshold, onstable, Marischal, Sherriff, Provost, and Baillies Burrows, & other depending Offices, where their es, Escheats & Profits of Court, are described, as o the Jurisdiction of Barons, but not one word to Bishops, Abbots, or other dignified Church-en.

The first Chapter containeth the Introduction of the Fewdal Law by Contract between the King nd People, by which King *Malcolm* gave * all the nds away to his Subjects, retaining nothing in roperty, but the Royal Dignity and Mute Hill of *Scone*, which was the Place of Judicature, and for eceiving of Homage; For which in Return, the Subjects were bound to Obedience, and were lyable to the Casualities of Superiority. Whereby it appears, that before that time the Kings had great Interest in the Property of Lands, and that little was heritably possessed by the Subjects; And albeit it be said that the King gave all away, yet it is not to be thought, but that he retained with his Royal Dignity, his Castles and other Places of Residence, as at *Fort-teviot*, *Glames*, and *Kincairdin*. Cap. 1.

* Dominus Rex *Malcolmus* dedit & distribuit totam terram Regni *Scotiæ* hominibus suis & nihil reliquit, *&c.*

The first Office we have here described, is that of the *Chancellor* and his *Clerk*; The Learned Sir *John Skeen* in his Annotations, says, That the Office of *Directors of the Chancellary* was not in use antiently, upon the Argument, That in this time the *Feodum* or Fee of the Great Seal by this Law payable to the Chancellor, was payed to the Director of the Chancellarie, and that a part of the duty done by the Director, was antiently performed by the Chancellor himself: But this Argument does not convince me, so that Cap. 2. Cancellarius.

I had rather incline to believe that the Director is the ſame with the *Clericus* mentioned in the Statute, for if they were diſtinct, I cannot find out what is come in place of that Office now; Beſides ſeing the *Clericus Cancellarii* was ſo conſiderable a Perſon in the Reign of King *William*, and ſucceeding Kings, as to be a Witneſs in the Charters of them and other great Men, I cannot be perſwaded he was any other than our Director of Chancellary, till it be ſpecially told when that Office was aboliſhed. And as to that part of the Argument, that the Director of the Chancellary enjoys the antient Fees of the Chancellor, it concludes either nothing or too much, ſeing it is not alledged that the Director came in place of the Chancelior. It is far more probable to think, that when in progreſs of time the Chancellor's Honorary was increaſed, the Clerk who was commonly a Church-man, came to ſucceed to his Fees, and did a part of his Office. It may be remarked that the Barons had antiently great Territories from a certain Fee, which is appointed to the Chancellor, and the Clerk, for Charters of Lands of an hundred pound of old extent; And that the Letter or Precept of Seaſine was a diſtinct Writ from the Charter it ſelf; And from an other Fee, Pro *litera Preſentationis ad Eccleſiam vel Hoſpitale*, we may learn the King's Right of Preſentation, and that the Parochial Churches and Hoſpitals were the Eccleſiaſtical Benefices at that time.

Cap. 3. Juſtitiarius.

The next Chapter treats of the *Juſticiar* his Clerks and *Coronar*, he exerced his Office by Airs and Circuits, over the Country where the Sheriffs, Barons, and other Freeholders appeared; his Clerks are mentioned in the Plural, becauſe of the largeneſs of his Juriſdiction, the number of Cauſes before that Court, and their Fees are defined.

The

The Office of the *Coronar* deſcrived, and his Qualities and theſe of his Clerk and two Servants. Sir *Jo. Skeen* in his Annotations, alledgeth *Amerciamentum* to be the Penalty of abſence from the Court or Aire, and that *Venditio* is a Compoſition made in Money with the Juſticiar, by a Criminal preſent, for his Crime; for which diſtinction he aſſigns no Reaſon: But in my Opinion *Amerciamentum* ſigni-eth as much the puniſhment of a Delinquent com-pearing, as an Unlaw for abſence: In the deſcrib-ing the Office of *Juſticiar*, there is no mention of its being divided in two Perſons, (as it came to be afterwards) according to the * two Diſtricts *Citra mare Scoticum*, and *Ultra in Laodonia*, an Example of which in the later times, we have in the Reign of *David Bruce*, in the || Caſe of a Feod betwixt the *Drummonds* and *Menteiths*, which was determined near *Stirling* by Sir *Robert Erskine*, † *Juſticiario ex parte Boreali*, and Sir *Hew Eglintonn* || *Juſticiario Laodoniæ*, it came again into one Perſon, who was called *Juſticiarius Generalis*, and was frequently in the Family of *Argyle*; Afterwards the *Clericus Juſticiarius* came to be joyned with him, ſome think that it was in favours of the Clergy, and that he was *Juſticiarius pro Clero*; But ſeing the Church was exempted from the Civil Judicators, it is more probable, that the Clerk of the Court being a Churchman, and more skillful than the Juſticiar a *Laick*, came to be joyned with him in Judgement, and his Office as Clerk exerced by a Deputy under him, as was practiſed in the Seſſion, and afterwards in the Colledge of Juſtice; where the Clerk of Regiſter is Clerk, and one of the Judges; Eſpecially, ſeing the Clerks both of the Seſſion and Juſtice Court, are at the nomination of the Clerk Regiſter and Juſtice-Clerk, and not of the Lords of Seſſion and Juſtice-general.

* Cap. 8.

|| Inſtrumentum apud *Comitem de Perth.*

† Predeceſſor to the Earl of *Marr.*

|| Predeceſſor to the E. of *Eglinton.*

The

Camerarius

Cap. 4. The Office of *Chamberlane* hath been very great, for we find that his Fees have amounted to Two Hundred pounds; His Juriſdiction was over the Burghs, their Provoſt and Baillies; And had his Aires as well as the Juſticiar: His Fees did not ariſe from the Caſualities of the Office, as theſe of the Chancellor, but (the Profits of the Eſcheats, Fines, Tolls, and Cuſtoms of the Burghs accrueing to the King) had a ſet Sallary payed out of them. From this Office we may obſerve the Antiquity of the Royal Burrows: The Senſe of this Chapter is more diſtinct in the Manuſcript, than in the printed Copy, which would make one believe that the *Reſiduum de Amerciamentis*, &c. went alſo to the Chamberlane: In which caſe it had been unneceſſary to have divided the Two Hundred pound from it, ſeing they had both gone the ſame way: But it is more agreeable to the true meaning, to think that the *Reſiduum* belonged to the King, according to the Senſe of the Manuſcript.

Item ordinaverunt pro ſuſtentatione Camerarii Domini Regis per annum ducentas Libras de eſchætis burgorum & reſiduum de Amercia mentis, to-Jonæis, & Cuſtumis burgorum Domini Regis

M. S. Domino Regi.

Seneſchallus

Cap. 5. The *Stewart* is deſigned in theſe Laws, *Seneſchallus Domini*, or *Domus Domini Regis*, which hath been the ſame Office, with that of the *Dapifer*, as is obſerved by *Claud Fauchet*, who ſpeaks of this Office as follows, He was firſt called *Mair de Palais*, afterwards *Grand Maiter*, or *Major Domo*; That albeit the Office at firſt was only over the Houſhold, yet it came afterwards to be further extended. With us the *Stewarts*, our King's Predeceſſors, were firſt called *Seneſchallus Domus Domini Regis*, then *Dapifer*, then *Seneſchallus Scotiæ*, without any Alteration or Addition to their Office. And after the Succeſſion of the Royal Family of *Stewart* to the Crown, we find that Officer called *Magiſter Hoſpitii*, whoſe Power perhaps was leſs than the *Stewarts* once had been; and which was frequently exerced by the Family of *Argyle*. The learned

Sir

Sir *Henry Spelman* treateth fully upon this Office in his Gloſſary at the word *Dapifer*, where he tells under what Names, and how it was exerced amongſt the *Greeks*, *Romans*, and the early Times of the *French*, when *Pepine* was *Maiter d' Hotle*, or *Major Domus*; And how in the later times its Power was retrenched amongſt the *French*, and paſſed under different Names, ſuch as *Præpoſitus Menſæ Seneſchallus*, from *Scalco* an *Italian* word, or *Dapifer*, that they had Power over the Houſhold, and Priviledge of carrying the King's Banner in the Armie: That the Count *Palatine* of the *Rhyne* was *Dapifer* of the Impire: That the *Engliſh Saxons* and *Norman Engliſh* had this Office of *Dapifer* amongſt them, but not with ſo great Power; And that there was a diſtinction betwixt the *Magnus Seneſchallus* who was the great Stewart of *England* for Extraordinaries, and the *Seneſchallus Hoſpitii*, which was an ordinary Office. But to return to our antient Laws, we have here, after the *Stewart*, the Offices of the King's Houſhold enumerated, ſuch as, *Clericus Liberationis Domus Domini Regis*, (whom *Skeen* calleth Clerk to the Liveries) who was perhaps the Predeceſſor of the Comptroller; *Clericus de Coquina*, *Pannitarius*, *Buttelarius*, *Piſtor*, *Braciator*, *Magiſter Cocus*, *Lardarius*, *Janitor*, *Oſtiarius Coquinæ*, *Oſtiarius Aulæ*, *Oſtiarius ad cameram Regis*, *Factor ignis in Aula*; And after having ſpecified all their Fees, addeth, That all the reſt of the King's Servants, *De minori ſtatu*, ſhould have their Fees *vel per conſiderationem Domini Regis*, *Seneſchalli*, *vel aliorum de Conſilio Domini Regis*. It is probable that this hath been a Court for ordering the King's Houſhold, and diſtinct from his ordinary Council, for the publick Affairs of the Kingdom, to which the Privy Council hath ſucceeded, as the Exchequer hath done to the other, and as the Chancellour

Offices of the Houſhold.

cellour presided in that amongst the great M and principal Officers; So the Stewart hath p sided in this amongst the Domesticks, whi Conjecture the Manuscript Copy seemeth to vour, which bears *vel per considerationem Do Seneschalli, & aliorum de Consilio Domini nostri R* This ordinary Council where the Chancello presided, meddled also in Civil Matters of gre Importance, fit to be discussed before the Kin In the Reign of K. *James* the first it was appoint

* Act 65. Par. 3. Ja. 1.

That * " some Select Persons should be chosen ' the King out of the three Estates of Parliame ' who (together with the Chancellour) should e ' amine, and finally determine in Civil Actions ' which had been formerly discussed by the Kin ' and his Council; and this was called the Sessio And last of all, the Colledge of Justice was inst tute by King *James* the fifth, which retained both Names, the Senators thereof being call Lords of Council and Session. It seems then That besides the Parliament we have antiently ha the Kings Council for State, and Civil Affairs o Importance, in which the Chancellour presid ed: The King's Council for Domestick Affairs where the *Stewart* presided: His Court of Justi ciary over the Country exerced by the Justicia and by the Sheriffs and Burrows under him: Th King's Court amongst the Burrows by the Cham

Cap. 6. Constable and Marishal.

berlane, and the Provost and Baillies under him And the *Constable and †Marishal Court, the Juris diction of which was extended no further tha within a few Miles of the King's Castle during h aboad there, and concerned Trespasses and Ry committed within the Bounds: In which Co the King himself was often present.

* Now E. of *Errol.*

†Now E. *Marishal.*

Cap. 7. *Vice comes.*

The Jurisdiction of the *Sheriff* is also defined i these Laws, and a certain Sallary allowed hi

Clerks, Servants, or Serjents had alſo their ces; His Juriſdiction was over the *Barons*, and ſubject to that of the *Juſticiar*, as hath been id; We have here told us that the Amercia-nts of the Juſticiary-court, **Ex parte Boreali maris* * Cap. 8. *tiæ*, were payed in Cattle; And that theſe *Ultra re* Scotiæ *ſicut in Laodonia & inter Aquas de Forth & Tyne*, was payed in Money. We may obſerve om theſe Diſtricts, that theſe Laws were made the North ſide of *Forth*, and that the Juriſdi-ion of *Scotland* extended alſe far as *New-caſtle*, in e time of *Malcolm* the Second, whom the *Engliſh* iſtorians agree to have been Prince of *Cumber-nd* before his Acceſſion to the Crown.

The Power and Priviledge of the *Barons* appear- *Barons.* th to have been great; For not only they, and eir Vaſſals, who were called *Milites* had their Courts with this Diſtinction, that the *Milites* ould not Judge of Life and Limb, but only of † *Wrang* and *Unlauch*; But even the Vaſſals of the † Ibid. *Milites*, who were called *Sub-vaſſores*, had theirs: It is alſo plain from theſe Laws, That in the Caſe of Capital Crimes, the *Baron* got the Eſcheat (*a*)

(*a*) Cap. 11. Raptores de roboria, deforciatores mulierum, &c. — comparebunt & reſpondebunt coram juſtitiario Domini Regis. Et ſi judicati fuerint: Rex habebit omnia bona ſua, ad Eſchætam, & Barones nihil. Cap. 12. Statutum eſt de proditoribus, & falſis traditoribus, contra Regem quod de illis Rex habebit omnia, tam terram quam bona, ſine recuperatione alicujus hæredis, *&c.* —— Et ſic de aliis Malefactoribus qui habent terras, & hereditatem, ſive alia bona quecunque qui tenent de Rege Rex habebit omnia, *&c* —— Cap. 13. Item, ſtatutum eſt, quod illi Malefactores, qui tenent de Baronibus, eodem modo debent condemnari. Excepta quatuor placitis prædictis, *&c.* —— *Cap.* 14. Statutum eſt, quod de omnibus illis Malefactoribus Rex habebit ſequelam, tam de Comitibus, & Baronibus, quam de illis Malefactoribus. Quia omnes magnates qui hoc agunt, ſunt falſi & perjurati contra Deum, Regem, & populum Regni.

of his Vaſſals, and that the King got it only
theſe that held immediatly of him, except in
Caſes of the *Four Pleas of the Crown*, *Wilful Sla*
ter and the Reſetters, and *Treaſon*, to which (*i. e.*
the puniſhment of Treaſon) is added, *Sine*
cuperatione hæredis: From which we may obſe
that at that time there hath been no *Tainting*
Blood depriving the Heirs, of what Poſſeſſio
Dignities, or Offices they had, or Incapacita
them to acquire new Ones: There was a leſs P
niſhment for the reſt of ordinary Malefactors,
pon Earl, Baron, or any other, *Sub pœna amiſſ*
Curiæ ſuæ in perpetuum.

We have often mention made of *Comites*
Earls amongſt the *Barons*, which is an Argume
That we have had that degree of Honour at t
time. And it's like it hath been much elder,
ing *Torfæus* in his Hiſtory of *Orkney*, ſpeaks of
Melbrigdius Comes in Scotia, before the year 9
and an other *Meldunus*, and a third *Magbrig*
and that they were amongſt our Neighbour *Sax*
as appears from **Bede*, who ſpeaketh alſo of a C
† in *Ireland*, from whom *Coleman* bought the
Mageo for a Monaſtrie to his *Engliſh* Diſcipl
And *Fordon* tells us that *Kenneth* the Third
murthered by *Finel* the Daughter of *Gruchin* Ear
Anegus: And beſides *Vice-comes*, which is much m
antient, implies a *Comes*. But it is like that t
Dignity was not annexed to Families till the t
of *Malcolm* the Third, after whom there is freque
mention made of them, and a conſtant Succeſſi
of that Honour in Families that poſſeſſed gre
Baronies of Lands.

* Lib. 3. cap. 14.
† Ibidem
‡ Lib. 4. cap. 4.

Sir *John Skeen* the Publiſher of our old La
in his Preface, ſheweth, that he had perus
many Manuſcript Copies, and had follow
the moſt antient in his Performance; The

yet many Manuſcripts of theſe Laws ex-
, the Oldeſt I have ſeen belonged to
V. of *Tarbat*, now E. of *Cromartie*, one of the Se-
taries of State, which he deſigned to give to the
wyers Library, containing the Old Laws, in-
ding theſe of K. *R. Bruce*, about the end of whoſe
ign it appears by the Character to have been
itten, and the age of this M. S. appears yet more
the not taking notice of the Laws of K. *David*
ce, and other ſubſequent Kings, and its being
orter in many things than the printed Copie,
d wanting many of the *Leges Burgorum* towards
e end, of which *Skeen* obſerves in the Margine,
inveniuntur in veteribus codicibus: And further
ith, *Moderno tempore ſcilicet* Roberti Bruce, *nam an-
ius tempore Regis* David, *&c.* And laſtly, it con-
ns an Explication of the difficult words, in the
iſa Regis David, wherein is expreſſed, *Uncia
t ponderare XX. Denar: de Sterling, ſed modo tem-
re ſcilicet* Roberti *de* Bruce, *Uncia continet XXI.
nar: ſterling quia moneta minuebatur in tanto.* This
anuſcript beareth the following Inſcription,
Malcolmus Makyneth, ſequuntur Leges Malcolmi Ma-
neth *qui fuit Rex victorioſiſſimus ſuper omnibus na-
ibus* Angliæ, Walliæ, Hiberniæ, Norwegiæ, *ipſe
bit totam terram Regni* Scotiæ *hominibus ſuis*, &c.
is glorious Inſcription hath been made in the
ign of the Victorious K. *Robert* the *Bruce*: The
anuſcript differs only in a few words from the
nted Copie, and endeth with the 14*th.* Chapter.
is like the two laſt Chapters in the print *de Co-
atore* hath been added by a later hand, the third
apter having formerly treated *De Coronatore.*
This antient Copy is ſufficient Authority to aſcrive
eſe Laws to *Malcolm Makyneth*, and not to *Mal-
m M'dunean*; So that in this Matter I muſt beg
berty to differ from the Worthy and Learned

*Scot. hist. Libr. pag. 254, and 260.

* Biſhop of *Carliſle*, who thinks theſe Laws no older than the days of *Malcolm* the Third; "Becauſe 'before that time (ſaith he) the *Scots* had no written Laws and Wards, and Reliefs were hardly of 'ſo old a date as K. *Malcolm* the Second, nor were 'the Officers of the King's Houſhold, and Council, 'and Judicatory ſo regulated, and their Fees 'aſcertained; And concludes theſe Laws rather to 'belong to *Malcolm Canmore*, for *Wrang* & *Unlauch* 'are words that were not faſhionable in *Scotland* 'before that King's Reign; Theſe Aſſertions are mere begging the Queſtion; beſides I can ſee no Reaſon why all theſe Offices might not have been eſtabliſhed in *Scotland* in *Malcolm* the Second's time, ſeing at that time they were to be found in *England*; Eſpecially ſeing, *Malcolm* the Second who was Prince of *Cumberland*, reſided much in that Kingdom, and ſo might eaſily have introduced theſe Offices into this Kingdom, which he had found elſe-where: Nor can I ſee a Reaſon why the words *Wrang* and *Unlauch* uſed in King *Malcolm* the Third's time, were not faſhionable in *Scotland* in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Second his Great Grand-father; unleſs antient Authorities were adduced to prove what was faſhionable in the Reign of the one King *Malcolm* and not in the other; Does not the Biſhop of St. (*a*) *Aſaph* ſay, That the *Saxons* having been long ſeated in that part of the Iſland, alſe far as *Grahame's* Dyke, left of their Country-men who taught the Inhabitants of the Lower Parts of the Iſland, now called *Scotland*, to ſpeak the *Saxon* or *Engliſh* Lan-

(*a*) *Cap.* 1. p. 46, and 47. The *Saxons* had this peculiar to themſelves, that they kept their Laguage without any great Alteration, which came in a ſhort time to be uſed by all the Southern *Scots*, &c.

guage

guage, and acknowledges, that since King *Indul-*
ph's time the *Scots* possessed *Laodonia* and all the
West Lowlands, might not they then have learn-
ed the *English* words *Wrang* and *Unlauch* before the
time of *Malcolm* the Second: And albeit it were
acknowledged that we had no written Laws be-
fore the time of *Malcolm Canmore*, yet that will not
conclude these Laws not to be *Malcolm* the Seconds,
seing, they being so few, might have been com-
mitted to Memory and Oral-tradition (which
the Learned Prelate Doctor *Stillingfleet* * thought
practicable in Laws of dayly practice) and these
Laws reduced to Write in the time of King *Mal-*
colm the Third: But if it be true what Sir *James*
Balfour has asserted of the Charters granted by the
Bishops of *Kilrimont*, to the *Culdees* of *Lochleven*,
there will be no difficulty to find written Laws in
the time of *Malcolm* the Second: It has been upon
this Topick that the Bishop of *Carlisle* was unwilling
to admitt the Foundation of the Bishoprick of
Murthach, to be in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Se-
cond, and choised rather King *Malcolm* the Third
to be the Founder of it.

* Preface to the *Origines Britannicæ*, p. 42.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

A Continuation of the Civil Hiſtory, from Malcolm *the Third to the Death of King* David *the Firſt, called St.* David, *in the Year* 1153. *wherein is aſſerted the Soveraignity of the Crown of* SCOTLAND, *with a further Account of the Antient Laws.*

HAving ſome time agoe framed the preceeding Chapters, I had no deſign to proceed further in the Hiſtorie, but only to caſt together ſome Notes that I had taken from Charters & Chartularies, of Biſhopricks, and Abbacies, lately come to my hand, till I ſaw ſome Books publiſhed ſince that time, containing ſome Paſſages, which I apprehend to be prejudicial to the Civil and Religious Concerns of the Nation, without offering what hath or can be juſtly ſaid for the Vindication of our Hiſtorie, which I certainly know in ſome of them, proceeded from no ill diſpoſition to our Country, but want of full Information of our Affairs; This obliged me to reviſe what I had done, and to add this new Period.

I proceed to the Civil Hiſtorie of *Malcolm* the Third and his Sons Kings of *Scotland*, and that chiefly from the firſt *Engliſh Normand* Writers, I can find living near to theſe times, whoſe Teſtimonies may be received in Matters wherein they do not think the Intereſt of *England* concerned. I cannot make uſe of Charters to illuſtrate our Hiſtorie in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Third, having never ſeen any Documents in writing of this Kingdom,

Kingdom, during his Reign, nor have I heard that they are extant, tho doubtleſs they have been, and there is to be found Charters of his Sons *Duncan* and *Edgar*, and abundance of his youngeſt Sons, the Kings *Alexander* and *David*.

It is certain King *Malcolm* was deprived of the ſucceſſion to the Crown for ſome time, by the Uſurpation of *M'beth* his Kinſman: **Fordon* ſaith that *Malcolm*, and *Donald*, called *Bane*, his Brother, ſtayed two years in the Kingdom after their Father's Death, and then the Firſt went to *Cumberland* and the Other to the Iſles. The *Chron. Sax.* having nothing of his Wars with *M'beth* and *Lulath* his Son, nor of the King's defeating of them, and ſettlement on the Throne, I ſhall firſt conſider what the Chron. of *Mailroſs* ſaith of him, whereof the firſt part is intirely written with an *Engliſh* Hand, as hath been ſaid, and with that part I am to begin; and with this Chronicle ſhall interweave the Accounts given by other antient Hiſtorians. Lib. 4. Cap. 45.

It is ſaid that (*a*) *Siwardus* Duke of *Northumberland*, at the command of King *Edward* invaded *Scotland* with a great Armie, and defeated *M'beth*, and made *Malcolm* King: And afterwards (*b*) *Malcolm* the Son of *Duncan* got the Kingdom of *Scotland* by an hereditarie Right. Doctor *Jamiſon* our Countryman, as we have it from the *Scotiſh* Hiſtorical Librarie, obſerveth very well, the Inconſiſtencie in theſe Propoſitions, that *Malcolm* was made King by the King of *England*, or his Lieutenant, and then that he ſucceeded to the Kingdom by heredi-

(*a*) Chron. Mel. An. 1054 Dux *Siwardus* juſſu Regis *Edwardi*, *Scotiam* cum multo exercitu intrans, prœlium cum Rege *Scotorum M'beth* commiſit, illum fugavit, & *Malcolmum*, ut Rex juſſerat, Regem conſtituit. (*b*) Ibid. Ad ann. 1056. *Malcolmus* filius *Dunecani* ſuſcepit regnum *Scotiæ* jure hereditario.

tarie

tarie Right as Heir to his Father King *Duncan*. The only Truth in these Propositions in my Opinion is, That the King of *England* and his General *Siward* assisted King *Malcolm* a Neighbouring Prince, and * Cusine by the Mother to *Siward*, to recover his Right to his own Kingdom. *Florence* of *Worcester* the earliest Historiographer of the Twelfth Century, relates this Matter with other Circumstances; That the Invasion was by Sea and Land, and that in the Battle, *multis* Scotorum *millibus interfectis cum* Normanis *omnibus de quibus superius fecimus mentionem*; That is, *Osbert* and *Hugo* of *Norman* Extraction mention'd by them †in the year 1052, to have left their Castles in *England*, and to have come to the King of the *Scots*, by whom they were received. *Simon* of *Durham* addeth, That in the Battle *Siward* lost his own Son, and many *English* and *Danes*. The Resentment King *Edward* had against M*'beth* for resetting his Fugitives, might be another Reason to oblige that King more vigorously to assist *Malcolm* against him. It seems King *Malcolm* has had War with the Usurpers from the year 1054 to 1056, before he got Possession of the Crown, and that *Siward* at first assisted him to get footing in the Kingdom *anno* 1054, but not to be established on the Throne in the year 1056 (at which time Earl *Siward* was dead, if we trust the ||Chronicles *Sax.* and *Mel.*) which was obtained by the King's own Valour, and the Loyalty of *M*c*duff Thane* of *Fife*, as *Fordon* hath observed.

Florence of *Worcester*, *Simon* of *Durham*, *Roger Hoveden*, and the *Chron. de Mailros* agree, that in the year 1057 (*a*) *Clito Edwardus* the Son of

* *Fordun.* Ibid. Et *Joannes* Major Fol. 43.

† *Flor.* & *Sim.* ad annum 1052.

|| Ad ann. MLV.

(*a*) *Spelm.* Gloss. p. 136. Filius Regis vel Imperatoris, etiam qui in regnum successurus est. A Gr. κλυτος inclitus.

King

King *Edmond Ironſide* came to *England* by King *Edward*'s appointment from *Hungary*, where he had been in Baniſhment for a long time, and that by that King he was deſigned to ſucceed him as heir to the Crown; But that ſhortly after his Arrival he dyed at *London*. * In the year 1061. King *Malcolm* waſted *Northumberland*.

* *Sim. Dunelm. Chron. Mail.* ad an. MLXI.

Chron. Sax. ad annum 1067. relateth King *William*'s taking with him to *Normandy* the young Prince *Eadgar*, and other Clergy-men and Noblemen, whoſe Fidelity he ſuſpected. In that Paragraph a Tranſition is made, that the next year he let him at Liberty, and then is added, *Eadem ætate egreſſus eſt* Eadgarus Clito, & Mærleſwegen, *multiq; cum iis, & profecti ſunt* Scotiam; *Rex etiam* Melcolmus *eos omnes ſuſcepit, & duxit in uxorem*, Clitonis *ſororem* Margaretam. Which places their coming into *Scotland*, and the Marriage in the year 1068; And the ſame year their coming to that Kingdom, is placed by *Simon* of *Durham*, and nothing of the Marriage, but only that they Wintered there: In the *Chronicle* of *Mailroſs* it's like this Paſſage is miſtaken, where it is ſaid that in the year 1067. *Deſponſata eſt ei* Margareta *glorioſa Regina*, and yet * it is ſaid, *Et* Margaretam *poſtea ſibi in matrimonium junxit*. *Simon* of *Durham* places the Marriage the ſame ‖ year; So it ſeems what is ſaid of the Marriage in *Chron. Sax.* relateth neither to the year 1067 nor 1068; But the meaning probably is, that the Marriage did follow after theſe years.

* Ad ann. 1070.

‖ Ann. 1070.

It's certain † *Aldredus* Arch-biſhop of *York*, and the Earls *Edwin* and *Morker*, and ſeveral others of the Clergy and Nobility, after the Defeat of *Harold*, intended to have ſet the Crown on young Prince *Eadgar*'s Head; But they divided, and afterwards both the Arch-biſhop, the young Prince *Eadgar* himſelf, and theſe Earls, ſwear Fealtie to

† *Roger Hov.* fol. 258.

William, and gave Hoſtages; So it's like the Parties did not unite till the year 1068, when *Simon* of *Durham* ſays the Sons of King *Harold* came from *Ireland* to *Somerſet*, and killed and defeat *Eadnothus*, returned with great Booty to *Ireland*; And in the ſame year he relates, Maleſwen & Goſpatric, & *quiq*; Northumbranæ *gentis nobilioris Regis auſteritatem devitantes, & ne ſicut alii, in cuſtodiam mitterentur formidantes, aſſumptis ſecum* Eadgaro Clitone, & *matre ſua* Agatha, *duabuſque ſororibus ſuis* Margareta, & Chriſtiana, *navigio* Scotiam *adierunt, ibidemque Regis* Scotorum Malcolmi *pace, honorem exegerunt.* It's ſaid that year King *William* came to *Nottingham*, where he fortified a Caſtle, and two at *York*, and fortified Caſtles at *Lincoln*, and other Places: *Florentius* hath the ſame words. *Chron. Sax.* does alſo place in this year the Gift by King *William* to *Robert Cummin*, of the Earldom of *Northumberland*; And ſays, that he and 9000 Men were killed; Then Prince *Eadgar* came with the *Northumberland* Men to *York*, *Et cives cum eo fœdus pepigerunt*; But King *William* coming from the Southern Parts, laid waſte the City, and killed many, after which the young Prince went to *Scotland*: I rather think this laſt part belongs to the following year.

* Flor. Wig. * In the year 1069, the Conjunction was ſtronger againſt King *William*, when the two Sons of King *Harold* returned from *Ireland*, and fought a ſore Battle; And alſo the Sons of *Swanus* King of the *Danes* from *Denemark*, arrived in the North of *Humber*, and were met by *Clito Eadgarus*, *Comes Waltheouus*, and *Marleſwin*. *Simon* of *Durham* doth almoſt copy *Florence* in this year, and further addeth, That King *William* ſent *Comes Robertus Cummin* to the Earldom of *Northumberland*; The Slaughter of the Earl and his Men, he places in 5*th* Calends of *February*, which may be in the end

of the 1068, and ſo a Reconciliation of the Difference, whither this Matter happened in the one or in the other year. The King came in the beginning of the year, and waſted *Northumberland* all that Seaſon, and ſecretly made an Agreement, giving Money to *Osbern* the *Daniſh* Earl, who came to invade him, and allowing him to Winter in *England*, and to Plunder for his Army on the Sea Coaſt, providing he ſhould retire in the Spring without fighting. *Chron. Sax.* mentions in this year the Conjunction of Earl *Waltheof* and Prince *Eadgar* with the *Danes*, and that King *William* waſted the Province. *Sim.* of *Durham* ſays, *That in this Year* Goſpatricius *comes with the Aſſiſtance of the* Northumbrians, *joyned againſt the* Normans, *and that the City of* York *was burnt, and the Caſtles ſurrendered.*

Theſe Writers agree, that by reaſon of the Vaſtation in the year 1068, 1069, and 1070, over all *England*, and eſpecially in *Northumberland*, and the adjacent Provinces, there was ſo great a Famine, that Men were forced to eat the Fleſh of Dogs, Horſes, Cats, and even Man's Fleſh. *Egelwinus* Biſhop of *Durham*, Prince *Eadgar* with his Mother and Siſters, *Siward Bearn*, *Marleſwin*, *Alfwin* the Son of a *Norman*, and many others who had aſſiſted the *Danes* at the Siege of the Caſtle of *York*, after their retiring, fled to *Scotland*, * for fear of the Conquerour, whom *Malcolm* King of the *Scots* (then making War in *England*) received very kindly, and aſſured them of his Protection when they came there; before this time the Earls *Waltheof* and *Goſpatrick* had made their Peace with K. *William*, and the latter for a Sum of Money had obtained the Earldom of *Northumberland*, and ſo when K. *Malcolm* was Overrunning *Northumberland*, *Goſpatrick* waſted *Cumberland* then in the Poſſeſſion of King *Malcolm*, and after

* Sim. Dunelm.

after the Slaughter and Burning was over, returned with great Prey, and ſhut himſelf in the ſtrong *Bamburgh Caſtle of * *Babbanburch*. *Chron. Sax.* ſays that in this year, *Comes* Waltheofus *fædus percuſſit cum Rege.* And ſays of the Conjunction of the *Engliſh* with the *Danes*, *Atque Angli de omni paludum terra iis ſeſe adjunxerant, putantes eos ſubjugaturos totam eam regionem*, and mentions the great Famine. *Marianus Scotus* in this year ſaith, the *Scots* and *French* waſting the *Engliſh* Country, were diſperſed and died of hunger. The *Chron. Sax.* mentioneth the Wars and Famine, but does not ſpecifie the War by the *Scots*; Nor do the other Hiſtorians notice the Conjunction betwixt the *Scots* and *French*, to favour the Reſtitution of the true Heir of the Royal *Saxon* Family, to which the *Engliſh* appeared to have a great Diſpoſition. It may be obſerved from the Hiſtories of that time, that there was (*a*) little firm Friendſhip betwixt the King of *France* and *William* the Conquerour, and that *Robert* Earl of *Normandy* the Conquerour's Son did joyn with Prince *Eadgar* againſt his Father and Brother, and both were (*b*) ſupported by the *French* and Scots, which was an occaſion of renewing the antient League betwixt them.

It may be concluded from the greateſt part of the Writers, that the Acquaintance betwixt King *Malcolm* and Princeſs *Margaret* was no ſooner than the year 1068, when ſhe arived in *Scotland*, which was not by chance, as *Matth. Paris* and *Matth. Weſtminſter* have ſaid, being caſt into Scotland

(*a*) Chron. *Mail.* ad annum 1075, *Philippus* Rex *Francorum* ab obſidione Dol fugavit regem *Gulielmum*. (*b*) Ibid. ad annum 1077. Ibid. ad annum 1079 R. *Willel.* & filius ejus *Willel.* ante Caſtellum *Gerboreth* a filio ſuo *Rodberto* vulnerati ſunt & in fugam converſi.

when

when the Voyage was intended for *Hungary*, & it is not like the Espousals or Marriage was in the year 1067, or 1068, as the Author of the Chronicle of *Melros* has it, inconsistent with himself, and missing the *Chron. Sax.* He is followed by *Henry* of *Huntingdon*, who placeth the Espousals betwixt these Princes in the second year of King *William*: It may be also concluded, that Prince *Eadgar* and his Sisters went to *Northumberland* in the year 1069, and that it was after the Peace betwixt the *English* and *Danes*, that Prince *Eadgar* and his Sisters were preparing to return to *Scotland*, when K. *Malcolm* having invaded *England* the length of *Cleveland*, gave them his Protection at *Veremouth*, and the Chronicle says no more, but that *Margaretam postea sibi in matrimonium junxit*, which must be at his return to *Scotland*, in the year 1070.

Chron. Sax. and *Florence*, *ad annum* MLXXI, mention the Retreat of the Earls *Edwin* and *Morker* from the Court; the latter saith, that Earl *Edwin* designed to go to K. *Malcolm*, but that he was perfidiously slain by his own; The Historians agree that Earl *Morker*, *Egelwinus* Bishop of *Durham*, and *Siward* Sirnamed *Bearn*, and many with them, came to *Ely*, designing to Winter there, but all of them yielded to King *William*, except the Scout *Hereward*, who escaped with a few. *Florence* says of them, *Comitem vero cæterosque per* Angliam *divisos, partim custodiæ mancipavit, partim manibus truncatis vel oculis erutis, abire permisit*; And so K. *William* became absolute Master over the *English*.

It was time, in the year 1072, for King *William* to show his Resentment by invading *Scotland* by Sea and Land; *Chron. Sax.* says, *Juas autem copias terrestres ad* Twedam *induxit, verum ibi nihil reperit quod sibi commodo esset. Rex etiam* Melcolmus *accedens, fœdus percussit cum Rege* Willelmo, *obsidibusque datis*

ei

ei ſervus factus eſt. *Florentius* and the reſt of th
Writers place this Homage, *Poſt aſſumptionem* Sanc
Mariæ *in loco qui dicitur* Abernithici, *& homo ſ*
devenit. We will come afterwards to ſpeak of th
Nature of this Homage, which is more likely
have been at *Berwick* on *Tweed*, as is inſinuat in th
Chron. Saxon. than at *Abernethy* in *Strathe*
It is very incongruous to ſay that the King o
England made a League with King *Malcolm*, an
took Hoſtages for the Performances of it, an
then to ſay, *Servus factus eſt*, a Term not prop
for the King's Miniſters or Subjects, It is indee
a Term in the Civil Law for a Vaſſal *Devenit ho*
ſuus. *Simon* of *Durham* ſays in this ſame yea
when the King returned from *Scotland*, he built
Caſtle at *Durham* for the Biſhop's Safety again
Incurſions; So little did he reſt upon the Agre
ment made with King *Malcolm*, in which he
followed by *Hoveden.* *Comes Goſpatricius* was depri
ved of the Earldom of *Northumberland*, becauſe h
was ſuſpected to have been acceſſory to the ki
ling of Earl *Robert* at *Durham*, and that he had a
ſiſted againſt the *Normanns* at *York*; and *Walth*
got the Earldom. *Simeon* ſays he fled to Ki
Malcolm, and afterwards went to *Flanders*, an
then being returned to *Scotland*, the King gi
him *Dumbar*, *Cum adjacentibus terris in* Lodneia.

From the year 1072, till the year 1079, the
was no War betwixt King *Malcolm* and King *Wil*
liam, but the latter did thrice croſs the Sea t
Normandie; In the years 1073 and 1076, he ha
War with the King of *France*, and in the ye
1073, according to the Chronicle of *Mailroſs* a
Florentius, *Clito Eadgarus* came from *Scotland* thro
England to *Normandie*, and was reconciled wi
the King. *Chron Sax.* puts this Reconciliation
the year 1074, and ſaith, *Eumque Rex inlag*

mnibus ſuis; manſit autem ille in Aula Regis & s accepit quæcunque ei Rex Conceſsit. It is like he his Poſſeſſions rather in *Normandie* than in *land.* In the year 1075, there was a great ſpiracie againſt the King, for which Earl *beof* loſt his Head.

In the year 1079 King *Malcolm* invaded *Eng-* as far as *Tyne*, and brought back with him Riches, and many Captives. T'was in this year *William* made War againſt his Son *Robert*, at Caſtle *Gerborneth*, as has been ſaid. *Chron. de* ſays that King *William* ſent his Son *Robert* inſt *Malcolm* to *Scotland* the length of *Eagleſuret*, nothing of Conſequence being done, at his n he built *New-caſtle.* *Simon* of *Durham* calls place *Eaglesbreth*, and that *Robert* built *New-* upon *Tyne.* In *Chron. Sax.* there is the Re- of Prince *Eadgar* out of *Normandie* from King *iam* in the year 1085. In the year 1086, *William* having War with the King of *France*, in *Normandie.* *Simon* of *Durham* ſaith, find- Death approaching, he ordered the Captives, *Morker* and *Siward Bearn* to be ſet at Liber- and left to his Son *Robert* (who was then an e in *France*) the Earldom of *Normandie*; And his ſecond Son *William* the Kingdom of *England*, o did liberat *Dunechald* King *Malcolm*'s Son his Confinement, and honoured him with ghthood. Earl *Robert* expected to have recove- the Kingdom of *England* from his Brother *Wil-*, upon which War followed betwixt them.

In the year 1091 Peace was concluded betwixt , at which time (as is obſerved in the *Chron.*) Prince *Eadgar* was deprived of the Lands ch the Earl had given him, and went from *mandie* to *Scotland* to King *Malcolm.* *Florence* ions this as the Cauſe of King *Malcolm*'s in-

vading

vading *Northumberland* in the Moneth of *May*, which King *William* and his Brother Earl *Robert* intended an Expedition into *Scotland* in the Moneth of *Auguſt*; But their Navie being loſt, and their Armie ſuffering very much, King *Malcolm* with his Armie approached in *Provincia Loidis*, and by the Mediation of Earl *Robert* and Prince *Eadgar*, a Peace was concluded betwixt the two Kings. The Conditions of this Peace are given almoſt in the ſame Terms by the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians; * *Ut Gulielmo (ſicut patri ſuo obedivit)* Malcolmus *obediret*. Et Malcolmo *duodecem villas (quas in* Anglia *ſub patre illius habuerat)* Gulielmus *redderet, &* 12. *Marcas auri ſingulis annis daret. Sed pax inter eos facta, non multo tempore duravit. Ipſum etiam* Eadgarum *cum Rege* Gulielmo *Comes pacificavit.* *Chron. Sax.* adds, That Earl *Robert*, and with him Prince *Eadgar* went to *Normandie* diſſatisfied with King *William* for his not ſtrictly obſerving the Conditions of the Treatie. From this it clearly appears, That the Submiſſion made by King *Malcolm* to the Kings *William*, Father and Son, was not for *Scotland* but for the Poſſeſſions he held of them in *England*.

* *Florentius Simon* Chron. *Mel. Hoveden.*

† Chron. Sax.

In the year 1092, † King *William* went to *Carliole*, reſtored the Town, and built a Caſtle there and furniſhed it with his own Men, and ſent a great multitude of *Engliſh* with their Wives and Cattle to fix there. *Florentius*, || *Simon* of *Durham*, and *Howeden* add, that that Citie and other Places about, were two hundred years before ruined by the *Danes*: But it is plain that before this time it was held by King *Malcolm*, deſigned by the ſame Writers, *Filius Regis Cumbrorum*, as his Predeceſſors, as hath been ſaid.

|| Chron. Mel.

* Chron. Sax.

In the year 1093, * King *Malcolm* ſent an Ambaſſadour to King *William*, that he might keep the Condikions agreed on betwixt them; And be-

conditions

conducted with * great Honour to King *William*, but was uncivilly treated by him. King *Malcolm* after his return to *Scotland* invaded *England*, and was killed by *Morælus de Bæbbaburch*, and with him his Son *Edward*, the Heir of the Crown. Queen *Margaret* having received theſe bad News died ſhortly after. *Florentius*, *Simon*, and *Hoveden*, ſay this Interview was deſigned by ſome of the Chief of the *Engliſh*, to eſtabliſh a more firm Peace; But by the Inſolence of King *William*, it produced War, who would not treat with King *Malcolm*, † nor abide by the Conditions formerly agreed upon, but compell him to yield to his Demands in his own Court, King *Malcolm* refuſing, unleſs King *William* conſented that Matters ſhould be adjuſted upon the Borders, by the great Men of both Nations, according to Cuſtom.

This is a further Argument, that the Homage was only deſigned for the *Engliſh* Poſſeſſions, ſeing Donatives were given to ſecure the Kings of *Scotland* to be in Friendſhip with *England*. The Interview is ſaid to have been at the Feaſt of St. *Bartholomew*, and the Defeat, on that of St. *Bricius*; Some of the Hiſtorians ſay that Prince *Edward* lived ſome days after; All the *Engliſh* Writers aſcrive this Diſaſter as a Puniſhment for the five Vaſtations made by King *Malcolm* upon *England*: *Eadmerus* ſtiles him *Malcolmus nobiliſsimus Rex Scotorum*; And certainly he was a great Prince, if he had not been over-match'd by his Contemporary King *William* the firſt, who provoked him to advance the Intereſt of Prince *Edgar* his Brother in Law, who according to the Character given him by || *Malmsbury*, was of ſmall Merit: By theſe Means the Warlick King *Malcolm* did rather diminiſh than increaſe the Dominions left him by his

* Chron. Sax ad an. MXCIII.

† Chron. Sax. Ibid. ut ſtaret conditionibus de quibus inter eos convenerat.

|| Pag. 52 & 58. pro ſimplicitate contemptui habere cepit.

his Predeceſſors. We have from * *Fordon* the following Elegie upon the Death of that King.

* M. SS. Biblioth. Academ. *Edinb.* lib. 5. cap. 26.

Ter deca quinque valens annis & menſibus octo.
Malcolmus Sanctus *Rex erat in* Scotia.
Anglorum *gladiis in bello ſternitur heres.*
Hic Rex in * Scotia *primus humatus erat.*

* *Dumfermling* his Predeceſſours being buried at *Icolmkil.*

The Affairs of the Nation being in great Disorder by the Death of the King, and his eldeſt Son *Edward* by Queen *Margaret*, appointed to be his Succeſſor; A fit Opportunity preſented to divert the Succeſſion from the other younger Children, (who were leſs able to Govern) and for others of the Royal Blood to aſpire to the Throne, which accordingly was attempted by *Duffenald* King *Malcolm*'s Brother, whom ſome of the *Engliſh* Writers ſay, the *Scots* choiſed to be their King, others that he † uſurped the Crown, and expelled all the *Engliſh* then at Court. || *Fordon* ſaith that *Dovenald* was aſſiſted by the King of *Norway*, and promiſed him the Weſtern Iſles. *Duncan* called Baſtard Son of King *Malcolm*, by the *Engliſh* as well as the *Scotiſh* Writers, being honourably imployed by King *William* in his Wars, applyed himſelf to that King for his Aſſiſtance in his Claim for the Crown of *Scotland*, which was readily granted, he having ſworn Fealty to the King of *England*, as their Writers aſſert.

† Chron de Mailr. ad annum 1093. *Dovenaldus* regnum *Scotiæ* invaſit.

|| Lib. 5. cap. 26.

Whether this Oath of Fealty was required to ſecure an Alliance made betwixt them, or an Homage for the Honours and Manours to be holden of the Crown of *England*, or if it was to ſubject the Crown of *Scotland*, is uncertain; But however it was, it is little to be regarded, being done in time of an Uſurpation, and by a Baſtard

who Reigned but eighteen Months, disturbed by *Donald*, and who could as little alienat the Soveraignty to the *English*, as his Competitor *Donald* could the Western Isles to the *Danes*. It was by the help of the * *English* and *Normans*, that *Duncan* expelled *Donald*, and got upon the Throne; Wherewith the *Scots* not being satisfied, they joyned together, and cut off almost all his Men, himself and a few only escaping. Thereafter † they allowed him to Reign, he obliging himself not to bring in *English* or *Normans* to the Kingdom: According to the *English* Writers, he was killed in the year 1094, at the Institution of *Donald*. || *Fordun* says it was at *Mothethyn* or *Monathethyn*, and the other *Scotish* Writers, that it was in *Monteith*, by M'*pendet* M'*peder*, or * *Malpetr*, Scotice, *Malpoder*, the Earl of the *Mernes*.

Torfæus is very earnest to have *Duncan* thought a lawful Son of King *Malcolms* by his Wife *Ingibiorge*, Relict of *Torfinn* Earl of *Orkney*, and also Mother by her first Marriage foresaid to *Paulus* and *Erlendus* Earls of *Orkney*. Our Author places the Death of Earl *Torfinn* in the year 1064, according to the *Norwegian* Chronicles, that so his Relict might be married to King *Malcolm*. He observeth from of *Simon* of *Durham*, that King *Malcolm* was not married to Princess *Margaret* till the year 1070. (*a*) He likeways acknowledgeth a Diversity amongst their Chronicles, as to the time Earl

* Chron. Sax *Floren.* & *Simeon*, ad annum 1093.

† Ea ratione, illum regnare permiserunt ut amplius in *Scotiam* nec *Anglos* nec *Normannos* introduceret.

|| Lib. 5. cap. 26.

* Ibid.

(*a*) *Torfæus* Cap. 15. Circa finem Quinquennis Comes ab avo Materno *Melcolfo* seu *Melcolumbo*, eo nomine Secundo, creatus est, &c. —— Comitis titulo secundum auctorem quem sequimur, septuaginta, secundum alios vero sexaginta, annos superfuit. ... Neutrum tamen cum calculo supra monstrato, qui Patris ejus obitum in annum salutis MXIV refert, quo Quinquennis erat consistere potest; produxit enim vitam ad annum vel MLXXXIV. vel MLXXIV, &c. ——

Torfinn held the Earldom of *Orkney*, that the Author whom he followeth ſaith, *Torfinn* was made Earl by King *Malcolm* the 2*d.* his Grand-father by the Mother, when he was but five years old, and enjoyed the Title of Earl 70 years, and according to other Authors 60 only, and that his Father dyed in the year 1014, and ſo would have been alive in the year 1074 or 1084; In which caſe his Relict *Ingibiorge* could never have been Wife to King *Malcolm*. And therefore our Author choiſes to follow the *Norwegian* Chronicle, which ſays *Torfinn* was 70 years Earl, that ſo his Death might fall in the 1064, that his Relict might be firſt Wife to King *Malcolm*.

If it be conſidered how many Eſcapes *Torfinn* has made in his Hiſtory, his Authority is not ſufficient to Legitimat King *Duncan*; And the *English* Hiſtorians, who lived in or near this time, would not have agreed to call *Duncan* a Baſtard, and ſimply an Hoſtage at the *Engliſh* Court, and a Chiftain under their Kings, but ſome of them would have done him Right, and juſtified his Title to expel *Donald*, and poſſeſs himſelf of the Crown.

Without Queſtion King *Duncan* has been a brave Man, & deſervedly had Intereſt both in the Court and Country of *England*, whereby he more eaſily got into the Royal Dignity, and maintained it.

* Edit. *Lond.* 1610 pag. 710. & 711.

* *Thomas Myles* ſaith that *Ethelreda* the Daughter of *Goſpatrick* Son of *Maldred*, Son of *Crinan* Earl of *Northumberland*, married this *Duncan*, and with her he got the Barony of *Atterdale*, which her Brother *Waltheof* formerly had, and that Earl *Goſpatrick* was deſcended of *Uchtred* Earl of *Northumberland* by his Mother *Aldgith*, whom *Uchtred* begot on *Elfgiua* the Daughter of *Etheldrede* King of *England*, and ſo of the Earls of *Northumberland*, and of the *Saxon* Kings of *England*.

a Charter of certain Lands given by him to St. bert of *Durham*, he deſigns himſelf *Dunecanus ſi Regis* Malcolumbi *conſtans hereditarie Rex Scotiæ*, ereby it appears his Deſign was to have ſecured Hereditary Right of the Crown upon his Po-nity, in which perhaps he thought he did right, true Heirs of the Crown being paſt over, and *nald*, who was leſs deſerving, and far more unfit govern, having uſurped the Poſſeſſion.

* In the Treaſurie of the Dean and Chapitre.

Duncan being killed *Donald* reſumed the hrone; In theſe two ſhort and diſturbed Reigns, ſaid Prince *Eadgar* carried his Nephews (the hildren of King *Malcolm*) to *England* for their ecurity, the † Eldeſt being killed with his Father, Second *Ethelrede* a devote Man dyed, and ſuppoſed to have been buried in the old Church St. *Andrews* in *Kilrimont*. *Edmond* the Third on died, and was buried in ‖ *England*. *Eadgar* Fourth Son, lawful Heir of the Crown, deſcen-ed of the *Saxon* Royal Blood, was aſſiſted by rince *Eadgar* his Uncle, and *Engliſh* Auxilia es readily ſent from K. *William* the Second, to ſettle himſelf, and expel *Donald* their Enemie, ſup-orted by the *Norvegian* Power, which hapened bout *Michaelmas* * 1097. † He had his Eyes put ut, and dyed Priſoner at *Reſcolpyne*.

† *Ford.* lib. 5. cap. 29.

‖ *Malmſ.* Fol. 89. ſays that he was execute for his acceſſion to his Brother's ſlaughter.

King ‖ *Donald* being expell'd, (as *Fordon* has it, hom the reſt of the *Scotiſh* Writers follow) and *Eadgar* ſcarce ſettled on the Throne, *Magnus* Son K. *Olaus* Son of K. *Harold Harfauh* K. of *Nor-ay* ſeized the *Orkney* and Weſtern Iſlands, and dded them to his Kingdom, as is teſtified alſo by *Florentius*, *Simon*, and *Chronicon de Mailroſs*; Our Writers ſay it was becauſe of an Agreement ade with the *Danes* by King *Donald*. In the ear 1100 King *Eadgar* married his Siſter *Ma-da* to *Henry* called *Beau Clerk* King of *England* at

* *Chron. Sax.* ad annum MXCVII.

† *Ford.* lib. 5. cap 31.

‖ *Ford.* lib. 5. cap. 26.

* Ad ann. MXCVIII.

London,

London, who was Anointed and Crowned Queen (*a*) *Sancti Martini feſto*, by *Anſelm* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*. And the *Chron. Sax.* further ſaith, *Edwardi Regis cognatæ, atque rectæ* Anglorum *gentis progenia, oriundæ*; The Marriage is alſo recorded by *Florence*, *Simeon*, and *Chron. de Mailroſs.* In the year (*b*) 1102, he married his Siſter *Mary*, *Euſtachio Bononienſi Comiti.* This King being of a peaceable Diſpoſition, was called *Probus*, and thus ſtrengthened with Alliances, during his Reign there was no War: (*c*) His Brother *Alexander* was deſigned *Comes*, and our Hiſtorians ſay he was E. of *Innergoury* by a Gift of his Father's Brother at his baptiſm, who behoved to be * *Donald Bane*; He is ſaid to have dyed upon the *Ides* of *January* 1107; Some of our Hiſtorians ſay he died at *Dundee*, others at *Edinburgh*, and to have been buried at *Dunfermling* beſide his Father, and has this Epitaph.

* Afterward K. *Donald.*

Trimenſis Eadgarus *Regnavit ter tribus annis,*
Rex Edinburgo *fertur obiſſe probus.*

Take his Character thus from *Ethelrede*, * *Abbas Rievallis*, Eadgarus; *homo erat dulcis & amabilis, cognato ſuo Regi* Edwardo *per omnia ſimilis, nihil tyrannicum, nihil durum, nihil avarum, in ſuos exercens, ſed cum magna charitate & benevolentia ſubditos regens.*

* Inter Decem. Scriptores

Chronicon Saxonicon has no more of King *Alexander*, but his Acceſſion to the Crown, and his Death *anno* 1124, *Nono Calendarum* Maii. *Florence* of *Worceſter* mentions only his Succeſſion to

(*a*) Chron. Sax. ad annum MC. *Flor.* iv. Cal. *Decembris* dominica feſti, &c.—— (*b*) Chron. *Mail.* ad annum 1100 *Simeon Dunelm*, & *Floren. Wigorn.* (*c*) *Simeon Dunelm.* ad annum 1104.

Crown. The Continuator of his Hiſtory ſaith K. *Alexander* died the *7th* of the Calends of *May* ann. 1123, ſo unexact is this Hiſtorian. *Sim.* ſaith it was the *6th* of the Calends of *May* 1124. *Matth. de Mail.* hath it the *7th.* of the Kal: This odds may be in the printing. None of theſe Writers notice any thing importing Homage by K. *Alexander* to the King of *England*, or his Son *William*, to whom the Barons and great Men of all *England* did Homage, and ſwore Fealty in his Father's preſence at *Salisbury*, in the year 1116, only *Henry* of *Huntingdon* ſays bluntly, without any Authority, that K. *Alexander* ſucceeded his Brother, *Conceſſu Regis Henrici*; Which being in the end of a Period, might have been added by a late hand. Where was the neceſſity of a Grant, when it is owned he had Right to the Kingdom by Succeſſion? Certainly no ſuch Account is given of him by *Eadmerus*, who treats fully of him and his Tranſactions with *Anſelme* and *Rhadolf*, Arch-biſhops of *Canterbury*, concerning the ſettling of *Eadmerus* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*. Our Hiſtorians give him the Teſtimony of a Bold and Daring Prince, that after the diſappointing the Conſpiracie againſt him by the Men of the *Mernes* and *Murray* at * *Innergoury*, he purſued them to the North, and a Gentleman of his Chamber, (ſaid to be Predeceſſour of the *Scrimgeours*) carryed his Banner over the River *Spey*, whom the King followed next before all the Army; He was called *Fierce* or *Fortis*; he lived in good friendſhip with his Brother in Law King *Henry*, and gave no Countenance or Encouragement to the *Normans*, who were willing to have ſhaken off his Government, and ſubmited to the *French*. *Abbas Rhelrede* † gives this Character of him, *Porro Alexander Clericis & Monachis ſatis humilis & amabilis cæteris ſubditorum ſupra modum terribilis, homo magni*

* Jo. Major.

† pag 388.

ni cordis ultra vires ſuas, ſe in omnibus extendens. Ex autem literatus, &c. —— In his time his Brother Earl *David* poſſeſſed *Cumberland*, as appears by the * Grants he gives to *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*.

* Excerpt de regiſtro Epiſ. *Glaſguenſis*

King *Alexander* dying without Children, his Brother Earl *David* ſucceeded him in the year 1124. In *Chron. Sax.* it is ſaid, *Qui fuit Comes* Northamptunſcira, *capeſſit regnum, tenuitque ſine regnum* Scotiæ *& Comitatum in* Anglia; And no mention of any Homage done, or Fealty ſworn to the K. of *England*. *Sim.* has it as follows, *Cui ſuccessit frater ejus* David *ſuccedens, regnum quod frater ſuus laboriosissime tenuit, mox ille ſine contradictione, ſuſceptum quaverſum inclinum ſibi, & quietum tenuit.* † Post *Michaelis feſtum, venit* Scotorum *Rex* David *è Scotia hanc in terram, atque Rex* Heanricus *recepit illum honorifice, conſumpſitque is totum hunc annum in hac terra*, &c. —— The Learned (*a*) Dr. *Kennet* deſigns him *David* E. of *Huntendon*, who in Right of his Wife, had the Mannors of *Mertoun* and *Pedington*, & with the Crown of *Scotland* continued to enjoy his Honours & Poſſeſſions in *England*. In *Mertoun* (*b*) he had lately given the *Advouſon* of the Church to the Abbot and *Monks* of *Egnesham*. ||The King impriſoning at *Briſtol* his Brother *Robert* that year is aſcrived to the Council given him by his Daughter, and *David* King of the *Scots* her Uncle.

† Chron. Saxon. ad annum MCXXVI.

|| Chron. Sax. Ibid.

The (*c*) *Engliſh* Hiſtorians place in the year 1127, the Fealty ſworn to *Maud* the Empreſs Daughter to King *Henry*, as Heir to the Crown. King *David* her Uncle gave alſo Oath to her. *Anno* 1130, * *Anegus* Earl of *Murray* was killed with his People by the *Scots*. *Myles* in his Catalogue

* Chron. de Mail.

(*a*) Paroch. Antiquities pag. 88 & 89. (*b*) Ibid. pag. 86. ad annum MCXVIII. (*c*) *William Malmſ. Simeon. Dunelm. Chron. de Mail.*

Honours

Honours, ſays, That he was deſcended of *Duncan* ately King, but gives no Authority; Which is ot likely, the *Chron. de Mail.* bearing him to be t off with all his Tribe, altho it be certain, that *illiam* the Son of *Duncan*, was afterward a great an about King *David's* Court, and employed in Wars. This Action is mentioned in the *Chron. ſſæ Crucis de Edinburg.* in the ſame year. * The ing ſubdued *Malcolmus*, and impriſoned him at *kesburg*, he has probably been Lord of *Galloway*, om what is ſaid in the ſame Chronicle, in the ar 1156, *Dovenald* the ſon of *Malcolm* was ta- n at *Whitehern*, and impriſoned with his Father the Caſtle of *Rokesburg*; And further from the ars the Kings † *Malcolm* and || *William* had with e *Galloway* Men, mentioned in the ſame Chro- icle. The Caſtle of *Rokesburg* is called *March-* t by *Fordon*, a Name perhaps given it by the *mans*, eſteeming it a Fort ſet upon the March Boundarie of the World. It may alſo be in- red from the Speech of *Robert Bruce* to King *Da- id*, to diſwade him from the War againſt the *gliſh* in the year 1138, recorded by * *Ethelrede*, herein the King is deſired to remember, that by help of the *Engliſh* Arms, he was terrible to eſe of *Galloway*, and that *Walter Eſpec* and the ther *Engliſh* Noblemen met King *David* at *Car-* *le*, and aſſiſted him the former year at the taking *Malcolm* an Hereditary Enemy to the King.

It is ſaid in the *Chron. Sax.* That in the year 135, King *David* fortified *Weſsien*, but never- eleſs a Peace followed, which did not laſt. In is year King *Henry* dyed, it ſeems the good Underſtanding continued betwixt King *David* nd him, as it had been in the Reigns of the for- er Kings. But King *Stephan* being placed on the Throne of *England*, to which Empreſs *Maud's*

* Chron. de Mail.

† Ibid. ad an. 1160.

|| Ibid ad an. 1185.

* De Bello Standardii p. 344.

Right was declared and confirmed by Oath: King *David* with Reaſon adhered to her, and made War againſt King *Stephan*; *Geofry* Earl of *Anjou* her Husband, at the ſame time raiſing great Commotions in *Normandy*. * King *David* did quickly become Maſter of all the Fortreſſes in *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*, to *Durham*, excepting *Babbanburch*, and made the Nobility give Oath of Fealty to his Niece, with Hoſtages; But King *Stephan* being at *Durham*, and King *David* at *Newcaſtle*, a Treaty of Peace was concluded betwixt them, by which *Henry* the King's Son was to do Homage to King *Stephan* at *York*, and *Duncaſtar* and *Carliſle* to be given to *Henry*, *In augmentum honoris de Huntington*, and King *David* was to reſtore to King *Stephan* the reſt of the Fortreſſes. At the Feaſt of *Eaſter*, King *Stephan* cauſed *Henry* to ſit on his right Hand. *Chron. de Mail.* ſaith, That *Northumberland* was reſtored to King *Stephan*, and *Cumberland* remained with King *David*; thus it ſeems Matters were compoſed. In the next year 1137, King *David* intended to invade *Northumberland*, but a Truce was obtained till King *Stephan* returned from *Normandy*, who refuſing to give *Northumberland* to *Henry* the King's Son, the Truce broke up.

* Hiſtorica *Joan.* prior *Hagulſt.* p. 258. Inter Decem. Scriptores.

In the year 1138 King † *David* invaded *Northumberland*, having ſent before him *William* the Son of *Duncan* his Nephew, whoſe Conduct is commended in ſaving the Church of *Hagulſtade* from being deſtroyed by the *Scots*; He obtained a Victory *Apud Clitherhow*. It is ſaid, That that Battle was *inter* Anglos, Scotos, & Pictos; By the *Picti* are to be underſtood the *Galloway* Men who ſucceeded to the Country ſometime poſſeſſed by the *Picts* long before this time expelled, which is an Illuſtration of what has been aſſerted, That the Scots paſſed long after their Settlement in *Britain*, under

† *Joan. Prior Hagulſt.* ad annum 1138.

the Name of the *Caledonii* their Predeceſſors. King *Dovid* after a long Siege, made himſelf Maſter of *Carrum*, where he was aſſiſted by an *Engliſh* Baron *Euſtathius* the Son of *John*, from whom King *Stephan* had taken *Babbanburch*, who had alſo the ſtrong Caſtle of *Alnewich* in *Northumberland*, and *Maaltoun* in *Yorkſhire*. * *Robertus* de *Bruce*, & *Bernardus* de *Baliolo*, came to the King of *Scotland* on *Teiſe*, promiſing to his Son *Henry* the Earldom of *Northumberland*, if he would deſiſt from his Enterpriſe, which the King declining, *Robert* abſolved himſelf from the Homage he had made to him for a Baronie which he held of that King in *Galewegia*, which probably was *Annandale*, then within the Extent of *Galloway*. And *Bernard* declared himſelf free from the Fidelity which he had ſometime before promiſed him, and ſo joyned themſelves to the *Engliſh* Army: About the Moneth of *December* the Armies having joyned Battle, the *Scots* and *Picts* yielded before the third hour, and ſo the King with his Horſemen were obliged to retire, and at his return fined the *Scots* and *Picts* in great Sums, and took their Oaths of Fidelity for the future, with Hoſtages. *Richard* Prior of † *Hagulſtad* relates the Differences with K. *Stephan* much after the ſame manner, and ſays, that at the Pacification in the year 1136, beſides what was actually granted to Prince *Henry*, he addeth, that ſome ſay, who own that they were preſent at the Agreement, that King *Stephan* promiſed, That before he gave the County of *Northumberland* to any, he would hear the Claim of Prince *Henry* for it, and in his own Court do him Juſtice, and that *Werch*, *Alnawick*, *Norham*, and *Newcaſtle*, were delivered to King *Stephan*. He further || adds, That the *Scots* Army conſiſted of *Normans*, *Germans*, *Engliſh*, *Northymbrians*, *Cumbrians*, and theſe of *Tewiotdale*

* Werk.

* Ibid. p. 261 and 262.

† Ad ann. 1136. p. 312.

|| Ibid. p. 316.

dale & *Lothian*, & the *Picts*, by that Author commonly called *Galleweienſes*, and the *Scots*. He ſays in this year the *Scots* had two Expeditions to *Northumberland*, and that after the firſt King *Stephan* came the length of *Rokesburg*, which is alſo noted in the Chronicle of *Mailroſs*. In this Action *Rhodolfus cognomento Novellus Orcadenſium Epiſcopus* was joyned with Arch biſhop *Thurſtane*. And in the Front of the *Scots* Battle were the *Picts*, in *medio Rex cum militibus* & Anglis *ſuis*: And at that time the chief Actors of the Abuſe done to *Hagulſtad*, were Eadgarus *filius nothus* Coſpatricii *Comitis*, & Robertus & Uchtrede *filii* Meldred: And that *Albericus Hoſtienſis Epiſcopus*, the Pope's Legate, did interpoſe for a Peace, and four days before * *Michaelmas* he found the King of *Scotland* at *Carliſle* with his Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, and Barrons: The Legate obtained that the King ſhould ſend for *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow* to return from *Tours* (where he became a Monk) to his Biſhoprick.

* Ibid P. 325.

Aldredus Abbot of *Rieval*, gives a Deſcription of this Battle *Apud* Standardum *juxta* Alvertonam, who ſaith the † *Galloway* Men pleaded their Priviledge of leading the Vanguard, alledging greater Security in their Courage and Fidelity, than in the Armour of the *Welsh*, and gave for inſtance the Victory at *Glitherhow*: And *Malyſe* Earl of *Stradarnier* ſaid in wrath to the King, *Why do you truſt to the* Welſh *Men, when none of them with their Armour will be able to overcome me?* He was contradicted by *Allan de Percy* Baſtard-Son of the Great *Allan*, the King yielded to the Will of the *Galloway* Men, who led the Vanguard: *Alteram aciem filius Regis & milites ſagittariique cum eo adjunctis ſibi* Cumbrenſibus & Tevidalenſibus; And with him was joyned Euſtachius *filius* Joannis. *Tertium cuneum* Laodonenſes *cum inſulanis* & || Lavernanis *fecerunt.*

† Ibid. P. 342.

|| *Cambd. Nom. antiq. Levatres*, near to Bowes upon Stanemore.

Rex in ſua acie Scotos *& Moravienſes retinuit, ullos etiam de militibus* Anglis *&* Francis, *ad corporis cuſtodiam deputavit. Malys* Earl of *Stra-* is the ſame with *Mallus Comes* a Witneſs in K. *ander* the Firſt's Charter of the Foundation of Priorie of *Scoon*: Here we have People diſtin-ſhed by ſeveral Countries, who the *Lavernani* re I know not, it is ſaid the King was diverted m hearing the peaceable and ſound Counſel of *bert Bruce*, by *William* his Nephew: He ſaith *Galloway* Men broke in upon the Enemy with es ſhouts: *Ulgric* and *Dunenald* the two Leaders the *Galloway* Men were killed.

The great loſs the King ſuſtained in this Battle, id not hinder the concluding a * Peace in the ar 1139, betwixt the two Kings at the intreaty *Matilda*, King *Stephans* Queen, Niece to ing *David* by his Siſter *Mary*, and Counteſs and eireſs of *Bulloigne*, and the County of *Northumber-nd* was delivered up to Prince *Henry* at *Durham*, the 5*th. Ides* of *April*, and Earl *Henry* went with e Queen to the King at *Nottingham*, and got the Siſter of *William* Earl of *Warrene*; and *Wala-* Earl of *Mellant*, and of *Robert* Earl of *Licheſter*. *Richard* the Prior ſaith that King *Stephan* excep-d from the Earldom of *Northumberland* the Towns *Newcaſtle* and *Bahanburg*, but was obliged to ve in the South of *England* the Value of theſe owns. King *Stephan* took for Hoſtages for the ecurity of this Treaty, the Sons of Earl *Goſpatri-k*, of *Hew de Morevilla*, of Earl *Fergus*, of *Mel*, nd the Son of *Mac*, whom he calls five *Scots* Earls, ut Earl *Henry* of *Northumberland* was to have no ight, *Super terram Sancti* Cuthberti, *neque ſuper ter-am Sanctæ* Andreæ *de* Heſtaldaſhame-ſcyre.

* The next year K. *David* did aſſiſt his Niece e Empreſs, who with a great Army came over

*Joan. Prior *Hag.* p. 265.

† P. 330. ad annum 1139.

* 1140.

over to *England* to recover the Crown to her Son and took King *Stephan* Prisoner in the Battle of *Lincoln.*

* Chron. de *Mail.* *Joan* Prior *Hagulst.*

* In the year 1142, *William Cummin* the King of *Scotland's* Chancellour, by the Grant of the Empress *Maud*, entered the Castle of *Durham*, and possessed that Bishoprick for some time. King *William* did write to *Robert Bruce* and *Bernard Baliol* to assist him. In this year King *David* did escape by the help of *David Holifard* who had been at the Siege of *Wincheſter*; He seems to be the same with *David Olifard* frequently a Witness in the Charters of the Kings *David*, *Malcolm*, and *William*. In the year 1143 *Robert Bruce* dyed, and the next year dyed *Adam de Bruce* his Son. In the year 1145 *William Cummine* the Nephew of Bishop *William Cummine* dyed, which brought the Uncle to an Accomodation with *William* Bishop of *Durham* to render all up to him, excepting *Alvertoun*, &c. *totum illum honorem*, which *Ricardus Cummine* Nephew of the said *William Cummine* was to hold of the Bishop; This *Richard Cummine* is often to be found a Witness in the Charters of King *Malcolm* and King *William*: He was Father to *William Cummine* first Earl of *Buchan*, *Et Juſtitiarius Scotiæ* in the Reign of King *William*, and was Predecessor to the Great, Noble, and Numerous Family of the *Cummins*, of whom *An. Winton* gives the Genealogie.

† Chron. de *Mail.*

In the year 1149 *Henry* Son of the Empress Earl of *Anjou* was honourably received by King *David* at *Carliſle*. *John* Prior of *Hagulſtad*, places this in the year 1150, and saith, *Excepit eum D.* David, *cum reverentia magna & ſumptuoſa præparatione, opulentiæ munificentiæ militiæ enim Cingulo donavit eum, cooperantibus ſibi* Henrico *filio ſuo &* Randulfo *Comite Ceſtriæ.* This gave great Jealosie to King *Stephen*

nban, who came to *York* to prevent what evil ght happen. In the year * 1152, *William* the n of *Duncan* *David*'s Nephew, had confirmed to n the Honour De *Sciptun* & *Crafna*, and in this r dyed *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, the King Father diſſembling his grief, cauſed carry his eſt Grand-child † *Malcolm*, and *Duncan* Earl of , as his Governour through the ſeveral Coun- s of *Scotland*, where he cauſed him be pro- imed Heir of the Crown, and took to *New-* with himſelf *William* the ſecond Grand-child, made the Principal Men of *Northumberland* him Homage, and give Hoſtages for their Fi- ity. This *John* Prior of *Hagulſtade* places in the r 1153, and the death of King *David* in the r 1154 at *Carliſle*; But we are rather to truſt to *Chron. de Mail.* which places his death in the r 1153, the ninth of the Calends of *June*.

All the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians give this King a great aracter, he was unqueſtionably a very brave nce. || *William* of *Newburgh* blames him only the trouble he brought on *England* by his too neſt adhering to his Neice the Empreſs. * *tthew Paris* gives him this Teſtimony, *Vir mag- ſanctitatis & mirificæ largitatis*, which is an Inſi- tion by this Author, that his Liberality was the Exceſs; However his Bounty to the Church de him deſervedly called by them a Saint, and his Succeſſor King *James* the Sixth, *A ſore Saint he Crown*.

I ſhall not inſiſt to account for the great Men d Miniſters in his time, who will more fitly be ſidered in the State of the Church then, and l be found either Donors to the Church, or neſſes in the Charters of Donations to them the Kings and others.

His Queen *Matilda* was Daughter of † *Waltheof* the

* Ibid. p. 279.

† Ibid. p. 280. Et *Ford.* lib. 5. cap. 44.

|| Lib. 1. cap. 23. p. 373.

* Londini 1684. pag. 58.

† Miles p. 711.

the Son of *Siward* Earl of *Northumberland*, and *dith* Counteſs of *Huntingtoun*. Niece of *William* Conquerour, from whom ſhe had the Earldom *Huntindon* and *Northamptoun*. Counteſs *Matilda* firſt married to *Simon* St. *Laiz* Earl of *Northamp* of whom deſcended the antient Earls; King *D* had alſo this * Title. † *Fordon* ſays Queen *Ma* *da* dyed in the 7*th*. year of the Reign of K. *D* and was buried at *Scoon*. *Henry* Native Earl *Northumberland* and *Huntingdon*, in the Right of Mother (as has been ſaid) beſide the two S formerly mentioned, had || *David* born in t twentieth year of the Reign of King *David* h Grand-father, who was deſigned Earl of *Hunti don* in *England*, and *Garviach* or * *Garrioch* in Sc *land*. Mr. *Miles* or the Author whom he has f lowed, ſeem to have taken *Garrioch* for *Carri* ſeing he deſigns this third Son *David* Earl *Carrict*, without any Authority, and that the Ear dom of *Carrict* was erected long after in the Perſo of *Neil* E. of *Carrict*, of the Family of the Lords *Galloway*. Mr. † *Miles* gives *K. David* while he w *David* *E.* of *Huntingdon*, for his *Armorial*, bearin The Lyon of *Scotland* within a double *Treſſur*, a the ſame Bearing to his Siſter Queen || *Maud*, mar ried to *K. Henry* the Firſt. If for this Aſſertion M *Miles* have Warrand from his Uncle *Robert Glou* *Somerſet Herald*, or theſe Antiquaries he mentio in his *Epiſtle Dedicatory*, it is a good Authority againſt Mr. *Rimer*, that the *Kings of Scotland* di antiently bear the double *Treſſur* as a Badge of the more antient Alliance with *France*. *Henry* E. *Northumberland* did alſo leave * two Daughter *Margaret* married by her Brother *K. Malcolm* the year 1160, to *Conan* Duke of *Britany*; *Ada* his other Siſter married in the year 1162, to *Florence* Earl of *Holland*.

• Chron. Sax. ad an. 1124.

† Lib. 5. cap. 43.

‖ *Ford.* lib. 5. cap. 43.

* In the Shire of *Aberdeen*.

† P. 902.

‖ P. 69.

* Chron. Mail. ad ann. 1160. & 1162.

Being to answer the Objections, made against Soveraignity and Independance of the Crown Kingdom of *Scotland*; I shall in the first place mine the new and strange opinions of Mr. wood, vented in his Treatise, Intituled, *The Superiority and direct Dominion of the Imperial Crown of* gland, *over the Crown and Kingdom of* Scotland, ich having come to my hand since the Print- of my first two Periods, I shall not return in place to reflect upon what he has said in re- ion to these times, but proceed to consider in this my third Period.

Mr. * *Atwood* begins with the Earl *Siwards*, ing King *Mackbeth*, and constituting *Malcolm*, King *Edward* had commanded; This he nks to have been 'an Investiture, and giving livery of the Crown by one of the King's Earls, order of the King Soveraign Lord of the Fee, ich he infers from a vain Title, 'that the uni- ersal whole Land, and all the Islands as far as *Norway* and *Denmark* belonged to the Crown of gland, which Doctrine, also he had strenuou- y inforced in the former Periods; he con- des that 'the Investitur could only be for the old Kingdom of the *Picts* and *Scots* without *Pict-* *land* or *Lothian* then in the hands of the *English*, any Northern *English* Counties; and denyeth at' any *Scot* was King, Prince, or Earl of *Cumberland*, since that *Malcolm* who was King there in the time of King *Edgar*, till *Malcolm* e third mentioned by him, and addeth justification of the Addition made by King *Edward Langshanks* and his Council, that Scotland *was granted to hold of the Kings of* England. † which was no more than a necessar conse- quence, or implication of Law, whether expressed or no at the time of the Investiture; and that

* Ch. 20. P. 214.

† Ibid. P. 214.

'therefore the Hiſtorians generally mentioned the 'Inveſtiture, as comprehending the Right of Superiority over the Crown of *Scotland*, and confirms his whole Story by the forged Charter of Homage, alledged made by King *Malcolm* the third to King *Edward*.

I have ſaid before, that the aſſiſtance given by King *Edward* and *Siward*. to *Malcolm* againſt *Mackbeth*, was not the effect of Superiority or Protection, but an act of Friendſhip to the righteous Heir of the Crown, againſt an Uſurper *Mackbeth* their Enemy, who was ſubdued by the King's own valour, and the aſſiſtance of *Mackduff*, and his other loyal Subjects; and that the general Expreſſions uſed in the *Saxon* Chronicle, and by the firſt *Engliſh* Writers near theſe times, which run only in general terms, do not import Homage or Subjection to the *Engliſh*, but that the *Scots* Kings found it neceſſar to deſiſt from hoſtile invaſions, and make peace with the *Engliſh* Kings upon certain conditions, abating perhaps part of the antient Claim, of their Poſſeſſions in *England*; for which they did homage, & obliged themſelves to aſſiſt the *Engliſh* againſt their Enemies; For which ſometimes the *Engliſh* did aſſiſt the *Scotiſh* Kings againſt their unjuſt Competitors, or rebellious Subjects.

Of this is an inſtance, The aſſiſtance given by King *Edward* the Confeſſor and *Siward* to King *Malcolm*, againſt *Mackbeth*, to which Mr. *Atwood* labours to give a turn to his own purpoſe; But the ſence I have of the antient Hiſtorians in this and the like paſſages, is judiciouſly confirmed by the learned and exact *James Tyrrel* Eſq. in the following Words * *Therefore* Holinſhed, *and other modern* Engliſh *Writers have without any authority from our ancient Hiſtorians, ſaid in expreſs terms, that the King*

* General Hiſtory of England, Vol. 2. P. 17.

ng of Scots *then did homage to King* William *for all* otland. This is furder confirmed from the un-led ſtate of Affairs in *England*, and the eaſie d changeable diſpoſition of King *Edward*, which d not admit of any new Encroachment upon the vereraignity of the Crown of *Scotland* in the year 56, or 1057, according to our Writers, when ing *Malcolm* had acceſſion to the Throne. * *Flor. W.* and *Simon* of *D.* have it only in general rms, that *Malcolm* the Son of the King of mberland was made King of *Scotland*, as King ward had ordered it; † King *Edward Langſhanks* d his Council, in the Repreſentation to the ope go a ſtep furder, that King *Malcolm* accepted e Kingdom of *Scotland* to be holden of King ward. *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter* tho' he coppieth e Words of *Florentius*, hath the Addition, from e foremention'd Repreſentation to the Pope, *Hæ igitur* Edwardus, *Regnum* Scotiæ *dedit* Malcolmo, *filio Regis* Cumbrorum, *de ſe tenendum*, which as unfair dealing in King *Edward* and his Coun-il, and the Writers after, and is not in the leaſt ſtified by Mr. *Atwood*'s Apology, that the Ad-dition was no more than the Implication of Law, whether expreſſed or no, and that it muſt be a-greed, that generally the Hiſtorians thought the Inveſtiture was as much as they needed to take notice of to ſhow the dependency of the Crown of *Scotland*; Indeed theſe falſe gloſſes do better erve for an Excuſe, to the Modern *Engliſh* Writ-ers, as Mr. *Tyrrel* has obſerved: It is a more juſt and natural Interpretation, to make *Juſſu Regis* relate to King *Edward*'s Order to his Ge-neral *Siward*, than to the *Scottiſh* Nation, who had no dependence upon him, but were only aſſiſted by him to reſtore their lawful Soveraign. Mr. *At-wood* will need another Appology for what he

* ad an. 1054.

† *Atwood* P. 214.

ſays here; That King *Edward* and his Council, and the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians call this King *Malcolm*, Son of the King of the *Cumbers*; for which Deſignation he was indeed warranted by *Flor.* and *Sim*: But let him conſider how this will agree with what he has aſſerted, in the beginning of the ſame Paragraph, that no *Scot* can be ſhown, to have been King, Prince, or Earl of *Cumberland*, ſince *Malcolm* contemporary with King *Edgar*, and yet at the ſame time unwarily he ſaith, that this *Malcolm* was called Son of the King of the *Cumbers*; and it is teſtified by the concurrence of the *Engliſh*, and other Hiſtorians, that this King *Malcolm* was the Son of King *Duncan*, who was Grand-child to King *Malcolm* the ſecond contemporary with King *Edgar*; and it is alſo proven by *Florence*, and theſe unſuſpected Hiſtorians living in, or near the time of King *Malcolm* the third, that his Father was King of the *Cumbers*; with what confidence then, and conſiſtency with himſelf can Mr. *Atwood* deny any *Scot* to have been King, Prince, or Earl of *Cumberland*, ſince King *Malcolm* the ſecond, Great Grand-father to King *Malcolm* the third?

If any homage was done by King *Malcolm* to King *Edward*, when he was ſetled upon the Throne, whereof the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians are ſilent, and is only inferred from Conjectures by the *Criticks* after them, there is ſtill no neceſſity to ſuppoſe it to have been done for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, ſeing *Malcolm* and his Father poſſeſſed *Cumberland* a part of the Kingdom of *England*; and it is an abſolute miſtake of Mr. *Atwood*, that when Homage can be inferred againſt the Kings of *Scotland*, without the expreſſing the ſame to be done for *Cumberland* or *Pictland*, which he reckons a part of *England*, to conclude that there-

fore

e the homage was done for the Crown of *Scot-*
d; in my opinion, the juſt concluſion is di-
ctly in the contrair, that where homage is indefi-
tely ſaid to be done by the King of *Scotland*,
o had Territories acknowledged to be parts of
e Kingdom of *England*, beſides the old Kingdom
longing to the *Scots* and *Picts* called *Scotland*,
e homage is always to be underſtood, for theſe
rts within the Kingdom of *England*, and not
r the Kingdom of *Scotland*, unleſs it be ſo expreſſed:
r it was honourable for the King of *England* to
ate, that beſides the homage of his own Barons,
e King of *Scotland* a Soveraign Prince did him
mage for theſe Poſſeſſions he held of the
rown of *England*. Mr. *Atwood* not only ſuppoſes
mberland, but alſo *Pictland*, or * *Laodonia* to
e parts of the Kingdom of *England*, and gene-
lly poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh* Kings, before Ed-
rd the Confeſſor and by himſelf, till he gave
e ſame away in Dowrie with Princeſs *Margaret*
s Couſen Spouſe to King *Malcolm*; If that
d been true, that *Malcolm* when he came to
e Crown, had neither Poſſeſſions in *Cumber-*
nd nor *Lothian*, and at the ſame time he did
mage to King *Edward*; I cannot ſee how the
mage could be interpret for any Lands, but
e old Kingdom of *Scotland*; But here he is no leſs
ſtaken, than that King *Malcolm* and his Pre-
ceſſors had no right to *Cumberland* or Poſſeſſions
n *England*; For *Camden* of whom we juſtly com-
lain, acknowledges that *Edinburgh* and *Laodonia*
ere joyned to the Crown of *Scotland* in the Reign
Indulfus, about the year 960. Others will have
given more late by King † *Edgar* to King *Ken-*
th; ſo that all theſe Teſtimonies of Mr. *At-*
od's Countrey-men do directly contradict his
inion, that *Lothian* was firſt given be King *Ed-*

* *Lothian.*

† Mr. *Tyr-*
rell.

ward

ward to King *Malcolm* the third in Dowrie which behoved to be after he came to the Crown, seing Princess *Margaret* came only to *England*, with *Clito Edwardus* her Father in the Year 1057; who was designed to succeed the King as Heir to the Crown; but dying shortly after his Arrival, there is no mention made of any design of setling the Crown on his Son *Edgar*, or bestowing any Portions upon, or setling in Marriage his Daughters, during the Reign of *Edward* the Confessor; But on the contrary, that King left by his Will his Kingdom to *Harold* or *William* his Successors thereof. And it is strange to conceive that the King left nothing to his Cousin *Clito Edgarus*, when he had bestowed all the Countries of *Lothian* upon his Sister *Margaret*, or that so great an Alienation could be made by this King from the Crown of *England*, without the consent of the Parliament, or the notice of Ancient Writers, who are so full of the Records and Transactions of that Prince. It is plain by the Writers living in these Times, that the first interview between King *Malcolm*, and Princess *Margaret*, was in the Year 1068, two years after the Death of King *Edward*. Can Mr. *Atwood* expect that this Fiction can pass for Truth upon the Credit of *Ordericus Vitalis*, a Forraigner Educat in *Normandy*, Writing only in the Reign of King *Stephen*, of whose performance the Judicious and Impartial Mr. *Tyrrel* makes small account, as will appear by his Judgement of this matter in the following Words. *"But

* Vol. 2. Pag. 84.

'this Story I take to be as True as the rest of the
'Speech this Author makes for King *Malcolm*, that
'his Wife Queen *Margaret*, was betrothed to him by
'King *Edward* the Confessor, and that at the same
'time he received *Lothian* at his Hands,

I come

I come next to the unanſwerable Argument
m King *Malcolm*'s Charter of Homage if it were
t a forged one, the Record as Engliſhed by Mr.
ſbath, is ſet down by Mr. *Atwood* as follows.
, *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, and of the adjacent Iſles,
all Chriſtians to whom theſe preſent Letters
hall come, Greeting, As well to *Danes* and *Engliſh*
s to *Scots*, Be it known to you, that We and
dward Our eldeſt Son and Heir, Earl of *Carrick*
rd *Roth ay*, have Recognized that We hold our
Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the adjacent Iſles of
Our moſt Excellent Lord *Edward* Son to *Ethelred*
ate King of *England* Liege Lord of *Scotland*, and
e adjacent Iſles by Liege, Homage and Fealty as
Our Predeceſſors and Progenitors are very well
nown to have Recognized and done, as mani-
eſtly appears to us by the Ancient Records of
e Crown; And therefore by direct Law we
become your Liege Men, O Our moſt Serene
Lord *Edward* Son of *Ethelred* King of *England*, and
Liege Lord of *Scotland* and the adjacent Iſles; and
We ſhall bear Liege Fealty to you and your Heirs
during our Lives to live and die with you againſt
ll Men as your Faithful Liege Subjects. So help
s GOD. In Witneſs whereof we have cauſed
ur Seal to be put to theſe Preſents for us and
r Son aforeſaid, at *York* the fifth Day of *June*,
nd the ninth year of our Reign, in the Parlia-
ent of our Liege Lord aforeſaid, Held there by
e Conſent and with the Advice of *Margaret* our
onſort, Daughter to *Edward*, Son to *Edmund*
ſide, *Edgar Atheling* Brother to our ſaid Conſort,
nd many others of the Nobility of our Kingdom
oreſaid.

I ſhall make but few Remarks upon this Charter,
d lightly touch the Authors Arguments in
fence of it, it not being owned by any beſides
ſelf.

He

He falls first upon his Countrey-man, The ‘ Learned Bishop of *Carliſle* for giving Authority to ‘ the Reflections upon Mr. *Rimer* for causing this ‘ Charter to be Ingraven, and that this Prelat says ‘ in a Volum of my Lord *Longvill*'s, is *Homagium ‘ factum* Edwardo *fil*: Elthelredi, *A. D.* 1043, This ‘ says his Lordship, is the very same with that ‘ Published by Mr. *Rimer*, and will afford new ‘ matter for the Antiquaries to wrangle about, for ‘ the date of this without more ado, proves it ‘ could not be made by King *Malcolm* the Third, ‘ tho it might be to *Edward* the Confessor. Our Author is not content with his Lordships Concession, but thinks he might have fallen upon a Distinction which might have salved the matter, and Justified the Charter to be *Malcolm* the third's, ; *viz.* The difference of two and twenty years be- , twixt the Evangelical and Dyonisian Computati- , on, whereby the Charter being the ninth Year , of *Malcolm* the thirds Reign, which according to , the Register of *Mailros* beginning in the year 1056, , renders the date of the Charter to be in the year , 1065, from which two and twenty years being , deduced, brings the date back to the year 1043: , And so the Original Charter might be dated, , according to the one Calculation, and the Record , or Exemplification of it in the *Longovile* Library, , according to the other. An excellent way to elude mistakes for two and twenty years; It is plain that if the year 1043 be the true date of the Charter, that the Bishop of *Carliſle* did Warrantably say that the Homage could not be done be *Malcolm* the Third, who was not King at that time. But I can perceive no Reason why that Reverend Prelat supposed it might be done by an other to *Edward* the Confessor; For albeit that King did begin his Reign in the year 1043, yet at that time

ime there was no *Malcolm* King of the *Scots*, *Malcolm* the Second having dyed in the year 1034; nd *Mackbeth* being King in the year 1043, ontinued till the 1056, when *Malcolm* the Third cceeded, and *Malcolm* the Second had neither *Margaret* for his Conſort, nor *Eadgar Atheling* his rother in Law, nor *Edward* to his eldeſt Son, nd Heir of the Crown, but it deſcended to his rand-child King *Duncan*; And therefore we ave more reaſon to complain of the Learned Bi-hop of *Carliſle*, for ſuppoſing that ſo groſs a fal-hood could *furniſh Matter for the Antiquaries to wangle about*, than Mr. *Atwood*, on account of the ſhop's *giving Authority to the Reflections upon* Mr. ymer, for cauſing it to be ingraven.

But ſuppoſe the true date of the Charter be in he year 1065, then indeed the Homage might be erformed by King *Malcolm* the Third to King *dward* the Confeſſor, who dyed in the year 066; But then how will the other parts of this harter agree with the Truth? How could *Ed-ard* his Eldeſt Son and Heir be a joynt Granter ith his Father of the Charter? Or, how could *Margaret* the King's Conſort, or *Edgar Atheling* er Brother, give Conſent and Advice to the ranting of it? Did not *Edgar* ſubmitt to King *illiam*, and was detained by him as an Hoſtage? s it not clear from the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, that rince *Edgar* and his Siſter *Margaret* did come no ooner to King *Malcolm* in *Scotland*, than in the ear 1068, and that the Marriage betwixt King *Malcolm* and her, is generally ſuppoſed not to ave been till the year 1070, after which it be-ooved to be a long time, before *Edw.* the Eldeſt on and Heir of that Marriage, could be of Age apable to be joyned with his Father, in granting f the Charter; And ſo it would have paſſed

better, if it had born date the 29 than the 9 ye
of that King's Reign; But always the more e
dently falſe and forged, bearing to be granted
King *Malcolm* to King *Edward*, with the Conc
rence of theſe Perſons who were not under th
Relations to King *Malcolm*, and his Son was
born for ſome time after King *Edward*'s death.

It is unneceſſar to add that the Eldeſt Son of
King or Prince of *Scotland* was not at that time
ſigned by the Titles of E. of *Carrict* and *Rothſay*,
this Prince *Edward* is no otherways deſigned by
Engliſh Writers than Eldeſt Son, and Heir appo
ted or declared of the Crown. King *David*'s S
Henry, is deſigned no otherways till he obtai
the Title of Earl of *Northumberland*. I have
Charters, wherein K. *William*'s Son is deſigned
minus Alexander, & the Hiſtorians tell us that un
the Deſignation of *Filius Regis D.* E. of *Hunting*
his Uncle, and the Barons of *Scotland* ſwore Fea
to him as Heir to the Crown at *Muſleburgh* in
year *1201, & 1205, and that in the Reign of thi
Alexander, *Duncan* of the Family of the L. of G
loway was the firſt E. of *Carrict*, and Founder of
Abbacy of † *Croſſraguil* in *Carrict*. *Adam* de *Kil*
cath who married the Heireſs, was ſtyled ‖ Ear
Carrict, and was killed in the Holy War *anno* 1
Afterwards *Robert Bruce* by Marriage with
was Earl of *Carrict*, and Father to King *Ro*
Bruce, whoſe Son *David* afterwards *King*, is
ſigned Earl of *Carrict* in the Exchequer R
In the Reign of this *King*, *Thomas Bruce* was
of *Carrict*, and this *King* beſtowed the Title
Earl of *Carrict* thereafter on his Grand-Nephe
John Stuart Lord of *Kyle*, eldeſt Son and Hei
Robert the Great Stewart of *Scotland* Earl of S
thern, and afterwards *King*. This Title of Ear
Carrict, the ſaid *John Stuart* bore during the R

* Chron. de *Mailr.*
† *Croſſ-regal.*
‖ Chron. de *Mailr.*

his Father K. *Robert*, & when he ſucceeded to be K. s called *Robert* the 3d. *John* Fairnyear; His Eldeſt n *David Stuart* of *Scotland*, was the Third Heir the Crown, who had the Title of Earl of *rict*, and alſo of *Athol*: In the year 1399 he s by his Father K. *Robert* * created D. of *Rothſay*, d his Uncle *Robert* E. of *Fyfe* and *Monteith*, Duke *Albanie*. In which time, D. of *Rotheſay* was the heſt and chief Title of the King's Eldeſt Son, who or any other before, or after that time) were r deſigned Earls of *Rotheſay*. The Forger of this arter knowing *Rotheſay* to be a Title of the ng's Eldeſt Son, and later than that of *Carrict*, joyned it with *Carrict*, as the Dignity of an ldom inſtead of a Dutchie, the better to paſs a Charter granted by King *Malcolm*.

* *Fordon* in vita *Roberti* Tertii.

The Addition to *Malcolm* King of the *Scots*, *the adjacent Iſles*, ſeems to be affected after the m of the Titles aſſumed by the *Engliſh* Kings, not uſed by this King's Succeſſors; The ranng of the *Danes* before the *Engliſh* in the Direon, is not uſual in Charters or *Britiſh* Inſtruments, Expreſſion of the Homages is in very dull and Terms, not to be expected from that warlike ng, who had ſo often invaded *England*, and " the acknowledgement of Homage done by our Predeceſſors, as manifeſtly appears to us by the antient Records of the Crown, ſavours ſtrongly of a odern and conſtrained Style, it being ſcarce ppoſable that King *Malcolm* the Third had anent Records of the Crown to be inſpected; And e King's deſigning himſelf not in the Singular, in the Plural Number, *Nos & Noſtrum*, hich was not uſed by his Succeſſors in their Charrs before King *Alexander* the ſecond; is an other rgument againſt the Verity of this Charter. The Biſhop of *Carliſle* obſerveth that *John* was the

* Part 3d. P. 8 & 9.

First King of *England* that used the Plural N... and his Predecessors designed themselves in ... Singular *Ego*: And * he cites *Ingulphus* for provi... that the custom of Sealing came to *England* w... the *Normans*, but this pretended Charter be Ki... *Malcolm* is sealed in the time of the Sa... King *Edward*; And albeit it was unknown ... the antient *English* Historians, alse well as ... King *Edward Lang-shanks*, yet it bears to have be... done in a Parliament at *York*, at a time, whe... the word *Parliament* be at all to be found, yet ... is owned to be very rare for this Purpose, wh...

* Ibid. P. 230.

† *Atw.* p. 221. ‘ †Sir H.S. out of his vast reading, has furnished ... ‘ one Instance of the word *Parliament* in the Sa... ‘ times, not applyed to signifie the Assembly of ... ‘ Nation; But of all that were interested in man... ‘ ing the Affairs of an Abbay.

The Answer given by our Author to the ... Exception against the Charter, *viz.* “The Agr... ‘ ment of all the *English* Historians, that *Eadgar* ... *Atw.* Ibid. ‘ his Sister did not flee out of *England* till after ... ‘ Conqueſt, and it was after that, when his Si... ‘ was married to King *Malcolm*, that some of ... ‘ Writers do not name the time of the Marri... ‘ and that they who do name it, speak *in tran...* This is truely *a Trifling which hath nothing in it.*

† P. 226. Our † Author mentions the first Homage ... King *Malcolm* to King *William*, to be in the sec... year of the Reign of the latter, immediatly a... *York* had surrendred to him, but for it produceth ... better Authority than that of *Ordericus Vitalis*, ... little credited in these Matters, ‖ who says it ... done by a *Proxie*, and that King *Malcolm* refu... to assist the *English* in the Expedition for wh... he had formerly prepared himself. To for... this Homage he recurrs to the next, performe... the year 1072, and gives the Authoritie of ...

Ch...

Sax. acknowledging that the Tranſlator in-
tine had uſed a wrong word *Servus* to ſignifie
omager, and that in this the *Chr. de Mail:* agre-
nd *Ingulphus* in his Hiſtorie of *Croyland* is more
icite, that K. *William* brought *Scotland* in Sub-
on, when he receiv'd Homage at *Abernethie*, and
theſe he joyns a Teſtimony from the Manu-
Regiſter of *Abingtoun*, which he preſumes
got from the mouth of the Abbot *Adelm*,
m he thinks attended King *William* in that
edition. But it is plain by the Teſtimony
ch relateth to the Expedition by Earl *Robert*,
King *William*'s being met in *Lodenis*, that Mr.
nd confounds this Expedition in the year
, be King *William* the Firſt, when Earl *Robert*
not preſent, nor *Lodenis* mentioned, with
in the year 1091 by King *William* the Second.
English Hiſtorians make the Advantage had by
William in the year 1072, to be the conſide-
one in his time, and which without doubt
magnified by theſe Writers, but Mr. *Tyrrell*
given a true Account of the Matter, that theſe
ections and Homages were not for *Scotland*,
for Poſſeſſions in *England*, in Treaties of
ce and Allyance concluded with the *English*
wn.

That no new or extraordinar Homage for the
gdom of *Scotland* was at this time performed,
be concluded from the State of the *English* Af-
, & the Circumſtances related by our Hiſtori-
: It was but in the former year that E. *Morcar*,
op *Elgwine*, and the reſt of the *English Saxons*
e ſuppreſt, before which time K. *Malcolm* and
nce *Eadgars* Intereſt was ſo powerful in the
th of *England*, that King *William* contented
ſelf to come the length of *Durham*, without
enturing further to invade or ſubject *Scotland*,

and

and tho these great Men of the *English Sa*
partie were slain, imprisoned, disabled, and dispe
sed, yet they wanted not their Friends and F
vourers in the Kingdom, as appeared from t
Conspiracy by Earl *Waltheof* in the year 107
The Sons of King *Harold* were alive, who might
gain invade *England*, with the help of the *Ir*
and *Danes*, or *Welshmen*: And the *English Sa*
Clergie being generally deprived of their Ben
ces, and *Normans* and Strangers brought to sup
the Vacancies, were as displeased as the Laic
King *William* was no more secure of the Fidelity
these in *Normandie*, often conspiring to set up
other Prince, being therein supported by t
King of France, and other Neighbouring Princ
Altho the Conqueror was powerful and success
yet he knew well how to use it, and that he h
many secret Enemies, which did induce him
agree to a peace with K. *Malcolm* upon honoura
Terms, without coming to a Battle, whi
secured him against the Heir of the *Saxon* Ro
al Family, as he had lately done in the Agreem
with the *Danes*, to whom he not only gave M
ney, but suffered them to Winter in *England*, a
plunder the Sea Coasts. On the other han
King *Malcolm* had no Interest to contend with
great a Prince, after the *English Saxons* had yield
and that by the pacification *Eadgar* his Brother
Law, was to be honourably intertained accordi
to his Birth, and the *Scots* King to retain the P
sessions that himself and his Predecessors held
the *English* Crown.

It is plain that in the year 1072, King *Malc*
had *Cumberland*, and that the taking of it fro
him by this Treaty, is not mentioned by the E
lish Historians. Mr. *Atwood* doth without Auth
rity assert that Earl *Gospatrick* did seise *Cumberl*

e year 1070, it being only ſaid to divert King
lm from *Northumberland*, he had waſted that
ntry where he durſt not ſtay nor make Head
ſt King *Malcolm*, but ſhut himſelf up in the
g Caſtle of *Bambrugh*. He further adds, That
n *Goſpatrick* was removed, who had *Cumber-*
s a part of the *Northumberland* Earldom; It
given to *Ralph de Meſchines*. It is only his
ecture that *Goſpatrick* poſſeſſed *Cumberland*,
whatever Poſſeſſion or Title that *Engliſh*
leman had in *Cumberland* by Grant of the
queror, before or after this time, it is certain
Malcolm had the Country, or at leaſt great
ſions in it, and in *Northumberland* or other
s in *England* equivalent to Poſſeſſions given to
hmen in *Cumberland*. It is ſaid in this year
King *William* fortified the Caſtle of *Durham*
ſt the Inroad of the *Scots*, but nothing of the
ing of a Caſtle at *Carliſle*, until the year 1092,
William the Second. There being no other
le Expedition againſt the *Scots* in the Reign
g *William* the Firſt, and that King *Malcolm*
s time did make Incurſions into *England*, pro-
upon account of the Infractions of the Con-
s of this Pacification; We ſhall proceed to
pedition and Treaty in the year 1091, be-
King *Malcolm* and King *William* the Second,
eof the Terms are more explicit, and ſaid to
ſame made betwixt King *Malcolm* and that
Father.

Atwood gives us a Romantick Account of the
ation by *Robert* Duke of *Normandie*, be-
his Brother King *William* the Second and
Malcolm, and the Conference had by the
with the Duke, for which he cites * *Ordericus*
ad annum 1092, whom he confeſſeth had
ſerved the diſtinction of Times, this Treaty
being

* P. 217. 243, 244, 245.

being placed in the *Chron. Sax.* in the year 10
'He says the Armies of the two Kingdoms w
'only separat by a great River, which in Sc
'called *Watra*, *Water* is the ordinar Term to
'day for a River. The *Scots* King sent a Messag
the King of *England*, denying him Homage,
offering it to the elder Brother Duke *Robert*,
to the Conqueror, who himself was not Heir,
succeeded to *Edw*: the Confessor, alledged Gra
of the Dowry of *Lothian* to the Princess Mar
But why did King *Malcolm* scruple to give H
mage to King *William*, second Son to King Wil
the First, being invested with the Crown of E
land, seing he did Homage to King *William*
First, who was not Heir to King *Edw*: the C
fessor? However," King *Malcolm* was prevailed
'be the said Duke to do Homage to King *Wil*
'the younger Brother, and both Kings dismi
'their Armies, and went together to *England*,
'*Malcolm* was killed in his return by the Earl
'*Northumberland*. Here Mr. *Atwood*'s prime Auth
confounds the Transactions in the year 1091, w
these in the year 1093, and with them mingle
number of Fancies: However, he is said to be s
ported in the alledged Homage, by the Testimo
from the *Chron. Sax.* But then he must take it w
the Restriction mentioned in the *Chron. Sax.* Fe
inter Reges ita percusserunt, ut Rex Malcolmus
*trum Regem accedens, ei præstiterit omnem eam obedi
tiam quam ejus Patri præstiterat, & Rex* Willielmus
*pollicitus est, quicquid terrarum, aut quicquid rei subP
suo possiderat.* Dr. *Gibson* the Editor, from *Flore
us* explains this to be *XII Villas & XII marcas
singulis annis.* Our Author gives here a gloss of
own, that the Homage was "done without rega
Ibid. 'to any Lands in *England*, but that the Chroni
'added King *William*'s promise of whatever La

thing he poſſeſſed under his Father in *England*, his favour the Homage not being expreſſed to performed for *Scotland*; And King *Malcolm* ha- Poſſeſſions in *England* under both the Father Son, the Homages payed to theſe Kings muſt underſtood for the Lands King *Malcolm* had in *land*.

Our Authors laſt refuge is, to alledge that the mage was for no Poſſeſſion in the Counties paſſing for *Engliſh*, but for *Lothene* then a part *England*, and gives the Authority of the *Chron.* in this year, *Rex* Malcolmus, *&c. diſceſſit cum optis ex* Scotia *in* Lothene *in* Anglia. To this *Gibſon* gives the Anſwer in his Notes, in *Pro-ia Loidis*, from *Floren*: and *Sim. Dun.* he might added the *Chron. de Mail.* as he addeth *Pro-id Loudicenſi* from † *Bromptoun*, ‖ *Camden* ſays *s Saxonice Loidis*, on the River *Are*, which be the River or Water mentioned by *Orderi-* From theſe Writers it's plain that the Ren- nter was not in *Lothian* in *Scotland*, but in *Loi-* or *Leedes* in *Yorkſhire*, and ſo it might be well that K. *Malcolm* went from *Scotland* to *Leedes* *England*, it being acknowledged by *Ord: Vitalis* ſelf, that at that time *Lothian* was become a part the Kingdom of *Scotland*, from whence *Nor-berland* was firſt invaded in *May*, and King *liam* preparing to take Revenge, his Ships be- they touched upon *Scotland*, were almoſt all erably loſt a few days before *Michaelmaſs*, as *Saxon* Chronicle has it. *Sim. Floren.* and *Bromp-* add, that many of his Cavalrie periſhed by nger and Cold, and ſo King *William* had lea- to return from *Scotland* to *Northumberland*, meet the other King in the Province of *Leedes* *Yorkſhire*, and oblige him to renew the Peace the Terms it was in his Father's time, which it

* P. 218.

† P. 987.

‖ *Yorkſhire* P. 533.

* Vol. 2d. p. 83. seems the Son had infringed: *Mr. *Tyrrel* falls in the same miſtake, when he ſays *the Peace was made* Lothian *upon the Borders of* England; He might have known better, that the Place of the Treaty was in *Yorkſhire*, when he had ſaid in his † firſt Volume, that the Battle wherein King *Penda* was killed by K. *Oſwin*, was fought near a place called *Loyden* now *Leedes* in *Yorkshire*, and the near reſemblance of the words *Lothene* & *Loyden* might have cauſed the Addition in the *Chron. Sax. Lothene Anglia*, meaning *Leedes* in *Yorkshire*, to diſtinguiſh it from the *Scotish Lawden*, *Lowdean*, or *Lothean*.

† Lib. 4. p. 185.

From the building of a Caſtle at *Carliſle* in the Confines of *Cumberland* bordering upon the *Scots*, our Author thinks it evident, that *Cumberland* was then

P. 246. in the hands of the *Engliſh*; In my opinion thence it is to be inferred, that by the Pacification the year before betwixt the two Kings; King *William* had Liberty to build a Caſtle, and furniſh the Town with his own Men, their Wives, Children and Cattle to be planted where the *Scots* had formerly been, they ſtill retaining the reſt of the Country of *Cumberland*. King *William* the firſt had practiſed the like, by building Caſtles to ſecure his Fronteers from the *Scotish* Invaſions, as in the year 1068 at *Nottingham* and *York*, and in the year 1072 at *Durham*, and at *Newcaſtle* in the year 1079, as now at *Carliſle* in the year 1092.

He obſerves that the Diviſions betwixt the Kings *Duncan* and *Donald*, give quiet to the parts of *England* in their Neighbourhood, and that King *Donald* declyned to give Homage to King *William*.

P. 247. Wherefore *Eadgar Atheling* by the help of the *Engliſh* King drove out *Dufenal*, and conſtitute *Eadgar* King there, to hold of King *William*, as from the *Chron. Sax.* he alledges King *Duncan* did, But I have already ſhowen in what ſenſe theſe Expreſſions

ns are to be understood, *viz.* that these Kings ha- g received Favours from the King of *England* his Subjects their Relations, did gratefully re- ite them, by living kindly and friendly with ir Neighbours, but were so far from looking u- themselves as Homagers for the Kingdom of *land*, that King *Duncan*, as Mr. *Atwood* hath it, ld not quietly keep the Possession of the rone, till he promised to bring no more *Eng-* nor *Normans* amongst the *Scots*; So unmanner- and untame were these Vassals to their pre- ded Lords and Superiors.

Mr. *Atwood* thinks the producing of King *Ead-* 's Charter concerning *Coldingham* in the Church *Durham*, with the confirmation of this Charter King *William Rufus*, and an other by King , put the Homage done for *Scotland* beyond bt; And by the way again reflects upon the verend Bishop of *Carlisle* for " his forewardness n censuring the Historiographer about *Malcolm*'s harter of Homage of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; nd his Lordship's unwarrily exhibiting a List the original Charters to the Abbay of *Colding-* m, now kept in the Dean and Chapters The- urie of *Durham*, *and confidently expects* that Mr. *Anderson*, who inspected the King's Grant of *Coldingham*, will give Testimony with him for the Homage due by that Kingdom of *Scotland*; and so end be put to all further denyals in a matter he inks so evident. To this Charge against the Wor- and Learned Prelat, and the Ingenious & In- trious Gentleman, I need not anticipat to give wer, being assured that they will very shortly dicat themselves, and expose this pretended harter of Homage by King *Edgar*, to be a piece the same Forgerie practised by some modern onks, in the Charter of the like nature impur-

*P. 252.

ed to King *Malcolm* the 3*d.* which is fully con
of Falſhood and Inconſiſtency.

Chap. 23. Our Author takes a ſhort view of the Tran
ctions between theſe Crowns in the Reign of K
Henry the Firſt, and King *Stephen*, making it e
dent (as he thinks) that the Homages done to
Crown of *England* has been for the Kingdom
Scotland, and not for the Counties of *Northum
land*, *Cumberland*, &c. In which Reigns he p
tends to diſcuſs *the grounds of Homage invented by
Scots, and their officious Friends amongſt the Modern*
ſo he terms his Worthy & Learned Country-m
whom before he had treated with worſe names
pon this Subject; He concludes from the Wiſd
and Learning of *K. Henry*, That he would be
from parting with the Homage due from *Scotl
as being one of the nobleſt Rights of his Crow
which I believe might be true, if it could be p
ven that it belonged to his Predeceſſors; He
knowledgeth that *William Rufus* had much leſſe
ed the Reputation of the *Normans*, and revived t
Affection to the *Saxon* Kings, which King *H
found neceſſar to ſecure, by marrying *Mati
the Daughter of the *Scots* Queen *Margaret* Heir
the Royal *Engliſh Saxon* Blood; So it is not to
thought that that Wiſe & Pious Prince would ha
brought the *Scotiſh* Kings his Brothers in Law, w
were alſo great Zealots for advancing the Inter
of the *Romiſh* Church, under greater Subjection, a
Submiſſion to the *Engliſh* Crown, than they we
by the Treaty at *Loidis* with his Brother K. *Wil
am Rufus*, in the year 1091: It might rather b
concluded that their Poſſeſſions and Priviledges i
England, were increaſed by this King. Our Au
thor can bring no better Authority for the Submi
ſion or Homage of King *Alexander* the Firſt to Kin
Henry, than the Aſſertion of King *Edward* the Fi
an

his Council, near 200 Years after this time, n King *Edward* had invaded the Soveraignty *tland. viz.* That K. *Alexander* ſucceeded his her *Eadgar*, by the Conceſſion of *Henry* the King of *England*; It is not to be doubted that s with the Conſent and good Liking of that , that his Brother in-Law King *Alexander* ſuc- ed to the Throne of his Anceſtors; But as he not like to claime Homage from his Brother , ſo it was improbable that that fierce and da- Prince would have given it, or miſſed to ſhown his Reſentment againſt that King, if ad inſiſted in this Claim, when King *Henry* Embaraſſed beyond Sea in the Wars againſt King of *France*, and the *Normands*; And at e againſt the South and North *Welſhmen*, a- the latter of whom this King commanded my of his own Subjects to aſſiſt King *Henry*: ſo the Expreſſion in the *Chron. Sax.* is vain mbiguous, that * Alexander *Brother to* Eadgar *to that Kingdom as King* Henry *gave him.* certain that Earl *David* his Brother poſſeſſed *berland* and others, in the Life of his Brother *Alexander*, about the year 1113, by the probably of his Brother *Edgar* at his death; King *Alexander* was unwilling to put him in ſſion of, unleſs the King of *England* had ap- d upon the part of E. *David*, and which was ted to him by *Robert Bruce* (before the Battle *ndard*, as (*b*) *Ethelrede* has it) why in Grati- he ought not to fight but make Peace with *Engliſh*.

* *Ann* p. 225.

* Ex Regiſtro *Glaſcuenſi.*

(*b*) *Ethelredus* de *Bello Standardii* p. 344. Tu ipſe Rex cum nem Regni, quam idem tibi frater moriens delegavit, a *Alexandro* repoſcerres, noſtro certe terrore quidquid vo- ſine ſanguine impetraſti.

Our

'P. 255. *Our Author acknowledges the difficulty to
'any account of the Submiſſion of King *Da*
* Ad ann. 1130. 'from the *Engliſh* Monks ſo intent upon his *Pr*
'if it were not from his truſtie Friend * *Ord. V*
'who makes this King an Attendant at Tryal
'the *Engliſh* Court among the reſt of the *Ki*
'Barrons, namely of one of his Peers *Jeffr*
'*Clinton*, to whom (while ſitting in that *Tr*
'News was brought, that the Earl of *Murray*
'*Melcolf* and 5000 Souldiers was entred *Scot*
'and endeavoured to Conquer the whole *Cou*
'for himſelf: But *Edward* the Son of Earl *Siw*
'formerly mentioned, and King *David*'s *Co*
'raiſed an Army, and gave Check to the *Ene*
'then *David* entred *Murray*, gaining the *D*
'dom of a ſpacious Country, was exalted *ab*
'his Anceſtors, from whence our Author
ſerves " that *Murray* was not till then accou
'part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

King *David* came to *England* after Mich*aelm*
1127, and ſtayed there a whole year; But I
not if there be any Authority beſides *Ordericus*,
his being in *England* in the year 1130. Both
‖ P. 220. *ry* of *Huntingdon* and † *Rodger Houeden*, men
† P. 275. this Tryal of *Jeffrey de Clinton* at *Woodſtoke* on
the 30*th*. year of that King's Reign; But no
them mention King *David*'s being preſent
the King and his Barons the time of this Try
So it is to be doubted where *Ordericus* had it.
Edward the Son of Earl *Siward* did help his
ſin King *David*, againſt the Earl of *Murray*
Melcolf, I doubt not, ſeing *Siward* the Father,
under King *Edward* the Confeſſor, had given
like aſſiſtance to King *Malcolm* his Conſin aga
M'beth; Who this Earl of *Murray* was, I know
perhaps he has been deſcended of King *Da*
and *Melcolf* of *Sumerled*, or ſome King or Prin

lles, or of *Galloway*. But I ſee no reaſon for
g *Murray* the Dukedom of a ſpacious Country,
never paſſed under any other Title than of
dom or Countie, and belonged to King *Da-*
Anceſtors, long before this time; *M^cbeth* be-
he was K. was called by *Andrew Winton*, *Thane*
mbartie, and *Murray*, and King *Alexander* the
purſued the *Murraymen*, Conſpirators againſt
from *Innergoury* over *Spey* to *Murrayland*, and
he *Stock-foord* above *Beaulie*, paſſed over to
And *Gregory* deſigned Biſhop of that Coun-
is a Witneſs in a Charter granted by * King
nder the firſt, to the Priorie of *Scoon*.
is very probable, that E. *Waltheof* got in Frank
riage with *Judith* Neice to King *William*, the
dom of *Northampton*, alſe well as the Ho-
of *Huntingdon*, and that both came to King
d by the Marriage with *Mauld* their Daughter
Heireſs: And it appeareth from the † *Chron.*
deſigning *David Comes de* (*a*) *Northamptunſcira*,
Mr. *Atwood* is miſtaken in aſſerting ‖ *that it*
t appear that David *pretended to be Earl of* Nor-
pton, *albeit afterwards it went to the Son of* Si-
Silvanact, *while* David *and his Succeſſors retain-*
Honour of Huntingdon. But it is all a Mat-
whether *Matilda* had the Honour of *Huntingdon*
heireſs to her Father *Waltheof* Son to Earl *Si-*
, or as Heireſs to her Mother *Judith*.
hat King *David* refuſed Homage for *Scotland*,
ing *Stephen*, becauſe he was not the righteous
of the Crown, but gave it to Empreſs *Mauld*,
Eluſion like his former, That King *Malcolm*

* In Regiſtro *Sconenſi* in Biblioth. Jurid.

† Ad ann. MXXVI.

‖ Pag. 256.

(a) Ex Regiſt. *Calchonenſi* in Charta Comitis *David* de fun-
Abbaciæ in Sclechyra. —— *Et in* Anglia *in* Har-
rop, *&c.* —— *& ſex maſuras verſus pontem de* Nor-
ne, *&c.* ——

refuſed

refuſed to do Homage to King *William* the Seco
but offered it to Duke *Robert* his elder Broth
And it is a manifeſt untruth, that King *David*
not *Cumberland*, before he ſeiled it from K
Stephen, in the Right of Empreſs *Maud*, when
is evident by the * Inſtrument of Poſſeſſion of
Church of *Glaſgow*, that he was Prince of
Country, and made the parts he had of it, ſub
to *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*; And it is obſerve
the firſt part of (*a*) *Anglia Sacra*, that a part of
Country of *Cumberland*, became of the Dyoci
Glaſgow, from the year 1113; So it is plain
King *David*'s Homage to *Mauld*, was not for S
land, but for his Poſſeſſions in *England*.

* Ex Regiſtro *Glaſcuenſi.*

It is plain that King *David* (becauſe of the H
mage done to Empreſs *Maud*) would never p
form the ſame to King *Stephen*; But the Ma
was ſo compounded, that *Henry* King *David*'s S
ſhould do the Homage to him, and *Northumberl*
was to remain with King *Stephen*, and *Cumberl*
with King *David*, and *Doncaſter* and *Carliſle* gi
to *Henry*, who had the Honour of *Hunting*
before in the Right of his Mother. The Ad
on by this Treatie given to the *Scots*, ſeems to
the Fort and Town of *Carliſle*, which the *Eng*
had reſerved ſince the Treatie in the year 10
and firſt fortified by King *William* the year the
after, and then the Town, as well as the Ca
fortified by King *Henry* the firſt, in the year 11
and ſo *Carliſle* and *Doncaſter*, was all that was
tained at this time, for Prince *Henrie*'s Claim
the Earldom of *Northumberland*, in the Right
his Mother Queen *Maud*, and the other Ca

(*a*) Pag. 699 Reliqua partim Eccleſiæ *Glaſcuenſi* ab
1113 ad 1135 ſubdita, Epiſcopatui *Carleolenſi* A. 1135 fu
to, aſſignata eſt.

to be reſtored, were *Werk*, *Bamburrow*, *Alna-*
k, and other Caſtles in *Northumberland*; But it
pears that Prince *Henrie*'s Claim for *Northumber-*
d, was only delayed, but not refuſed, by the
reatie in the year 1136, as *Richard Prior* of *Hexam*
it, [" from theſe who own that they were pre-
nt at the Agreement, that King *Stephen* promiſ-
d, before he gave the Countie of *Northumberland*
any, he would hear the Claim of Prince *Henry*
r it, and do him Juſtice,] and that *Werk*, *Alna-*
k, *Norham*, and *Newcaſtle*, were delivered to
ing *Stephen*, as Forts to ſecure the Border of his
ingdom, while other Poſſeſſions in that Country
mained with Prince *Henry*, beſide *Doncaſter* and
rliſle, the Equivalent for theſe four Forts.

King *David* was not ſatisfied with this Treatie
want any part of *Northumberland*; But next year
ended to invade that Country, while King *Ste-*
n was abſent in *Normandy*, but delayed till his
turn, and then not having obtained the Reſti-
ion of that Countie, followed the Invaſions
d the Battle of *Standard* upon that Occaſion, in the
ar 1138, where although King *David* ſu-
ined a great Loſs, yet King *Stephen* was glad to
nclude a Peace the next year, and deliver up to
ince *Henry*, all the Country of *Northumberland*,
the North of *Humber*, which our Author thinks
s no valid Alienation, [*"tending to the diſheiri- * P. 16.
ſon of the Crown of *England*, not in a full Par-
ament,] albeit it was an Act of ordinary Juſtice
that King to reſtore Prince *Henry* to the Inheri-
ce of his Mother, which being ſtill to hold of
e Crown of *England*, was no Diſheiriſon. Mr.
rwood hath an other ridiculous Remark like his
mer, concerning the new Addition of the
ountry of *Murray* to the Crown of *Scotland*,
hat the *Picts* and *Scots* being diſtinguiſhed at the

* 260. Battle of *Standard*, *Which* (ſaith he) *ſheweth that to that time, the* Picts *were accounted, and acted as a diſtinct Body of People from the* Scots; which is yet more extravagant than what was alledged be *W.W.* the Tranſlator of *Du Pin*'s Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, eſtabliſhing the Union of the *Scots* and *Picts* in the year 1101, as hath been ſaid.

For the further clearing of my Aſſertion, That the Kings, *Duncan*, *Edgar*, *Alexander*, and *David*, were Soveraign Independant Kings of *Scotland*, and not *Homagers* for it to the Crown of *England*, but only their Neighbouring Princes and Allies, I ſhall conclude with a part of the Speech of *Robert Bruce*, as expreſſed by * *Ethelrede* to King *David* before the Battle of *Standard*; *Eos armis petis per quos hactenus amabilis* Scottis, *Terribilis* Galwenſibus, *imperaſti* —— *quod illos inſiſtis abſumere, per quos tibi tuiſque regnum procuratur, et ſecuritas in Regno. Quibus copiis quibuſve auxiliis frater tuus* Dunecanus Dovenaldi *proſtravit exercitum, & Regnum quod invaſerat Tyrannus, recepit. Quis* Edgarum *fratrem tuum imo pluſquam fratrem niſi noſter exercitus regno reſtituit?* &c. —— *Recole præterito anno cum adverſus* Malcolmum *Paterni odii & perſecutionis hæredem,* Anglorum *auxilium flagitares, quam leti, quam alacres, quam ad auxilium prompti, quam proni ad periculum* Walterus Eſpec, *aliique quamplures* Anglorum *proceres tibi apud* Carleolum *occurrerent*, &c. —— The Senſe of this antient Writer in theſe Matters, is very different from the fancieful Gloſſes given by Mr. *Atwood*. The *Malcolm* mentioned to be Heir of his Father's hatred and oppoſition to King *David*, ſaid to be defeat the preceeding year, ſeems to have been in the 1137, or at leaſt ſince the year 1130, and Son of that *Malcolm* who was then ſaid to have been joyned with *Anegus Comes Moravienſis*, and both this and the former *Malcolm* to have been

* P. 343. and 344.

been Enemies to King *David*, and great Lords or Leaders of the *Galloway-men*. After whom it is probable King *David* appointed *Fergusius* Chief or Leader of the *Galloway-men*, whose Assistance he used in this Battle, as is mentioned by the same Author.

As the Nature of the Homage by King *Malcolm* the Third to King *William* the First was explained by that performed by him to King *William* the Second, so the Homage by King *David* and his Brothers, is illustrated by that kind of Homage payed by *Malcolm* the Fourth to *Henry* the Second in the year 1157; which was not simply for his Kingdom of *Scotland*, but for his Lands in *England*; And as the (*a*) Chronicle of *Mailros* has it, with Restriction and Reservation, that he did Homage in the same manner that his Grand-father had performed to the Old K. *Henry*, *Reserving all his Dignities.* My worthy Friend the Learned Bishop of *Carlisle* upon this Subject has fallen in a Mistake when he saith, * *That it is the first time that any such Salvo is observed and recorded. Nor is this matter taken notice of in the* Oxford *Edition, but only in the Manuscript Copy they have in* Scotland. No doubt his Lordship has been abused by trusting to another the inspection of the Edition at *Oxford*, since in that of the year 1684, this *Salvo* is expressly recorded; so that our *Scotish* Manuscript Copy is not the sole Authority, for that Reservation, but also these in *England*, since the *Oxford* Edition is not taken from the *Scotish* but the *Engilsh* Manuscripts.

* *Scot. Hist. Libr.* p 80.

(*a*) Ad Ann. 1157. Rex *Malcolmus Scotorum*, veniens ad Regem *Angliæ Henricum* apud *Cestriam*, devenit homo suus, eo modo quo Avus suus erat homo veteris Regis *Henrici*, *Salvis omnibus dignitatibus suis.*

*Vol. 2. p. 303.

*Mr. *Tyrrel* acknowledgeth the Reſervation made in King *Malcolm*'s Homage, as to the Freedom and Dignity of the Crown of *Scotland*; But ſaith, *That this Homage was for* Lothian, *ſometime a part of the* Engliſh *Kingdom, as well as for the Lands in the* Engliſh *Northern Counties.* And this he takes from the Authority of *John* of *Wallingford*, who lived in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, who ſaid, *That* Lothian *was given by the* Engliſh *King* Edgar *to the* Scots *to be holden of that Crown*, whoſe Authority he thinks is not to be ſuſpected in this Matter, ſeing he lived in the Reign of King *Henry* the 3d. and ſo before *Edward* the Firſt's Claim of Superiority over the Crown of *Scotland*, and the Repreſentation to the Pope concerning it; But it may be expected from the Character of Ingenuity and Impartiality that Mr. *Tyrrel* taketh to himſelf, and which in a great meaſure is evident in his Hiſtory, that upon ſecond thoughts he will readily grant that the *Engliſh* had no Superiority over *Lothian*, more than the other parts of *Scotland*, that not being aſſerted by any of the moſt antient Writers after the Conqueſt, but upon the contrair, (a) *Richard Prior* of *Hexham* in his Prologue concerning

(a) Inter decem ſcriptores. p. 285. Nomine Generali, Regio *Northanhymbrorum* tempore Regum vocabatur, quicquid erat ab *Humbra* flumine, uſq; ad alium fluvium qui vocabatur *Tweda*. Hæc autem ſubdiviſa erat in duas provincias, ſcilicet, in *Deiram*, quæ ab *Humbra* incipiens ad *Teſam* fluvium terminabatur; & in *Berniciam* quæ a *Teſa* uſque ad *Twedam* protendebatur. Unde etiam quidam Reges *Northanhymbrorum* regnabant ſuper ſolos *Deiros*, ſicut *Elle*, &c. —— Quidam ſuper *Bernicios* ſicut Adda filius *Elle*, &c. —— Quidam ſuper utroſque ſicut *Edwinus*, &c. —— de tempore Conſulum. Hodierno vero tempore, provincia *Northanhymbrorum* appellatur terra illa, quæ a fluminibus *Tina* & *Derewentione* incipit, &c. —— Et comitatum *Northymbriæ*, quæ uſq; ad *Twedam* perveniens, ab occidentali parte habet *Weſtmorland* & *Cumberland*, & ab orientali *Mare*, &c. ——

the

State and Biſhops of *Hexham* in the time of the
gs, ſays, the Country of the *Northumbrians* was
ed, whatever was from the River *Humber*
the other, called *Tweed*, and that that
ntry was Sub-divided in two Provinces, *To*
Deira from *Humber* to the *Theiſe*, and *Bernicia*
m that River to *Tweed*, and ſome of the Kings of
Northumbrians ruled over the one or the other,
ſome over both Provinces; That in the time
the Earls, that Land which is betwixt *Tyne* and
ed began to be called *Northumberland*; And in
time the Province of the *Northumbers* was cal-
the Land which had its Boundary from the Ri-
Tyne and *Derewine*, and bounded Northward
Tweed, *Weſtmoreland* and *Cumberland*; ſo then
ſee the Boundaries Northward of *England*, both
the time of the *Northumbrian* Kings, and that
the *Earls* or *Conſuls* under the Kings
igning over all *England* after the *Heptarchie*, to
Tweed upon the North. The Teſtimonie of
Richard * who flouriſhed under K. *Henry* the
is to be more relyed on than the Authorities of
of *Wallingford* and *Mat. Paris* in the Reign of *H.*
3d. when the Claim of Homage for all *Scotland*
deſerted, and a new one ſet up, that Homage
to be done for *Laodonia* only, which was
orth of *Tweed*, and acknowledged by the *Eng-*
to have been long in the Poſſeſſion of the *Scots.*
King *Alexander* the Third of *Scotland*, *Anno*
278, refuſed Homage for any part of the
ingdom of *Scotland*, but only for his Lands in
ngland; as will appear from the Tenor of his Ho-
age recorded in the Chartularie of *Dumfermling*,
nd other Abbacies; And it has been very well ob
erved by † Sir *G. M'kenzie*, and lately by || Sir *R. Sib-*
ld, which is as follows; *Memorandum anno Gratiæ*
Milleſimo ducenteſimo ſeptuageſimo octavo, Apoſtolorum
Simonis

* *Selden's* Preface to the Xſcriptores p. 27.

† Preced. p. 13.

|| Liberty and Independency of the Kingdom and Ch. of *Scotland* p. 5.

Simonis & Judæ *apud* Weſtmonaſterium Alexan… *Rex* Scotiæ *fecit Homagium Domino* Edwardo R… Angliæ *filio Regis* Henrici *ſub his verbis*; Ego de… nio hominem veſtrum pro terris, quas de vo… teneo in Regno *Angliæ*, de quibus Homagium … bis debeo: SALVO REGNO MEO, *Tunc … Epiſcopus* Norvicenſis; *& ſalvum ſit Regi* Angliæ, *jus habuerit ad Homagium veſtrum de Regno*, Cui R… ſtatim reſpondit aperte dicens, ad Homagium Re… ni mei *Scotiæ* nullus jus habet niſi SOLUS DEU… nec illud teneo niſi de SOLO DEO.

If it be uſed for an Argument of Homage d… for *Laodonia*, that this Country, albeit of a lo… time in the Poſſeſſion of the *Scots*, yet it very a… tiently belonged to the *Northumbrian* and afte… ward to the *Engliſh* Kings, who gave it to the *Sc…* upon condition of Homage: It is eaſie to anſwe… that this is an Aſſertion without proof, and alth… it be owned that the *Northumbrian* Kings di… ſometime over-run the Country of the *Scots* an… *Picts*, to the ſhort Wall betwixt *Forth* an… *Clyde*; Yet it is as true, that this Country wa… antiently within theſe Kingdoms, and that th… Boundary of the *Northumbrian* Kingdom was *Tweed*… which at other times had been invaded by th… *Scots* and *Picts*, poſſeſſing ſometime beyond th… *Northumbrian* Wall to *Humber*, and it is generally be… lieved by the Writers, that *Kenneth* the 2*d*. who be… came the Monarch of *Albany*, extended his Kingdom… far Southward in *England*, as did his Succeſſor… King *Gregory*, and ſuppoſing the Kings after him… had loſed *Lothian* in whole or in part, yet they… juſtly recovered it without any Subjection or Ho… mage for that more than the reſt of the Kingdom.

Having now examined Mr. *Atwood*, in ſo far as… concerns my laſt Period, I am unwilling to fol… low him out any further at this time, and may with…

better

Reaſon ſay, than he did upon this Occa-
* *I am almoſt weary of trifling ſo long in anſwer-* * P. 224.
ing that has nothing in it: And ſhall only add a
concerning the Homage by King *William*
ing *Henry* the Second, when Priſoner at
, after he was ſurpriſed at *Anwick*. I ac-
ledge the Homage by vertue of the Treatie
dais, to be (*a*) a full One for the Crown of
land, but as intirely taken off, and the Sove-
ty reſtored by the Releaſe and Acquittance
King *Richard* in the beginning of his Reign to
ſame King, acknowledging the Homage to
been extorted when K. *William* was in *Chains*.
y will be at pains to reflect upon the Terms
K. *William*'s Homage, recorded by *Matt. Pa-*
, and compare theſe mentioned by him, (ſaid to
erformed by the former & ſucceeding (*b*) Kings)
will plainly ſee the difference, that the fore-
Homages were in ambiguous general Terms, or
h Reſtrictions or Reſervations of the Lands held
England, and that this *A. D.* 1175 is ſimple, plain,
expreſs for the haill Kingdom of *Scotland*; So
the Homage pretended by our Author, to be
antient in the times of the *Britiſh* and *Saxon*
narchs, has no more antient Warrand for the
own of *Scotland*, than this pretended extorted
e from K. * *William* in the year 1175, recently

* Tentus in Vinculis.

(*a*) *Mat. Paris* Edit. *Lond.* 1684. ad ann. 1175. W. R. *Scotorum* apud Faleſiam *Tentus in Vinculis* devenit homo ligius Regis *Anglorum* de Regno *Scotiæ*, & omnibus terris ſuis & Homagium fecit ei & ligeantiam ut domino ſuo ſpeciali, *&c.* (*b*) Ib. p. 6. ad ann. 1072. Accepto tandem Regis *Scotorum* cum obſidibus Homagio, *&c.* Ibidem p. 113. ad ann. 1091. Ib. Fol. Eo Tempore quoque ſub eodem R. *Scottorum Willielmus* fecit Homagium Regi *Anglorum Ricardo*, de jure ſuo in *Anglia*. Ib. p. 172. *Will. R. Scotiæ* fecit Homagium Regi *Johanni* de omni jure ſuo.

acknow-

acknowledged to be ſuch, and that ſame K... who gave it, and his Succeſſors are declared ſ... from it: And tho I will not enter in the Diſp... how far the King's Releaſe would have been e... &tual and binding upon the Kingdom, (being gi... to another Kingdom without the conſent of ... *Engliſh* Parliament) yet there is no Shadow ... Claim or Pretence for a Soveraignity, which w... not an original and antient Right of the Cro... of *England*, as has been demonſtrat. This Acqu...

* F. 378. tance was recorded by * *Roger Houeden*, and lat... by Dr. *Brady* in their Hiſtories, as it has been ... the Regiſter of the Priorie of St. *Andrews*, which a... peareth from the Index yet remaining in the E...

†L. 8. C. 49. fol. 56. cerpt, and is yet to be ſeen in the † M.S. of *Ford*... Bibl. Acad. *Edinb.* And albeit it be in Mr. *Craig*... Treatiſe lately tranſlated and publiſhed by Mr. *Ri...* *path*, yet it will not be amiſs to ſubjoyn it to thi... that it may be more generally known.

It is likewiſe well known, that *John Bal...* baſely and meanly ſurrendered the Soveraignity ... the Crown of *Scotland* to *Edward* the Firſt, that b... the Arbitrement of that King, he might be prefe... red to the Royaltie before *Robert Bruce*, which h... would gladly have retrived by the renewing of th... antient League with the *French* King, & a Marriag... which he had concluded betwixt his Son and tha... Kings Neice, but failing in the Interpriſe, th... Glory of the Recovering of the Freedom & Sove... raignity of the Crown of *Scotland* was reſerved t... the victorious K. *Robert Bruce*, the Son of the Com... petitor, who raiſed the Greatneſs of that Natio... ſo high, that they carried it on both in *England*, an... *Ireland*; Where *Edward Bruce* was crowned King... For ſo I have ſeen him deſigned *Edwardus* D: G... *Rex Hiberniæ, Comes de Carrict*, in a Charter of the... Lands of *Cairletoun*, now in the Hands of Sir *Hen...*

Cathcart

cart of *Cairletoun* Baronet, and this Charter is firmed by his Brother King *Robert Bruce.*

Beſides the forged Charters of Homage by King *Malcolm*, ſaid to be *A. D.* 1043, in a Volume of Lord *Longvile's*, there are other ridiculous ticles of Homage in it, *Videlicet*, * The rd Article, *Homagium Roberti Bruce A. D.* 1319, ich indeed is to be admired, as an ignorant and udent Falſhood, for if we give Credit to the gliſh Writers themſelves at that time, when ng *Robert* had defeated *Edward* the Second at *Bannockburn*, and chaſed him and his Adherents of the Kingdom; It is not like that King *bert* would then ſubmitt to do Homage. || *Sam.* niel hath an Account of the Victory at *Bannock-* rn as follows: " This Defeat put *Scotland* both nto Arms and Wealth, ſo that they held their wn the better a long time after, and diſcouraged ſo much this Kingdom for many years, as it rought not (though it often attempted) any reat Revenge, *&c.* —— King *Edward* upon is coming back to *York*, ſhewed a great deſire to epair this Diſhonour; But nothing was done, his People grew cold, home they return and ſit own by their loſs. The poor Borderers have the worſt of it, and become ſo dejected as that ne hundred of them would flee from three *Scots*, ys *Walſingham.* * He adds, " Theſe of *York* and the Country adjacent, having received ineſtima- ble Damages by the *Scots*, collect an Army of 0000 Men, and encounter them at *Milton* on *Swayle*; but being not well led, nor experienced, they received the Defeat with the loſs of 3000 Men: Whereof the King being certified, and ſeeing all things to ſucceed ill with him, concludes a Truce with the *Scots* for two years, and again returns with diſhonour from theſe parts. The

*Scot. Hiſt. Libr. p. 281. and 282.

† A. D 1314.

|| Edit. *Lond.* 1626 ad Annum 1314. p. 177.

*Ibid. p. 178. An. 1319.

laſt Defeat and Truce as it is mentioned by th
Author, is inſtead of the Homage 1319 forelai
noticed in the *Longvile* Volume. The four
* Hiſt. Libr. p. 282. Article of this Volume is true, *viz.* * *Remiſſio fo relaxatio facta Regibus* Scotiæ *de fidelitate facta Regib* Angliæ; Which ought to have been placed in th year 1329, and whereof a Copie ſhall be ſubjoyn ed out of *Fordon*; But not *A. D.* 1340, as in th Volume. The fifth Article of the foreſaid Volum is equally falſe and abſurd, as is acknowledged i
† P. 282. the † ſame Library, *Homagium* David *Regis*, c *clauſula de non obſtantibus omnibus & ſingulis relaxa nibus, quietis-clamationibus, remiſſionibus, & aliis qu buſcunque per Reges* Angliæ, *in contrarium Regib* Scotiæ, *ante factis ſibi conceſſis.* It bears date in th 26*th.* of *Edward* the Third, and the year of ou
‖ Ibid. LORD 1346, which, as is well obſerved, ‖ *can ne ver be rightly jumped together.* No better Credi is to be given to *John Harding*'s Hiſtory of the Ho mage of that Kingdom, nor to *John Leland*'s D Imperio *Anglorum* in *Scotos*, mentioned in th ſame page.

No wonder then, if theſe extravagant and il grounded Allegations by the later Writers, ſinc the Claim of Homage by *Edward* the Firſt, di provoke the famous and renowned Mr. *George Bu chanan* to uſe bitter and ſevere Expreſſions again Mr. *Loyd*: And the Learned and Judicious Mr *Thomas Craig* do the like againſt Mr. *Holingſhed* o *William Harriſon*, who has collected ſuch ridiculou and inconſiſtent Stuff to impoſe upon After ages.

The Homage by King *James* the Firſt a youn Prince, intending his Voyage to *France*; but put i by ſtreſs of Weather upon the Coaſt of *England* and there detained Priſoner for many years, is a little to be credited, ſeing he did not ſurrender th Freedom and Honour of his Kingdom for obtain
ing

his own Liberty, but payed a great Ranſome it; And granting he had done Homage, it ld not be binding upon himſelf, his Succeſſors, the Kingdom, in the Opinion of Mr. *Atwood*; ing it was not done by the conſent of Parliament: hen he will not admitt the free and voluntar Act *Richard* the Firſt, granting a Releaſe of the ex- ted Homage from King *William* of *Scotland*, nting that Solemnity.' The many Inſtances of mage put together in the Declaration of Warr K. *Henry* the Eight, are as little to be noticed. hall conclude this Matter with the words of the arned and Ingenuous Mr. * *Tyrrell*, treating of e Acquittance and Releaſe given in the year 1189 K. *Richard* to K. *William*: " From all which it plainly appears, that there was no Homage due to the K. of *England* for *Scotland* before that time, as the Reader may find in the Charter it ſelf, as it is recited at large in *R. Houeden*.

* Vol. 2. p. 175.

Having dwelt long upon the Homage, I come to nſider the Laws made in this time. And firſt con- rning *Regiam Majeſtatem*, ſo called from the firſt wo Words of it, which I own to be an Authen- ck Body of the Laws of this Kingdom, albeit it ry much reſembles *Glanvil*'s Book, and that un- rrantable Additions might have crept into it, or me parts of it ill tranſcribed: I know the Learned r. *Craig* has peremptorly denyed this to have been true Collection of our Laws, and his Opinion hath en followed by Lawyers of great Note in the ation; Yet in this he ſeems to be miſtaken, and (a) ſeing he does not deſire *to impoſe upon others*, I m at liberty to give my Opinion in this Matter.

Regiam Majeſtatem.

(a) *De feudis* L. 1. Dieg. 8. P. 39. Si quis aliter ſentiat poſt- quam rationes noſtras perlegerit nemini vim faciam.

It is plain from the MS. written in the time of K. *R. Bruce*, mentioned in the laſt Chapter, that in this time *Regiam Majeſtatem* was eſteemed an Authentick Collection of our Laws, authorized by King *David* the Firſt, and as ſuch was printed by the Learned Sir *John Skeen* L. Clerk Regiſter in the year 1609, by Warrant of King *James* the Sixth, in the Preface of which, the following Words are to be found; * *Glorioſus Rex noſter, qui Regimen Regni complectitur, ita feliciter tranſigat, & regat regnum ſibi a DEO commiſſum (qui nullum habet ſuperiorem, niſi ipſum Creatorem cœli & terræ, qui cuncta gubernat)* &c. —— † *Verum ſunt quædam, in curia generalia, & frequentius uſitata, quæ ſcripto commendare, non mihi videtur abſurdum, vel præſumptuoſum; ſed ad juvandam memoriam, admodum neceſſarium.*

|| *Horum itaque quandam particulam, ad mandatum Domini regis* David, *cum ſano conſilio totius regni ſui, tam Populi, quam Cleri, in ſcriptis redigere decrevi; Stylo vulgari, & verbis utens curialibus, ex induſtria, ad totius regni notitiam, in hunc modum diſtinguendum duxi.*

By the firſt of theſe Articles the Soveraignity and Independency of the King is aſſerted, the M.S. has an Addition, *Et ſacroſanctam Eccleſiam Romanam*, likely to have been added by a Church man's hand, after the good Aſſiſtance given by the Pope to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, in vindication of the Freedom and Independency of the Crown againſt K. *Edward* the firſt. From the ſecond Article it is plain, That this was no Law, but a Practice of the Courts, whereof only a part was put in writing by the King's command, with advice of the Council of the * whole Kingdom, and ſo theſe Cuſtomes in the Courts might have been borrowed from *England*, as in the time of theſe Kings many things were

* Art. III.

† Art. 9.

|| Art. 10.

* Tam populi quam Cleri, *or the Parliament.*

re, from the Rites and Formes of the *Romiſh* urch, and I am afraid many Articles of that ligion was eſtabliſhed amongſt the *Scots*, of which re hereafter. The M.S. has the following Conſion to the four Books of *Regiam Majeſtatem*, *Exit liber qui dicitur* Regiam Majeſtatem, *ſcilicet Conſtitutiones Regni* Scotiæ *Editæ per* David *Regem* Scotiæ. hat theſe were the Conſtitutions of K. *David*, is eſted in the Manuſcript, and printed Copies of e Laws of the Kings (*a*) *William*, *De Warranto rii*, and (*b*) *Alexander* the Second, *Cattalla furata unt reduci ad loca ſtatuta*: So that whoever owns e Statutes of Kings *William* and *Alexander* the Seond, who owned theſe Laws, muſt in like manner mit *Regem Majeſtatem* to be a part of ours.

The Author of the *Scotiſh* Hiſtorical Librarie ith very well, that the Authority of our Acts of arliament in behalf of *Regiam Majeſtatem*, is greaer than the Opinion of Mr. *Craig*, and begins ith the (*c*) 54*th*. Act in the 3*d*. Parliament of K. *mes* the 1*ſt*. " That ſall ſee and examine the Buiks of Law, That is to ſay, *Regiam Majeſtatem*, and *Quoniam Attachiamenta*. And mend the Laws that needs Mendement. Here *Regiam Majeſtatem* mentioned in the firſt place to be a Book of *Our aw*, the laſt Clauſe (*And mend the Laws that needs Mendement*) may relate to the other Statutorie aws & Acts of our Kings, which were in deſuetude be renewed or amended, they coming in courſe time to be leſs uſeful. For the ſame purpoſe cited the 47. *Act* in the 6 *Parl.* K. *J.* 3. (*d*) " That

(*a*) Cap. 1. Regis *Will.* Conſuetudo & aſſiſa quæ fuerunt pore Regis *David*. (*b*) Statuta *Alexr.* ſecundi Cap. 12. R. D. Statuit cattalla calumniata debere reduci. (*c*) *An.* 55. Of perſons to be choſen to examine the Buiks of Law, reform them. (*d*) *An*, 1471, Concerning willful and ignant Error of Aſſizers.

the

'the Persons of the Assize or Inquests to b
'punished after the form of the Kingis Laws,
'the first Book of his Majestie, *Contra temere J*
'*rantes super assisam.* And (*a*) the *Act* 115. in th
14. *Parl.* K. *Ja.* 3. " Anent the Reduction of th
'Kingis Laws, *Regiam Majestatem*, *Acts*, *Statut*
'and uther Buiks to be put in ane Volume, and t
'be Authorized, and the lave to be destroyed. *Re*
Majest. is always put in the Front, *Acts*, may b
understood of the K. and Parliament, *Statutes*, by th
K. and his Council, or his other Judicatories, an
Other Books, may comprehend *Quoniam Attachiamen-*
ta, and *Other Collections* of Law, and *Forms* of Pro-
cess. There were also Commissions to this purpo
An. 1566, and 1607, which include *Reg. Majest.*

* P. 259. * The other Citations by the same Author ar
very proper, and relate to the former Laws, an
are agreeable to *Reg. Majest.* and other antient
Laws and Constitutions. No doubt many things
in that Collection were antiquated in Mr. *Craig*
time, and so were many Statutorie Laws of the
Kings, *David*, *William*, *Alexander*, and the *Robert*,
and even of the Kings *James's*, and some of these
Laws lately in disuse have at some times been Re-
ceived in *England*. Mr. *Craig* amongst other
Learned Men, gives his Approbation to the prin-
ting of the *Latine* Edition of these Laws; So it is
like what he has said against them in his Treatise *De*
feudis, has been writen before the year 1609, & would
certainly have been corrected and qualified, if he
had lived till his Book had been printed *A.* 1655.

There are some differences betwixt the printed
Regiam Majesta- Copy and the Earl of *Cromarties* M. S. of *Regiam*
tem. *Majestatem*, which the Curious of the Learned

(*a*) *An.* 1487. Granting a Commission for Examination of the Laws.

Faculty

lty of Advocats, after comparing them, will rve; I ſhall only notice the following one; The ted Copy hath it, (a) *Pactum autem de uſuris non tur ſed juramentum ſervetur.* The M. S. hath it, *juramentum ſequetur*: Which implies a Contra- tion in or at leaſt to the printed Copy. In the ks of R. *Majeſtatem* (b) printed, and in the (c) the K is frequently named, and particularly K. id, and this Statute is confirmed by the Firſt King *William*, and Twelfth of King *Alexander* Second. as has been ſaid.

In the firſt Chapter of the firſt Book, the Crimes taining to the Juriſdiction of the *Juſticiar*, are re particularly enumerated than in the Laws of *lcolm M'kenneth.* In the ſecond Chapter is the ſdiction of the Church, concerning *Tochers* d *Teſtaments*, and the Rights concerning *Advo- ons*, and *Patronages* of Churches, and that the ick Patron Preſent within four Months, other- s the Right of *Preſentation* comes to the Biſhop the Place. And in Chapter fourth, the Juriſ- tion of the Biſhops and Abbots, as well as the icks, Barrons, and other Freeholders, are ex- eſſed, whereas in the Laws of *Malcolm M'ken- th*, there is no mention of the Eccleſiaſtick urts. L. 1. C. 1. Cap. 2. Cap. 4.

The Proceſs's before the King's Court proceed- on Brieves directed by the K. to the Juſticiar, eriff, or Provoſt of the Burgh, the particular emnities of Summonding are defined, and it is clared, † *Imprimis cum ſummonitio fieri debeat ad ndatum alicujus, opportet de neceſsitate Juris, quod ille præcepit ſummonitionem fieri habeat, Generalem* * Cap. 5. † Cap. 6. Artic. 5.

(a) Lib. 1. Cap. Ultimo, Articulo tertio. (b Lib. 1. 16. Statuit Dominus Rex *David* de Cattallo furato, &c. (c) Idem Cap. 23.

Juſticiariam

Justiciariam potestatem aut specialem a Rege regni sibi datam, aut aliquo alio, qui potestatem habet a Principe. From this it may be inferred, that the Jurisdiction and Power of Judging did reside in the King, and from him was derived to other Persons; And it does appear, that of old the Brieves or Precepts ordering Processes to be pursued before the Sheriffs, were raised in the King's Name in many Actions, albeit now commonly the Summonds or Precepts are in the names of the Sheriffs or Magistrates of the Burghs, in whose names they were more rarely in the first times.

The Natives or Bond-men were a kind of *Slaves*, or *Villains*, tyed to live upon the Ground, and there to serve their Masters. There is a difference of the* *Essonzies* for absence, beyond † *Mare de Forth vel ultra Aquam de Spey*, &c.--- || *Sed circa Essonia prædicta Dominus* Rex David *præcepit distinguere in hunc modum*, &c.

* Cap. 8.
† Art. 12.
|| Art. 16.

Cap. 16. formerly mentioned, *De Warranto rei furtivæ*, shews the time allowed to the Person accused of the thift of Cattle, or of any thing stollen or robbed, for sisting in Judgement his Surety, or Warrant, who, if he be an Inhabitant *betwixt *Forth* and *Drumalbin*; The Person accused has Fifteen days from the day of his Accusation, to produce his Surety to the respective Places appointed in the Countie; And if the accused Partie live beyond these Divisions, as in †*Murray*, *Ross*, *Caithness*, *Argyle* or *Kintyre*, he has a Moneth beside the Fifteen days to produce his said Surety; And if the accused Person come to call his Surety, an Inhabitant in || *Murray*, *Ross*, or in the forementioned Places that belong to *Murray*, and cannot find him, he is to apply himself to the Sheriff of *Inverness*, who is to send to his Assistance the King's Serjeants. These Boundings relate to antient

Cap. 16.
* Art. 2.
† Art. 3.
|| Art. 4.

ient times, and plainly ſhow how much *At-*
d was in the wrong, when he aſſerted that
rray was only added to the Kingdom of *Scot-*
d in the year 1130, ſeing *Roſs* and *Caithneſs* far
rth of it, are here alſo mentioned. The Diſ-
cts of Juriſdiction are called *Comitatus*, not *Vice-*
itatus, except that of *Inverneſs*, which muſt re-
e to theſe times, when the Counties were Go-
rned and Judged by Officiary Earles, to whom
ceeded the *Vice comites*, named by the King,
ho were Judges to the King's free Tenants or Ba
ns; the Officiary or Hereditary Earl retaining
ly Juriſdiction over his Vaſſals and Tenents, by a
rſon called *Judex*: For I have ſeen a Perſon ſo
ſign'd amongſt the Witneſſes to a Charter by *Gilb.*
ſravile E. of *Angus* to (*a*) *Wiſhart* of *Logie*, and ſo a
harter of (*b*) *Dungal filius Chriſtini judicis de Leuenax.*

The Antiquity of theſe Diſtricts is further illu-
rate, where it is ſaid, * That "the Cautioner or
Warrand dwelling in *Argyle*, ſhall be ſiſted before
the Earl of *Athol*, or Abbot of *Glendo-cheroch*, as
has been ſaid. And in like manner, "the Cauti-
oner or Warrand living in † *Kintyre* or *Cowal*, is to
appear before the Earl of || *Monteith*. Likeas, all
Perſons dwelling beyond * *Forth* in *Laudonia*, *Gal-*
widia, or other Places, ſhall anſwer to the *Plan-*
ſi de Scotia, after ſix Weeks at *Stirling-bridge*.
re we have no Earls mentioned but theſe of
ol and *Monteith*, and ſo it's like this cuſtom has
en before the Creation of the Earl of *Dumbar*;
r have we any Countries ſpecified beyond *Forth*
cept *Loudonia* and *Galwidia*, and ſo has been
fore the Diſtinctions of the Countries of *Clideſ-*
le, *Teviotdale*, and *Nithſdale*, &c. which it's like
merly were comprehended under *Galwidia*. Per-
s all the Countrey beſouth *Forth*, which was
t called *Scotia*, at other times was called *Pict-*

(*a*) Ade de *Wyſchard* fil. *Jo. Wyſchard* Logyn A. 1272. *Teſt. Matt.* de *Letthenyn* tunc *Vicec.* de *Forfar*, &c. *Duncano* judice.

(*b*) *Regiſtr.* de *Paſlay* Fol. 105. penes *Com.* de *Dundonald.*

* Lib 1. C. 17. Art. 6.

† Ibid. Art. 7.

|| Ibid.

* Art. 8.

land or *Galwegia*, as we have obſerved the *Engliſh* Writers ſince the Conqueſt, call all *Scots*, *Picts*, or *Galloway-men*.

*Cap. 20. * The Places where the Cautioners ought to appear for warranding things ſuſpect of Thift, are For *Gowrie* at *Scoon*; For *Starmonth* at *Cluny*; For *Athol* at *Rate*; For *Fyfe* at *Dalginche*; For *Strathern* at *Perth*; For *Angus* at *Forfar*; For *Mar* and *Buchan* at *Aberdeen*, For *Roſs* and *Murray* at *Inverneſs*. It is added, *Hæc ſunt loca Capitalia* Scotiæ *Comitatuum, per totum Regnum*. Albeit it be plain, nothing be contained on the South of *Forth*, or *Caithneſs* unleſs comprehended under *Roſs*: But this muſt be an antient Diviſion of Old *Scotland*, as diſtinguiſhed from *Laodonia* and *Galwegia*, and perhaps when ſome parts of it were in the hands of the *Norvegians*. None of theſe Juriſdictions paſſed under the name of *Vice-comitatus*, and ſo muſt be in antient times; and likely before there were hereditary Earls of *Innergowrie*, *Fyfe*, or *Strathern*, &c. —— That which now paſſes under the Shireffdom of *Perth*, is there parcelled into four, *viz. Athol*, *Strathern*, *Gowrie*, and *Stormonth*, the latter of which at preſent gives the Deſignation to a † Viſcount, but upon no other occaſion have I heard it called an Earldome. It's like the King had Places of Reſidence at theſe Seats of Judicature, as I have ſeen ſome King's Charters dated at *Scoon* and *Cluny*. *Dalginche* the Capital for *Fyfe*, is now become obſcure and ſcarce to be known, were it not for Sir *John Skeen*'s Notes, That *it is a Land contiguous to* Markinch. It's like under *Angus* was comprehended *Merns*, whereof we have an old Earl about the time of *Malcolm* the Third; And under *Mar* and *Buchan* are comprehended the Countries to *Spey* and *Murray*. *Inverneſs* is the Capital of *Roſs* and *Murray*, and was the Seat of the Earl, and after

† Formerly L *Scoon*, now *David* Viſcount of *Stormonth*.

ard of the Sheriff, as he is deſigned Chapter
reenth, and before there has been a Creation
the Earl of *Murray*.

By the ſecond Book it appeareth that in the
eign of King *David* the firſt, the *Scotiſh* Law
onſiſted of the Civil, Canon, Feudal, and their
wn Laws and Cuſtoms: It beginneth *De Judiciis*,
here *De Arbitris*. Our Editor noteth *Quæ ſe-*
untur ad Caput undecimum ſunt deſcripta ex jure ci-
ili Romanorum. I think that Chapter may alſo
e included, being † *De ſervis nativis ad libertatem*
clamantibus. It is || Statute, "That a native
ſervant being year and day in any Priviledged
Town as a Burges, without being challenged by
his Lord, or any in his Name, becomes free;
Theſe ſeem to be the *Royal Burghs*. No Plea
ould be moved, * *De Nativis ſine Brevi Domini*
Regis. † *Manumiſſion* is ſaid to have its riſe, *a jure*
entium, and cannot be admitted || *ſine licentia Domi-*
ni Regis.* It is ſaid Chapter 16. *Tenetur autem unuſ-*
quiſque tam de jure Canonico quam ſæculari, ſponſam ſu-
am dotare, tempore deſponſationis: The Proviſion of the
Wife, tho not expreſſed, is declared to be the (a)
d. of the Heretable Eſtate, and if the Husband
rovided more, it was to be reſtricted to that or
ſs; Becauſe the Husband can give leſs than the
ird of the Heretage he had the time of the Mar-
ge, but cannot give more. It is ſaid accord-
g to the *Roman* Laws, *Dos* is that which is

* Lib 2. Cap. 1.
†Cap. 11.
‖ Cap. 12. Art. 17.
* Ibid. Art. 18.
†Cap. 14. Art. 2.
‖ Art. 5.
*Cap 16. Art. 2.
Cap. 18.

(a) Art. 5. Dos enim appellatur, rationabilis cujuſlibet
lieris, tertia pars totius tenementi viri ſui, quod habuit
pore deſponſationis; Ita quod inde fuerit ſaſitus in Do-
no ſuo, ut de feudo. Art, 6. Si vero Maritus dotem
minat, plus tertia parte tenementi, Dos in tanta quantitate
re non poterit ſed menſurabitur ad tertiam partem, vel
nus tertia parte. Art. 7. Quia minus tertia parte tene-
enti ſui poteſt quis dare in dotem, plus autem, non.

given to the Man by the Woman, and by our Law is called *Maritagium*, and what the Woman gets, is called *Dos*. There is a diſtinction betwixt the Succeſſion to an Heretage **Militis*, which gives all to the eldeſt Son, and the Succeſſion of a † *Sock Man*, which goes equally amongſt the Sons. It is ordered, that neither Biſhops nor Abbots, can give any part of their Lands away irredeemably, without the Aſſent and Confirmation of the King, and the Reaſon is added, ‖ *Quia eorum Baronie ſunt Eleemoſyna Domini Regis, & anteceſſorum ejus*, where it appears that Biſhopricks and Abbacies were by *Royal Grant*. * The Rules of Succeſſion are defined, and a Woman †Heireſs did not Homage to her Supperior, but only ſwore Fealty, and her Husband did the Homage, and had the ‖ *Curialitas* or Courteſie, which gave not only the Liferent of the Wifes Heretage in caſe of Children, but he enjoyed her Dignitie, whether it was of an Earl or Baron, during his Life, and her Heirs had only acceſs to it after his Death, as is plain in ſeveral antient Dignities, as that of the E. of *Angus*, which went by Marriage from *Gillibrid* or *Gillichriſt* to *Cummin*, and from him by Marriage to *Umfravile*, and ſo of the Earldom of *Marr*. ‖It is declared free to every one to diſpoſe of a reaſonable part of his Heretage, *in vita ſua, in extremis tamen agenti hoc nulli hactenus eſt permiſſum*: Here is the Law prohibiting Heretage to be diſpoſed on Death-bed in prejudice of the Heir. ‖In the Chapter, *De filio poſtnato & Nepote ex primogenito filio*, Queſtions are ſtated, whether the younger Son ſucceeds to his Father in Heretage before the Grand-child by an elder Son deceaſed before his Father; by which it may apear that the neareſt Degree was much conſidered in the Succeſſion even amongſt Deſcendants, much more amongſt Collaterals, which was the Plea of

* Cap. 27.
† Cap 21.
‖ Cap. 23. Art. 2.
* Cap. 24. Et ſeq.
† Cap. 29.
Cap 60. Art. 3.
‖ Cap. 58.
‖ Cap. 18 Art. 7. & Cap. 37. Art. 5.
‖ Cap. 33.

bert Earl of *Carrick* for preference to the Succeſ-
on to the Crown before *John Balliol*, becauſe the
arl of *Carrick*, albeit deſcended of a younger
aughter of D. E. of *Huntingdon*, yet he was nearer
Degree than *John Baliol* his Competitor de-
ended of the elder Daughter, being equal in
egree with *John*'s Mother, and that by the Laws
the Majeſtie, it was a Rule in Succeſſion, *that
the ſame Degree the Male was preferred before
e Female. † The Moveables were diſponed by
eſtament and divided in three parts, the firſt be
nged to the Heir, the ſecond to the Wife, and
e third to the Teſtator; And if he wanted a
ife, the half; *De hereditate vero in ultima voluntate
hil poteſt diſponere ut dictum eſt*: The ſame Law
ains at this day both in Heritage and
Moveables. It is ſaid that according to the Canon
d Roman Law, a Son begot in Fornication, by
e ſubſequent Marriage can ſucceed as Lawful
eir, ||*Tamen ſecundum jus & conſuetudinem Regni, nul-
modo in hereditatem, tanquam hæres ſuſtineri poteſt, nec
hereditatem petere*, Here the Law & Conſuetude of
e Kingdom took place before either the Civil or
anon Law. *Wairds, Marriages, Reliefs, *&c.* || *Et
auxiliis petendis per Dominum ab hominibus ſuis* are
eated of. ||*Relevium unius militis* is *centum ſolidi*, the
antity of the Relief of a Baron is not determin
, but is at the Will and Favour of the King:
ere is a Diſtinction made of the *Barones Capitales*.
*Placitum de maritagio ſpectat ad judicem Eccleſiaſticum.
Nec enim in curia Domini Regis defendetur placitum illud,
ſed in curia Chriſtianitatis, licet ſit de Laico feudo.* The
iſhops after their Conſecration did not perform
omage to the King, || De *Barroniis ſuis Eleemoſy-
natis ſed fidelitatem tantum*, but the elect Biſhops
efore Conſecration were accuſtomed to pay Ho-
nage.

*Cap. 30. Art. 2.

†Cap. 37. Art. 5.

||Cap. 51. Art. 3.

*Cap. 55. Et ſeq.

||Cap. 73.

||Cap. 71. Art. 2.

||Cap. 59. Art. 4.

||Cap. 64. Art. 2. & 3.

The

The Third Book contains ſeveral kinds of Right and Actions.

It cannot be expected, that in the Compaſs of a Chapter I ſhould account for the *Notabilia* of this antient Collection of Law, which muſt be left to the Learned Sir *Alexander Seton* of *Pitmedden* Baronet, ſometime one of the Lords of Seſſion, or to Mr. *James Anderſon*, or to ſome other of the Learned Society of the *Colledge of JUSTICE*. I ſhall content my ſelf to add ſomethings from the fourth Book of theſe Laws. *De marchetis mulierum*

* Lib. 4. cap. 31. * mention is made *filiæ Thani vel Ogetharii & filiæ Comitis*. *Skeen* in his Notes ſaith, *Ogetharius alias Ochiern*, a Name of Dignity equal to the Son of *a Thane*; It may be obſerved, that *Earls* was the firſt Dignity put above that of the *Thanes*, for here there is no mention of Barrons but only Earls and Thanes. Beſide the *Abthane* of *Dul* formerly mentioned, I have read of the *Abthane* of *Kinghorn*: I likewiſe ſee in the † *Chr. Sax.* that in the time of *Will.* the 1*ſt.* the *Thanes* are in place of the *Barrons*, and before Knights. ‖ *De* Cro *id eſt ſingulorum capitum æſtimatione. Æſtimatio Unius Comitis* Scoriæ, *eſt ſepties viginti vaccæ tres oræ pro vacca.* The Learned Editor ſaith, *Ora eſt ſpecies monetæ ex auro vel ære, valoris videtur duorum ſolidorum.* Item le Cro *filii unius Comitis vel unius Thani, eſt centum vaccæ.* Item le Cro *filii Thani eſt* 66. *vaccæ, & viginti unius denarii, & Duæ partes unius denarii. Omnes Baſſiores in Parentela ſunt ruſtici.* Item le Cro *unius ruſtici, eſt ſex decem vaccæ.* Item le Cro *cujuſlibet fœminæ virum habentis eſt minor per tertiam partem quam le* Cro *viri ſui.* Item *ſi ipſa non habeat virum, tunc le* Cro *ipſius, eſt adeo magnum, ſicut le* Cro *ſui fratris, ſi quem habet.*

† P. 190. Omnes optimates --Archiepiſcopi & Dioceſiani Epiſcopi Abbates & Comites Thani equites

‖ Cap. 36.

Here it is in the Option of the Debitor being on the north ſide of *Forth*, to pay the Eſtimation in

* Cap. 7. Cattle, (*as hath been obſerved) or in Money ca-

Ora, according to a latter Liquidation, and the *Cro* of the Son of a *Earl* and a *Thane*, be- the ſame, themſelves were of the ſame Dig-: And that the Deſignation of *Barons* was not this time known, but that the firſt Dignities e *Comites & Thani.*

It alſo appeareth by theſe Articles what the eld- Son of a *Thane* was, and that the younger ns *in Parentela*, ſeems to be theſe not *Foris-miliat*, and were called *Baſsiores*, or of a lower nk, and reckoned *Ruſtici*; and the Eſtimation a *Ruſtick* is ſixteen Cows, and that of a Wife, is e third part leſs than that of her Husband; And the Woman have no Husband, her *Cro* or Eſti-ation is the ſame with her Brothers. * The niſhment of *Fellonie*, and † the Reſtitution of *lons* are furder explained, in relation to the ng and other Superiors, than they were in the ws of King *Malcolm M'kenneth.* || The pu- iſhment of *Treaſon* is furder here defined, than the Law of the forementioned King: The Law eginneth as follows, *Statuit Dominus Rex cum Concilio mmunitatis ſui Regni*, &c. *Which is plainly ſtatute by King, with the Advice of the Parliament*; Repre-nting the Community of the Kingdom, includ- all that had Right to be there, whether *Proceres*, *gnates*, or theſe of leſſer Dignity and Rank; but words *Communitas Regni*, imports an univerſal preſentation of the Kingdom by many Per-

* Cap. 34
† Cap. 35.
|| Lib. 4. Cap. 11.

The M. S. formerly mentioned, does alſo con- *Aſsiſa Regis* David *facta Apud* Novum-caſtrum Tinam, *de Ponderibus & Menſuris.* From this le it is plain, that theſe Laws were made by ng *David* the firſt, at *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, ich then belonged to his Son *Henry* Earl of *rthumberland*; And I have told in the former

Chapter

Chapter from ſome parts of the M. S. that it appear to be written about the time of K. *R.* the *Bruce*, and it contains many Articles not to be found in the Print. Sir *John Skeen* proves theſe Laws to be Authentick from the 28. *Act Parl.* 4. K. *Ja.* 1ſt. *Anent the Meaſure of the Elne*, " In the firſt they ordained and delivered that the Elne ſhall contein thretie ſeven Inches, as is conteined in the Statute of King *David* the firſt made thereupon.

The Title given to the *Leges Burgorum* in the M. S. ſhews plainly them to be made by King *David* the firſt, and it is thus, *Illæ ſunt Leges & Conſuetudines quatuor Burgorum, videlicet*, Berwick, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, & Strivelyne, *factæ & confirmata per Dominum* David *bonæ memoriæ, olim Regis* Scotiæ, *Primum hujus nominis.* Our Editor proves them to be Authentick by the 53. *Act Parl.* 7. K. *Ja* 3d. *Item, Anent the Airſhip of Moveable guds*, &c. *and after the Statute of the Burrow Lawis, as is conteined in the ſamin.* This part of the M. S. ſeems to have been written in the time of *David Bruce*, ſeeing the Inſcription makes the Author of the Laws to have been dead, and to have been *David* the 1ſt. The printed Edition hath it, *Editæ per D.* David *Regem* Scotiæ *ejus nominis Primum Apud* Novum-caſtrum *ſuper* Tynam. The Print contains many Articles not in the Manuſcript.

Theſe four Burghs were the principal Ones. But it is evident, that in the Charters and Chartularies to be mentioned, there were *Perth, Innerkeithing, Aberdeen*, and *Inverneſs* and many other *Royal Burrows*; And no doubt the *Royal Burghs* were *Pars Communitatis Regni*, repreſented in Parliament. It is uncertain at what time *Iter Camerarii*, and *Iter Juſticiarii*, were collected; *Iter Juſticiarii* is not to be found in the M. S. and the Treatiſe *De Juſticibus* is to be found in the Manuſcript, and not in the printed Copy.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Continuation of the Eccleſiaſtick Hiſtorie, from Malcolm *the Third, to the Death of King* David *the Firſt, in the Year* 1153; *Wherein the Freedom and Independencie of the* Scotiſh *Church, is clearly Vindicated from Antient Charters, Bulls, Records, and Hiſtories.*

HAving ſhown in the laſt period that the *Culdees* were in the Church, and two Biſhopricks erected at *Kilrimont* and *Murtlach*, there was no great Alteration in Church matters in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Third; tho that King was bred much in *England*, where the *Romiſh* Religion was eſtabliſhed, and grew to higher Degrees, And Qeen *Margaret* who was bred in *Hungarie*, and in *England*, was very religiouſly diſpoſed; Yet they were little able to advance the Intereſt of *Rome* in this Church. The averſion the *Culdees* had to introduce thoſe things, and that the King was imployed ſometimes in Wars againſt *M'beth*, and the *Engliſh*, and many of the *Engliſh* Clergy put out of Office, and *Normans* brought in to ſupply the Vacancies, at ſuch a time there could be but little friendſhip betwixt King *Malcolm* and the new Clergy; So that the Oppoſition betwixt the *Scots* and *Engliſh* Churches continued.

About this time, the Excerpt out of the Prioreſs of St. *Andrews*, ſays, that King *Malcolm* and Queen *Margaret* gave to the *Culdees*, *Villam de Balmiſtin*, which ſeems to take its name from CHRIST, and ſo proper Lands for the *Colidei*. It is alſo there ſaid, that *Edelradus vir venerandæ memoriæ, filius* Malcolmi *Regis* Scotiæ, *Abbas de* Dunkeldon, *& inſuper Comes de* Fife, *iis dedit terras de* Admore

more. And becauſe he was under Age, *Alexander* and *David* his Brothers, did afterward confirm his Gift in the preſence of *Conſtantine* Earl of *Fyf*, and other Perſons deſigned ‖*Filii ſacerdotum de* Abernethy, and of other Prieſts, and of the Prieſts of the *Kelledeorum & Berbeadh rectoris ſcholarum de* Abernethy, *& eorum cœtibus totius univerſitatis tunc* Abernethy, *ibidem degentibus, & coram Deo omnipotente, & omnibus ſanctis, & ibi data eſt plenarie & universaliter ab omnibus ſacerdotibus,* —— Clericis & laicis, *maledictio Dei omnipotentis &* Beatæ Mariæ *Virginis, & omnium ſanctorum, ut Dominus DEUS daret eum in exterminium, & perditionem, & omnes illos quicunq; irritaverint, revocarent, & diminuerint elemosynam de* Admore; *Omni populo reſpondente* Amen.

‖*Neſſe, Cormac, Malachie & Thuadel & Auguſtinus.*

From this it appears that the *Culdees* were had in great Eſteem with this King and Queen, and their Children after them; And that there were Schools and Colledges for Learning at *Abernethy*; That *Eſbedradus* was Abbot of *Dunkel*, and ſo of the *Keldei*, before the Erection of the Biſhoprick, and behoved to be *Comes de Fife* before M^c*duf* got that Dignity; And that by antient Cuſtom, Grants of Lands to Church-men were Verbal, given in preſence of honourable Witneſſes, and ſo continued to the Reigns of *Alexander* and *David*, when Donations by Charter were common, and uſed in Erections of all the new Biſhopricks and Abbacies: The *Culdees* did not ſecurely enjoy this Grant, notwithſtanding the Solemnity in the giving, and the *Anathemas* pronounced againſt the Infringers of this their Right.

The Biſhops of *Kilrimont* were no leſs kind to the *Culdees* than the Royal Family, as appears by the Grant of Biſhop * *Maldius* to them, of the Church *De Merkinch cum tota terra*; and by Biſhop *Tuda* of the Church *De Sconin, pro Suffragiis orationum*, and

* Excerpt. Prior. St. Andr.

d by Biſhop † *Modach filius Malmikel*, of the rch of *Hurkinderach*.

† Perhaps *Fodach*.

Tuthald, and *Fothald* or *Fothad*, were the two hops I have obſerved in King *Malcolm*'s Reign. e printed Liſt of Biſhops doth err very much in the Chronology, placing them before or about e year 1000. *Winton* ſaith that Biſhop *Fothad* rried King *Malcolm* to Princeſs *Margaret*; there ing ſome Reſemblance between *Tuthald* and *Fo ld*, perhaps they may be Names for the ſame- ſon. *Balfour* in his Liſt ſaith, *Fothad* dyed at *ignion* in his return from *Rome*, having enjoyed e See nine years and three days: It is ſaid of him at he involved the Country in Troubles.

Leſlie places *Cormac* to be Biſhop of *Murtlach* in is time, but it is like he was after, and his Pre- ſſor *Barnocius* the Second Biſhop of *Murtlach*, will gree better with this time. *Leſlie* and *Buchan-* n aggree that in the Reign of this King, four Bi- opricks, viz. St. *Andrews*, *Murtlach*, *Glaſgow*, *ndida Caſa* or *Whitehern* were erected; But it ill afterward appear, that *Glaſgow* was not till e Reign of King *Alexander*, and *Whitehern* only ſtored by King *David*.

Leſlie addeth that K. *Mal.* erected two more Biſhop- icks, *viz.* in *Murray* & *Caithneſs*: It is more likely at his own Biſhopricht of *Roſemarkie* was founded fore *Caithneſs*, and all of them erected by the ings *Alexr.* and *David*, as afterwards will appear.

The (a) Abbacie of *Dumfermline* was indeed unded by King *Malcolm* and Queen *Margaret*, d black Monks brought into it, but I can find o other Abbacie founded by them, and in the rection of this Abbacie certain Lands were re- rved to the *Keldees*, as will appear by King *Da- id's* (b) Charter to this Abbacie; The Church is dicat to the Holy TRINITY, and not the

(a) Or rather *Prioria Edm. Hiſt. Nov. L. 5 P.* 130. Et Prior Eccleſiæ Dunfermlinæ *Petrus* Nomine, *&c.*

(b) Excepta illa rectitudine quam *Keldei* habere debent.

blessed Virgin *Mary*, or any Saint. The Lea... Sir *William Dugdale* in his * *Monasticon*, hath in... ed a Copie of the Charter of the Foundation... *Dumfermline*, as he had it from Sir *James Bal*... whence Sir *James* had it, is not said: The W... nesses to this Charter are, *Ivo* Keldeorum *Ab*... M'duff *Comite*, Dun: *Comite*, Arnaldo *Comite*, ... *fil.* Willielmi, & Merleswine. *Apud* Edenburgh. ... thing in the Matter or the Witnesses to this C... ter disagreeth with the time, for in his Re... *M'duff* is said to be Earl of *Fyfe*, and *Merles*... to have come to *Scotland* with Prince *Eadgar*... his Sister *Margaret*: I would rather take it to ... Charter by King *Malcolm* the Fourth, for I ... seen one by *Arnald* Bishop of St. *Andrews*, in ... Lawyers Librarie, and amongst the Witn... are, *Duncanus Comes*, *Merleswine*, & *Neis* ... *Will.* And as *Arnald* was Bishop in the Reign ... King *Malcolm* the Fourth, so I have seen a C... ter in the hands of Sir *William Enstruther* of ... Ilk, one of the Senators of the Colledge of ... STICE, by King *William* in the beginning of ... Reign to *Merleswine*, of the Lands of *Ardross*; ... doubt this *Merleswine* was descended of ... *Merleswine* that came in with Queen *Margaret*.

* Vol. 2. Monasteria *Scotica* p. 1054. & 55.

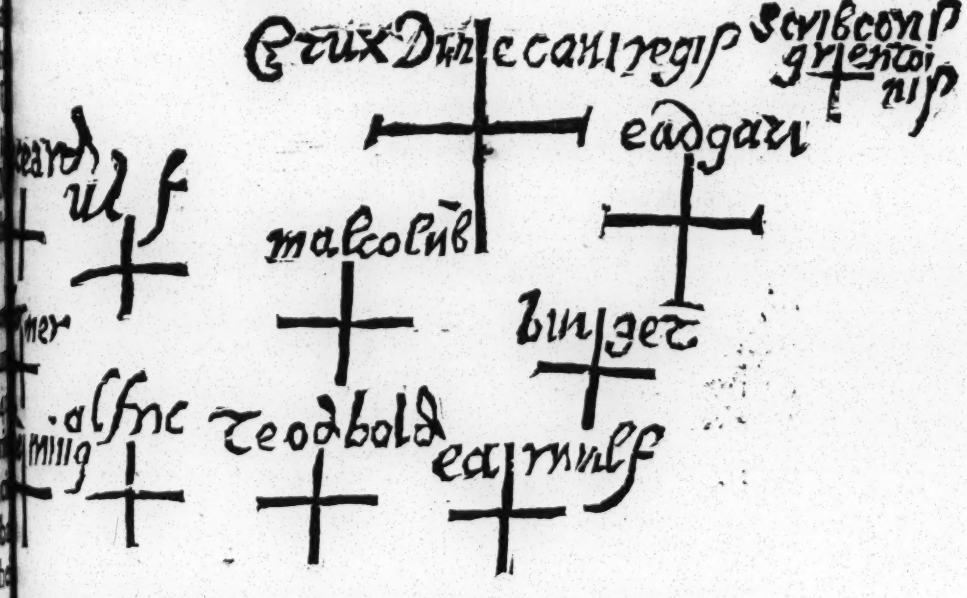
It would have had more Credit, if Sir *J*... had told where he had it, or if it was to be fo... in the Registe of *Dumfermline*, written about ... years agoe, and now in the Lawyers Libra... And the Grant by that King to the said Abba... appeareth not to be by Charter. but only Ver... as it is narrated in that by King *David* th... Son, which relates to Lands granted, but doth ... say, *Sicut Charta Testatur.*

I have seen no Charters in the Reigns of the Ki... *Donald* and *Duncan*, but one, which we have fr... the Thesaurie of *Durham*, by the Allowance of ...

Rever...

erend Dean & Chapter, and the Favour of the
rthy and Learned Dr. *John Smith*, Prebendary
hat Cathedral, and is as follows.

go Dunecanus *filius Regis* Malcolumb. *conſtans*
litarie Rex Scotie, *dedi in Elemoſina* Sancto Cuth-
to *& ſuis ſervitoribus*, Tinengeham, Aldeham,
chale, Cnolle, Hatheruuich *& de* Brocceſmuthe,
ſervitium, quod inde habuit Fodanus *Epiſcopus*;
hec dedi in tali quitantia, cum Saca & Soca, qua-
nunquam meliorem habuit Sanctus Cuthbertus,
illis de quibus tenet ſuas Elemoſinas: Et hoc dedi pro
ipſo, & pro anima patris mei, & pro fratribus me-
& pro uxore mea, & pro infantibus meis, & quo-
volui quod iſtud donum ſtabile eſset SanctoCuth-
to, *feci quod fratres mei conceſſere. Qui autem iſtud*
erit deſtruere vel miniſtris Sancti Cuthberti *ali-*
quid auferre, maledictionem Dei & Sancti Cuthberti,
nam habeat; Amen.



hese Lands are well known by the ſame Names
this day; The Title he takes of *Conſtans heredi-*
ie Rex Scotie, ſhows his deſign to have fixed the
yality in his Family, as hath been ſaid. He has
rowed this Style from *Malcolm* the Third his
Father,

Father, who in the Chronicle of *Mailros* is de-
*Ad an. 1056. Suscepit regnum *Scotiæ* jure hæreditario.* signed **Rex Hæreditarius*, relating to the Statute o
King *Kenneth* the Third, whereby the Elective
Government ceased, and the Royal Dignity wa
rendered Hereditary. It appears the Lands gran
ted to *Durham*, were held formerly of *Fodan*
the Bishop, who certainly was of *Kilrimont*; Whi
ther this *Fodanus* had been immediatly before, i
the time of King *Malcolm* the Third. or *F*
dach the first Bishop in the time of *Indulfus*, is n
certain, but may relate to either of them, the fi
not being much above an hundred years befo
that time. By that Clause, *Feci quod fratres m*
concessere: It seems the *Fratres* were *Edgar* an
Malcolm; For, below the King's Subscription wi
the Cross, a little to the Right Hand, is th
Cross *Eadgari*, and immediatly below the King
at some distance is that of *Malcolumb*; N
doubt *Eadgar* was the Son of Queen Marg
afterward King; But none of the Sons of Ki
Malcolm by that Queen is called *Malcolm*. So it
like he has been another Bastard-son of that Ki
and perhaps the Person who joyned with *An*
Earl of *Murray* in the year 1130. Something
singular in the Crosses of the King and the W
nesses, which use to be prefixed to the Names, a
to be seen in the time of succeeding Kings in th
Form. ✠ *Ego* Alexander *Dei gratia propria m*
mea hæc confirmo, &c. as in the Chartularies
Scone and *Dumfermling*.

*Num. 8. The Bishop of *Carlisle* in his * Appendix to th
Scotish Historical Librarie, was pleased to give
List of Original Charters granted by the Kings
Scotland and others to the Church of *Durh*
wherein, besides that of King *Duncan*'s alre
mentioned, there are others by King *Edgar*
the Priorie of *Durham*, of the Lands of *Colding*
the

re to erect a Priorie. Sir *John Skeen* and Sir *mick Stuart* Advocat, in their Manuſcript Col-tions, left Copies of the Charter of Foundation *Coldingham* by K. *Edgar*, which is all we had of m before the Advertiſement given by that Lear-d Prelate, where the Originals were, and ſince rteouſly ſhown to our Country-man the Inge-us Mr. *Anderſon*, and ſo I ſhall ſay but little cerning them, leaving what is furder neceſſa-to the Worthy & Learned Dr. *John Smith*, under oſe inſpection they are, and to our Mr. *Anderſon* o has ſeen and conſidered them with great Pains d Exactneſs.

In the forementioned Liſt we have five Char- granted by * King *Edgar* to *Durham*, *viz.* of *Idingham*, *Fiſhwick*, *Swintun* and *Paxtun*, &c. that of *Swinton* it is ſaid, *Cum diviſis ſicut* Leulf *uit liberum*, &c. *& eandem pacem in* Colding-m *quæ ſervatur in* Anglia, *&c.* It ſeems this has en to give *Durham* the ſame Priviledges in *Scot-d* which they had in *Ealande*, which were very eat, and Independant of the King and other Ec-ſiaſtick Power, and the like not enjoyed by any onaſtrie in *Scotland* at that time. Amongſt the neſſes are *Thor. Longus*, (who is alſo a Donor this Abbacie) * *Alfric*, *Ogga*, *Leſing*, *Swine* *ſits*, *Ligulf* de *Babanburch*, *Uchtred Fila-me*, * *Vinzet Uhite*, *Tygorne*, *Argar Preſbyte-* & *Osberno Presbytero*, &c. Here are neither *ites*, *Biſhops*, nor *Abbots*. We may have occaſi- afterward to ſpeak of the *Laicks*: To this King's arter his Seal is appended, and upon the Ring SIGG. EDGARI SCOTORVM BASILEI, t he might not be behind in Titles with King *gar* and other Kings of *England*. In the fore-tioned Charter to *Dumfermline* by King *Mal-*, he is deſigned *Dei Gratia Scottorum Baſileus*;

* Scot. Hiſt. Lib. Append. Numb. 7.

* Probably the ſame perſons with *Alfric* and *Vinget* in K. *Duncan*'s Charter.

A Title inconsistent with the forged Charter Homage imputed to that King by Mr. *Atwood*.

* L. 5. C. 34. In vita *Edgari*.

* *Lesleus* In vita *Edgari*.

* *Fordon* says that this K. gave the Town of *wick* with its Dependencies to the Bishop of Du and his Successors, but it is said to have been ta from them, because of the Ingratitude of * Bish *Radulph* to that King. *Balfour*'s List, after *Fo* Bishop of *Kilrimont*, hath *Gregorius*, who held t See two years, and endeavoured to liberat Country from these Calamities which *Fothad* b involved it in: He addeth, That *Catharus* a *Kelde* Monk of *Lochleven*, *Edmundus* a Prebend of *Dun Gedricus* Brother to the *Thane* of *Galloway*, all th after other (Death anticipating their Preferme were not Consecrat; So after them the See r mained vacant a year and two months: He gi no exact account of the time when they lived, how they came not to be Consecrat. As to t first, it seems to have been in the time of Ki *Edgar*, and the last perhaps, has been because the new Opinions, that Bishops were to be Co secrate according to the Rites of the Church *Rome*, and by Arch-bishops: However, none these Bishops nor their Clergy seem to have be exactly after the *Romish* Model, *Gregorius* hav amended the Errors of his Predecessor, and *Cat rus* being a *Keldean* and Puritan Bishop.

When King *Alexander* comes to the Thron *Turgot* is Bishop of *Kilrimont* in the year 1109, b altogether misplaced in the printed List, and p in the year 1063, after *Gregorius* and *Edmund* and before *Godricus* and *Eadmerus*, the first whom is indeed placed in the 1098, which be in the beginning of King *Edgar*'s Reign, I su pose may be right; but *Eadmerus* who was later placed in the 1110, at which time *Turgot* was B shop as I have said, he had been Prior of *Durham*

e year 1093, at the founding of the Church
ere, when the Biſhop of that place and King
alcolm aſſiſted in the Ceremonyof laying the
undntion, and was the ſecond prior there, and
eived * Monk by *Aldwin* the firſt Prior,
e of the three *Mercian Monks*, who eſtabli-
d three Monaſtries in the Country of the *Nor-*
mbers, *viz.* at *Durham*, *York*, and *Streneſchald*,
w *Whitby*; This Prior † *Turgot* in the eight year
Ranulph Biſhop of *Durham*, *Impetrante* Alexan-
o *Rege* Scottorum, *ab* Henrico *Rege* Anglorum
mitur *ad Epiſcopatum* Sancti Andreæ *in* Scotia; *in*
eſt *ſedes primatis totius gentis* Scottorum. *Sed per*
uum & eo amplius dilata eſt ejus ordinatio propter diſ-
ſiones Eboracenſis *Eccleſiæ, atq; Eccleſiæ* Sancti An-
æ Scotiæ. *Illa namque ordinationem & ſubjectionem*
rimatis Scottorum *ſibi ex quodam quaſi jure exigit*;
a vero è diverſo affirmat ex nulla antiquitatis vel con-
uetudinis jure aliquid ſe debere. Sed ne diutius Paſtore
viduata]*vacillaret Eccleſia, Rogatus a Rege* Scottorum,
æ Henricus *præcepit, ut* Eboracenſis *Archiepiſcopus*
homas Junior, *hunc ſine ulla ſubjectionis exactione,*
ſecraret, Salva utriuſque Eccleſiæ Authoritate,
poſtea ubi & quando & a quibus ratio exigere-
r, debitus finis contraverſiam utriuſq; partis dirimeret.
iens ergo ſic conſecratus Scotiam, *cum cauſis emer-*
entibus digne non poſſet Epiſcopale officium exercere, Ro-
am ire diſpoſuit, ubi conſilio & judicio Domini
æ Paſchalis, *vitam ſuam tranſigeret. Sed ne id*
effectum perduceret, invaleſcentibus inter ipſum &
gem cauſis, præ Anguſtia *Spiritus decidit in Melan-*
liam. Unde accepta licentia remorandi ad tempus
unelmi, *&c. obiit autem anno ab Incarnatione Domi-*
æ M. C. XV. IJ. Kal. Aprilis, *Anno Epiſcopatus*
ſtavo tranſacto, & duobus menſibus, & decem diebus.
is agreed that *Turgot* was made Prior of *Durham*
Anno 1087, and that he continued ſo for * 20

* *Sim. Dunelm.* p. 206.

† Ibid P. 207 & 208.

‖ Ibid. de Eccleſia *Dunelm* p. 53 ad an. 087.

* Ibid. P. 207.

 years

years excepting 12 days, and that he was Biſhop of St. *Andrews* or *Kilrimont* eight years two months and ten days, which maketh him Biſhop in the 1107, and to have dyed in the * 1115; albeit it be commonly ſuppoſed and aſſerted by *S. of D.* that he was (*a*) conſecrat by *Thomas* the *Younger* Arch biſhop of *York*, the third of the Calends of *Auguſt* 1109. at *York*. I think the difference is eaſily reconcealed; *Turgot* has been named Biſhop of *Kilrimont* in the year 1107, but by Reaſon of the Queſtions concerning his Conſecration, it was delayed till the 1109: *Eadmerus* † gives another Reaſon, *viz.* the prohibition by Arch-biſhop *Anſelm* to *Thomas* elect Arch-biſhop of *York*, to conſecrat *Turgot* till himſelf was conſecrated: *Turgot* obtained to himſelf and his Succeſſors the Office of *Archidiaconus*, and the Right of Preaching through the whole Dioceſe of *Durham*. *Brompton* calls it * *Ut in toto illo Epiſcopatu* Dunolmenſi Decanus *ſit & Vicedominus*. No doubt *Turgot* has been brought to *Scotland* by King *Edgar* or *Alexander* and the Zealots for the *Romiſh* Religion, to proſelyte the *Scotiſh* Church to their way; But it ſeems for all the Eſteem, Power and Authority he had in *England*, and that he was Conſecrat at *York* in great Splendor in preſence of the Cardinal *Ulric*, yet he made no great Progreſs; For it is ſaid that differences ariſing betwixt the K. and him, he could not Worthily exerce the Epiſcopal Function, but intending to go to *Rome* to have the Pope's Advice, not being allowed, and then falling in Melancholy, he was ſuffered only to retire to *Durham*, where he dyed.

P. 237. Ad ann. 1115.

† Lib. 4. P. 7, 98.

* Ad ann. 1088. p. 98.

*Stubbs inter 10. ſcriptores

I cannot forbear to take notice of what *Thomas Stubbs* ſays in his Treatiſe Entituled, **Actus Ponti-*

(*a*) Ibid. p. 232. ad Ann. 1109. Et poſt ab *Ulrico* Cardinali pallium quod ſibi Papa miſerat iij. Kal. *Auguſti* die Dominica Eboraci ſuſcepit, & ipſo eodem die *Turgotum Dunelmenſem* Priorem ad Epiſcopatum *Sancti Andreæ* de *Scotia* qui dicitur *Cenrimunt* Conſecravit.

Eboracenſium, which muſt have been written ter the year 1373, for this is the date of the laſt rticle of his Book. *P.* 1713, ſpeaking of the Conſe- ation of *Turgot*, *Qui ei profeſſionem fecit & ſcriptam didit quæ ſic incipit. Ego* Turgotus Scotorum *Epiſ- us*, &c. Which Profeſſion of Subjection muſt be eemed a manifeſt Forgerie, directly contrair to hat * *Sim* of *Durham* (living in theſe times) had * P 207. ferted, *Ut Eboracenſis Epiſcopus* Thomas Junior *ac ſine ulla ſubjectionis exactione conſecraret*, &c. ubbs did well to add an *Et cætera*, becauſe he could ot tell the Tenor; The Title he gives to this hapter ſhews as much ignorance, viz. *Quod ac- epto pallio* Turgotum *Archiepiſcopum* Sancti Andreæ Scotia *conſecravit*: It being certain *Turgot* was ever an Arch-biſhop, perhaps he might ave been deſigned to be Primat or Arch- iſhop of *Scotland*, to take off the Pretenſions of *ork*, but never obtained it; And if he had, the Claim of the Arch-biſhop of *York* over him would ave ceaſed. The following Chapter is of the ame piece, treating of Arch-biſhop *Thomas* the *Younger* by this Title, *Quos Epiſcopos Conſecraverat.* ſe Thomas *Sanctum virum* Michaelem *quem* David *Comes poſtea Rex* Scotiæ Glaſcuenſis *Eccleſiæ Epiſco- um ſtatuit, & ipſi* Thomæ *ordinandum tranſmiſit, ei- em Eccleſiæ Epiſcopum conſecravit, qui* Eboracenſi Eccleſiæ *& Archiepiſcopo* Thomæ *ſuiſque ſucceſſoribus anonicam obedientiam profitendo ſcriptam tradidit, quæ ic incipit. Ego* Michael Gleſguenſis *Eccleſiæ*, &c. ow I find *Polidor Vergil*'s Author for *Michael* iſhop of *Glaſgow*; But how will this aggree ith the *Inſtrumentum poſſeſſionum Eccleſiæ* Glaſcu- enſis? This was *Tho. Senior* Arch biſhop of *York*, who fter the Conſecration of *Michael*, is ſaid by *Poly- or* to have immediatly conſecrated *Fothadus* B. f St. *Andrews*, after both had made their Profeſſions

(as he ſaid) extant in *Annalibus Pontificum Eboracen-*
um. Stubbs goes on with three more Conſecration
by this Arch-biſhop; *Wymundum quoq; Inſularum E-*
piſcopum idem Thomas *ordinavit, qui ei profeſsionem*
ſcriptam tradidit, quæ ſic incipit. Ego Wymund
Sanctæ Eccleſiæ de Schid, &c. Radulfum *etiam*
bis Eboracenſis Presbyterum, in Eccleſia Sancti Petri
Orcadenſibus *electum idem* Thomas Orcadum *in-*
ſularum ordinavit Epiſcopum, qui ei profeſsionem & ſcrip-
tam tradidit, quæ ſic incipit. Ego Radulfus Orca-
denſis *ſanctæ Eccleſiæ,* &c. This doth not well a-
gree with what is ſaid of *Radulph* by the * Conti-
nuator of *Flor*: that he was not eſteemed a legal
Biſhop: We may judge all theſe Ordinations and
Profeſſions to be of the ſame kind. It's as true what
the ſame *Stubbs* ſaith of *Thomas* the firſt Arch-biſhop
of *York*, afterward of *Canterbury*, † Title, *Quos Epi-*
copos ordinavit. Ad hunc Thomam *conſilio & impe-*
Regis Scotorum Malcholmi *& Reginæ* Margare-
venit Foderoch *Epiſcopus* Sancti Andreæ *de* Scotia,
tranſgreſsionem ſuam confitens, eo quod a Scotis *ordi-*
tus fuerat, cum Eboracenſi Metropolitano jure conſecr
debuerit; Profeſsionem ipſi Archiepiſcopo Thomæ *ſuis*
ſucceſsoribus fecit, ſcriptamq; legit & tradidit, quæ ſic
cipit. Ego Foderoch Scotorum *Epiſcopus in ſede* S. Andr
Apoſtoli, &c. This is no good Proof of the Subjecti
of *Foderoch* or *Fodach* to Arch-biſhop *Thomas*, but it
a better Proof that the Biſhops of *Kilrimont* we
elected and ordained by the *Scots* themſelves, a
by no Forraign *Biſhops* or Arch-biſhop; and
behoved to be by the *Culdees*, there being but o
other Biſhop at *Murtlach* in *Scotland* at that ti
The Ordination then of the Biſhops of *Kilri*
could never be Canonical, according to the C
non of the Council of *Nice*, requiring three B
ſhops to the Conſecration of a Biſhop; and ſo
Conſecration of a Biſhop in *Scotland* was not a

*P. 663. ad ann. 1128. Et in loco pontificis a nemine ſuſceptus erat.

† P. 1709.

Romiſh Form, when the Biſhop of *Kilrimont* *Murtlach* dying, another was to be ordained in place. To return, we muſt eſteem *Turgot* the Biſhop conſecrat by a Forraigner the Arch-bi- of *York*, and plainly ſee what was the Reaſon three of our Biſhops preceeding, and one ſuc- ing him, were elect'd and not conſecrat.

nother attempt this way was made *Ann.* One ſand one hundred and thirteen * when a part of *berland* was adjected to the See of *Glaſgow*. It e about this time *John* Biſhopof *Glaſgow* was bliſhed there, to make a third Cathedral or op's Seat in that place, as may be found from *ſtrumentum poſſeſſionum Eccleſiæ Glaſcuenſis*, by E. *id* in the Reign of his Brother King *Alexander*, be ſubjoyned. The Zeal of that Earl carried further on to bring Monks from (*a*) *Tours* *France*, and ſettle at *Selskirk*, where they ſtay- for fifteen years; This matter happening in the of *Sim.* of *Durham* is very exact, and perfectly eeth with the Charter of Foundation by Earl *id* at *Selkirk*, (where there had been an an- Chriſtian Monaſtrie, *Quoddam Monaſterium in* *ſchyrta* *ſcz.* Abbathiam, then turned to an Ab- ie) as in the Chartulary of *Kelſo*, now in the yers Librarie, containing the Charter of Con- ation of *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and others to inſert, and by it we know that this Charter of ndation was in the year 1113. By the erection this Abbacie Biſhop *John* came to be much er eſtabliſhed, and yet it appears he was greatly oſed and forced to leave the Country, with a gn to go to *Jeruſalem* till he was ordered back the Pope in the year 1122, and after that, ed to quite his Dioceſe, and return to be a

* Anglia Sacra p. 699.

† Vid: Append.

‖ Vid. Append.

(*a*) *Sim. Dun.* ad An. 1113. Monachi Tironenſes in terra Regis *Scotiæ* apud *Seleſchirche* venerunt, & ibi per annos Manſerunt, *&c.*

Monk

Monk in *Tours*, till in the year 1138, at
Council at *Carliſle*, in preſence of *Alberic* Bi
of *Oſty* the Pope's Legat, it was ordered (*a*)
King *David* ſhould write to him to return to
Biſhoprick, with Certification if he diſobe
that he ſhould incurr the Eccleſiaſtick Cenſur

Turgot Biſhop of *Kilrimont* for carrying on
Work, had no leſs need of help, than *John* Bi
of *Glaſgow*, and therefore a Lieutenant is pro
for him from the *Romiſh* Church, *viz.* *Robert* a
noin of *York* to be Prior of *Scone*, where a Pri
had been erected by K. *Alex.* the firſt *An.* 1115;
that Church dedicat to no Saint but only to
Holy TRINITY, & which formerly had belon
to the *Keldees*, by the Donation of *Tutbald* Bi
of *Kilrimont*, as has been ſaid, and given to
ChanoinsRegular of St. *Auguſtin* brought from
and then beſides the former Dedication to the H
TRINITY, it was dedicat alſo to St.
and others, as is obſerved in the * *Chron. de M*
by *Fordon* and *Winton*, and very well agre
with the Charter of Foundation by that King,
be ſeen in the Chartulary thereof, preſently
my Hands, by the favour of the Right Honour
David Viſcount of *Stormonth*, whoſe Predece
Sir *David Murray* Comptroller to King *James*
Sixth was created Lord of *Scone*, and there
Viſcount of *Stormonth*. By this Charter it pla
appears there was a change made in the Relig

* Chron. de *Mail.* ad annum 1115. Canonicis tradita eſt Eccleſia de *Scone*.

(*a*) Hiſt. *Ricardi Hagulſtad* ad Ann. 1138. p. 325. Et
niam cognovit quod *Johannes Gleſguenſis* Epiſcopus, curam
marum quam habuerat, nulli commiſerat, & ſine licen
clanculo Epiſcopatum ſuum reliquerat, & nulla nece
cogente, apud *Tironam* Monachus effectus eſt; de illo defi
ut Regius nuncius cum ipſius & Regis pariter literis, pro
mitteretur, & ſi redire nollet, ſententia ſuper illum daret
former

erly practiſed in that Church, in conformity
e *Romiſh*, and the Charter containing ſeveral
neſſes, Earls, and Men of great Note is to be
ſert: There are alſo other Charters by that
g to the Monaſtry of *Scone*. • Vid. Append.

dmerus a Monk of *Canterburry*, who had follow'd
h biſhop *Anſelm* to *Rome*, his Companion in all
Troubles; a violent *Romiſh* Zealot, and for exal-
the Epiſcopal Power, was condeſcended on
ſit Succeſſor to *Turgot* in the Biſhoprick of *Kil-*
t; But he after his Election peremptorly in-
g to have his Conſecration from the Arch bi-
of *Canterburry*, (*a*) fell in diſgrace with that K.
for all the good liking he had to the Model
e *Romiſh* Church eſtabliſhed in *England*, would
dmitt of a Precedent to ſubject the Church of
to that of *England*, but poſitively aſſerted that
ould not prefer the Church of *Canterbury* to
of St. *Andrews*, and ſo (*b*) not being acceptable
King or People, with fair Words he diſmiſ-
Eadmerus to *Canterburry* without Conſecration,
thereafter when he (*c*) offered ſubmiſſion to
ply with the Kings's mind, he was rejected.
s Account we have from himſelf, which no
t is done to his own Advantage, & to load the
g; But nevertheleſs has furniſhed theſe Re-
s, on which I ſhall inſiſt no furder, being

(*a*) Lib. 5. p. 132. Conturbatus animo ſurgens diceſſit ab
Nolebat enim eccleſiam *Cantuarenſem* anteferri eccleſiæ,
Andreæ de *Scotia*. (*b*) *Eadm.* Lib. 5. p. 134. Conſuetu-
us terræ moribuſque hominum ut res & tempus exige-
& ut juſtum & neceſſarium eſſet condeſcendere noluit,
— Ibid. Communi tandem conſilio nolui eum vi
ere, petitioni ſuæ quamvis invitus adquievi, & Epiſcopa-
reddidit. (*c*) Ibid. Lib. 6. p. 136. Conabor iter agredi
omnibus voluntati veſtræ parere niſi quod (abſit) videa-
voluntati dei reſiſtere.

lately

lately noticed by Sir R*obert Sibbald* in his Trea
of the Liberty and Independencie.

King *Alexander*'s next care was to find out a p
per Perſon to ſubject the *Scotish* Church to R
and yet to keep it Independent upon that of E
land. It ſeems none could be found fitter for t
purpoſe than R*obert Prior* of *Scone* formerly m
tioned, whom that King cauſed to be elec
Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, but the difficulty remain
how to get him Conſecrat, which according
the Rules of the R*omiſh* Church behoved to be
an Arch-biſhop, And the Arch-biſhops of C
bury and *York* pretending Primacie over the Sc
Church; he continued Unconſecrat during the L
of K. *Alexander* the Firſt, and for ſome time afte

In the foreſaid Charter of Foundation of S
I find mentioned, *Ego Gregorius Epiſcopus authori
Dei & Sanctorum Apoſtolorum* Petri & Pauli, & S
Andreæ *Apoſtoli, & Ego Cormacus authoritate Dei,*
In the ſame terms with the former, theſe *Biſhops*
deſigned Subjects to the *Romiſh* See, but not by
ny biſhoprick: If *Gregory* has been deſigned for
Andrews, it's likely to have been after *Turgot* retir
but that he was not eſtabliſhed at St. *Andrews*
ſhould think him rather to have been *Biſhop*
Murray, amongſt the Witneſſes in another Cha
by that King to the Priorie of *Scone*, th
is mention made of *Robertus Epiſcopus* El
Sti. Andreæ, Cormacus Epiſcopus, & Gregorius E
copus de Moravia; No doubt *Cormacus* has b
Epiſcopus Murtlacenſis, and afterward tranſla
to *Dunkel*, when that Biſhoprick was erected in
Reign of K. *David*; but perhaps projected to h
been done by his *Brother* K. *Alexander*: So h
we have in this Reign a fourth *Biſhoprick* in A
ray, added to St. *Andrews*, *Murtlach*, and *Gla*
One of K. *Alexanders* Charters directed *Epiſc*

being the eldeſt Charter I have ſeen ſo directed, ntaineth the Grant of the Iſle of *Lochtay*, *Ut Ec-ſia Dei ibi, pro me, & pro anima Regine Sybille ibi unctæ, fabricetur, & hoc do iis interim quouſque ero iis aliud augmentum, unde locus ille in Dei obſe-ium exaltetur*, *Teſte* Herberto *apud* Strivelyne; Ex Regiſtro Scoenſi here perhaps the King had a Reſidence at that ne, and the Charter hath been dated after the een dyed in the year 1122 as is obſerved by don and the *Engliſh* Writers; the other Charter merly mentioned, has been about the ſame time, erein *Rob.* is only deſigned elect B. of St. *Andrews*: e Expreſsion favours ſtrongly of the growing perſtition of the time, when they thought the alting of a place in the Obedience of GOD, s to erect a Monaſtrie there, and to give the hurch men an Augmentation to their Benefice.

This K. did alſo erect the Abbacie of * *Inchcolm* the *Frith* of *Forth*; After the Reformation the L. was Commendator of it, ſo it is like the Writes the Monaſtrie may be found in the hands of the ght Honourable the E. of *Murray* his Succeſſor, he give large Grants to the Church of St. *Andrews*, particularly the *Curſus Apri*, called by *Winton* e *Bairs Reake*, and erected all their Lands in a gality, and made a rich offering of his Horſe, niture, and Fine Cloaths, as is largely ſet furth the Excerpt out of the Regiſter of the *Priorie*, & *Fordon* and *Winton*, with many canting Stories neceſſarie to be repeated, and that all was by Advice and Conſent of E. *David* his Brother.

* Inſula Sancti *Columbæ* vel *Emona*. juxta *Inneirkeithing*

This King alſo granted ſeveral Lands to the bacie of *Dumfermline*, as may be ſeen in the arter of Confirmation by King *David* his Bro-: Biſhop * *Leſly* ſaith, that in the year 1120, Duke of *Auſtria* founded a Monaſtrie at *Vi-*, where the Abbot and Monks were only to

* In vita *Alex.* primi.

be *Scots*, whereof he ſays he has ſeen *Chirographum fundationis in quo caſu inciamus abunde teſtatur*; But I am affraid that that Charter or Write of Fundation is not extant, being informed, that ſometime agoe one *Chambers* a Monk of that Monaſtrie, gave up all the Monuments of the ſame to the *Germans*, that afterwards it might be planted by theſe of that Nation without control, that the Monaſtry was taken from the *Scots* againſt the intention of the firſt Founder; for this foull fact the *Scottiſh* Monk was forced to flee from *Germany* to *Italy*, where he died contemned by all perſons.

Robert conſecrat Biſhop of St. *Andr.*

Robert Elect Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, after much Debate concerning his Conſecration how to have it canonical by an Arch-Biſhop, and yet to preſerve the freedom of the *Scottiſh* Church, was at laſt conſecrat by *Thurſtin* Arch-Biſhop of *York*, (as ſome ſuppoſe) in the year 1128 of; whom the* Continuator of *Florence* gives this account, *Turſtanus Eboracenſis Archi-Epiſcopus*, Robertum, *quem* Alexander *Rex* Scotiæ, *Eccleſiæ Sti* Andreæ *intruſerat, petente* David *fratre ac ſucceſſore* Alexandri, *in Epiſcopum Eboraci conſecravit. In quo officio Randulphum Dunholmenſem Epiſcopum, & quendam Randulphum ad Orcades inſulas, jam olim Epiſcopum ordinatum, ſibi adjutores aſciverat. Qui Raduiphus quoniam nec principis terræ, nec Cleri, nec Plebis electione vel aſſenſu, fuerat ordinatus, ab omnibus refutatus, & in ipſo Pontificis a nemine ſuſceptus erat. Hic quia nullius Epiſcopus urbis erat, modo* Eboracenſi *modo* Dunholmen *adhærens ab eis ſuſtentabatur, & vicarius utriuſque in Epiſcopalibus Miniſteriis habebatur. Ab his itaque* Robertus *conſecratus, nullam* (ut dicitur) *profeſſionem de quavis ſubjectione, vel obedientia Eccleſiæ* Eboracen. *aut ejus pontifici facere permiſsus a* Scotis *eſt, licet E*boracenſis *Canonicus fuerit.* Both * *Sim.* of *Durham* and *Chron. de Mailroſs* ſay, that King *Alexander*

* P. 663. ad Ann. 1128.

* Ad ann: 1124.

fuit eligi Robertum *Priorem de* Scona *in Epiſcopum* ſancti Andreæ *ſed ejus ordinatio multo tempore eſt dilata.* * *Simon* addeth, *Becauſe the* Scots *denyed ſubjection to the Arch-biſhop of* York. From this we may underſtand, that the election of *Robert* was not voluntar, but overawed by the Kings Authority, and at the entreaty of E. *David;* That Prior *Robert* was a Forraigner, and educat a Chanoin of *York*, differing from the *Scotish* Church in Religious Principles; And that notwithſtanding of the King and Biſhop *Robert's* inclination to the *Romiſh* Church, yet the *Scots* would not permitt that Biſhop at his Conſecration, to make any profeſſion of ſubjection or obedience to the Archbiſhop of *York*; that he was the firſt Biſhop of the *Romiſh* Model ſettled at St. *Andrews*, whoſe Conſecration was irregular, one of the two aſsiſting Biſhops at it being eſteemed no Biſhop, and the other a great Oppreſſor. In the ſame year 1128, it is obſerved, * *Vir Religionis eximiæ* Cantuariæ *Prior* Gosfridus *nomine*, *Rege* Scottorum David *petente*, *& Archiepiſcopo* Willielmo *annuente*, *Abbas eligitur ad locum in* Scotia *qui* Dumfermlin *dicitur*. *Ordinatus eſt autem a* Roberto *Epiſcopo Eccleſiæ* Sancti Andreæ. *Chr. de Mailroſs* has it in thisyear, *Cœpit fundari Eccleſia Sanctæ Crucis de* Edeneburc (*a*) *Fundata eſt Eccleſia de* Kelchehon *5to. nonarum* Maii.

* Ad Ann. 1124.

* Continuatio *Flor:* ad *An.* 1128.

This Conſecration and the Donations to theſe Abbacies have probably been at K. *Davids* return from *England*, where he had ſtayed a year, as has been ſaid, but it is not to be thought that from the beginning of his Reign, till this time, he had been

(*a*) *Sim. Dunelm.* Anno 1128. Mutata eſt abbatia de *Selechirche* ad *Kelchou* juxa *Rocheſburc*, & fundata eſt Eccleſia Sanctæ *Mariæ* prædictis *Monachis Turnenſibus*, ubi eam Pius Rex *David* magnis Muneribus dotavit, multis ornamentis ornavit, prædiis, & poſſeſſionibus amplis nobiliter dotavit.

negligent in the advancing the Intereſt of the Re... *mish* Church in his Kingdom, for we find in an... 1127 (probablie before he went to *England*) h... founded the Biſhoprick and Cathedral Church o... *Dunkel*, as the Hiſtory of that Church extant i... the Lawyers Librarie, written by *Alexander My...* Prebend of *Moniſeith*, and Official of that Church... doth teſtifie, which he dedicate to *Gawin Dowgla...* Biſhop *George Hepburn* Dean, and to other Emmi... nent Perſons of that Chapter by name, where h... plainly accounts for the Monaſtries of *Abernethi* and *Dunkel*, and that (a) the *Keldees* or *Colidei*...

(a) M. S. *Vitæ Epiſcoporum* Dunkelden, *ab* Alexandro Myl... *Canonico Conſcriptæ*, pag. 3.

Scripturum me de veſtræ ſedis initio, oportet primo re... texere qualiter *Conſtantinus Pictorum* Rex Tertius, divo *Columb*... torius tu c Regni Patrono devotus, Monaſterium inſigne... ſuper ripam fluminis *Tayenſis* in locis illis, quæ nunc occu... patris, vos Reverende Pater, pro orto orientali, & vos *Alex... ander*, pro Manſione de *Creif*, in ejuſdem divi *Columbæ* hono... rem, ad Sancti *Adampnani* inſtantiam conſtruxit, & dotavit... circa annos Domini ſeptingintos viginti novem, poſt con... ſtructam Eccleſiam de *Abernethi*, ad annos ducentos vigint... ſex, novem menſes, ſex dies; *Ac*, ut aliorum eſt opinio, De... centos Quadraginta quatuor: In quo quidem Monaſteri... impoſuit viros Religioſos quos nominat vulgus *Kelledeos*, alii... *Colideos*; hoc eſt, Colentes Deum; habentes tamen ſecundu... Orientalis Eccleſiæ ritum Conjuges, a quibus dum viciſſi... Miniſtrarunt, abſtinebant; ſicut poſtea in Eccleſia *Beati Re... guli*, nunc Sanctæ *Andreæ*, conſuetum tunc fuit: Sed dum pl... cuit Altiſſimo totius Chriſtianæ Religionis Moderatori, cre... centeque Principum devotione & ſanctitate; *David* Rex San... tus, junior filiorum *Malcolmi Canmor* Regis, & Sanctæ *Marg... retæ* Reginæ, *Mutato Monaſterio, in Eccleſiam Cathedralem erem... Et Repudiatis* Kelledeis, *Epiſcopum & Canonicos inſtitutit, ſeculare... que Collegium in futurum eſſe ordinavit*, circa annos Domi... *Mille* Centum & Viginti ſeptem. Primus tunc Epiſcopus ill... us, pro tempore, Monaſterii, *Abbas*, & Regis poſtea Conſili... rius, erat.

Gregorius, cujus contemplatione *David* Rex *Scotiæ* Sanctu... conceſſit Eccleſiæ *Dunkelden*, dicto Epiſcopo & ſuæ menſæ E... piſcopali, terra de *Ouchtertule*, & triginta præbendas, prout i... Carta dicti Sancti *David* Regis, continetur:

were

e in that Monaſtrie, till about the year 1127, K. *David*, having erected it into a Cathedral rch, repudiat the *Keldees*, inſtitute a Biſhop Chanoins to be a ſecular Colledge in time ing; and ſaith that the firſt Biſhop was *Grego-* the Abbot of the Monaſtrie for the time, after ds *Conſiliarius Regis*, and gave to him, *Et menſa Epiſcopali, terras do* Ouchtertule, *& tri- præbendas prout in Charta dicta* Sancti David *continetur.* This Charter is not extant, and Relation containeth ſome things different from Charter of *Dumfermline* * to be inſert, where- *rmacus* is deſigned *Epiſcopus* Dunkeldenſis, *& gorius Epiſcopus* Moravienſis: But this diffe- e may be thus adjuſted, That *Cormacus* Biſhop *Murtlach* was tranſlated to be Biſhop of *Dunkel*, re he never ſettled; But *Gregorius* formerly the ot of the *Keldees*, was the firſt fixed Biſhop, and aps is the ſame perſon who in the Charter by *Alexander*, and in that by King *David* to *fermline*, is deſigned *Epiſcopus Moravienſis*; So however a Biſhoprick was deſigned to be ere- at *Dunkel* in the end of the Reign of King *ander*, or in the beginning of King *David*, *Gregorius* was firſt ſettled Biſhop there about 1127. Our Country-man *Alexr. Petrie* in his eſiaſtick Hiſtorie treateth of the *Culdees*, and That he had the peruſal of this M. S. Regiſter *nkel*, by the favour of *Alexander Lindſay* Biſhop e, where he takes notice of the Speech of *Gilb.* *ray* and other things in relation to the *Culdees*. is like King *David* in the beginning of his gn, did appoint Perſons for new Biſhopricks, g in his Charter to the Abbacie of *Dumfermline*, es *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, *John* of *Glaſ-* and *Gregorius* of *Murray*, (not to be found e printed Liſt) there is mentioned *Cormacus* *Dunkel-*

* Vide *Append.*

Ex regiſtro *Dumfermlinenſi.*

Dunkeldenſis Epiſcopus & Mcbeth Roſmarkenſis Epiſcopus, (not in the printed Liſt) at which time probably there were only five Biſhops in *Scotland* beſides *Radulphus* Biſhop of *Orkney*, not regularly ordained, and under the power of the *Norvegians*, whom* *Torfæus* gives this Account, *Eboracenſes eni Archiepiſcopi, jamdudum ſibi jus per* Scotiam & Orcades, *Epiſcopos conſtituendi arrogarunt, quorum authorita* Scoti *acquieſcere noluerunt* Orcadenſes *etiam lic maxime vellent, ab Epiſcopis tamen* Hamburgenſib *id iis permiſsum non eſt*; this he aſſerts from t Authority of *Adam Bremenſis.* This Charter a pears plainly to be in the beginng of King *Davi* Reign, for the Biſhops *Robert*, *Cormac*, and *Gre rie*; the Earls, *Maliſe*, *Rotheri*, *Madeth*, and *Her* the Chancellor, all to be found in this Chart are alſo Witneſſes in the Charter of King *Alexa* the firſt; by theſe five Biſhops the Epiſcopal Ju diction was far extended in *Scotland*, from *Glaſg* toward the South, and to *Roſemarkie* in North. Earl *Conſtantine* is alſo a Witneſs to Charter, who is clearlie *Conſtantine* Earl of *Fyffe*, whoſe preſence the Charter of *Admor* to the *Cul* is ſaid to be confirmed by the Kings *Alexr.* & *Dav* There is a later and more ample Charter, grant by K. D. to the Abbacie of *Dumfermline*, confir ing his own, his Predeceſſors, and the Grants of Subjects; In which are excepted the Rights that *Culdees* ought to have out of *Nithbren* (now tho to be *Newburn*) *Balchriſtin* ſtill keeping the Name. This Exception is alſo contained in a ticular Charter firſt inſerted in the Chartu albeit of a later date than many other Char therein contained, as doth appear by the Wit ſes, *Herbert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, who ſucce *John* only in the year 1147, and *And: Ep: Cath* who from being *Presbyter* or *Sacerdos* or per

* Lib. 2. p. 159.

bot of *Dunkel*, Succeſſor to *Gregorius*, was made
Biſhop of *Caithneſs* : Since the date of the firſt
the Charters to *Dumfermline*, are mentioned
wardus Ep: de Aberdeen, who was Succeſſor to
an Succeſſor to *Cormac*, and *Simon Ep: de Roſs*,
Biſhop in the printed Liſt, Succeſſor to *M'beth*
ſcopus formerly mentioned. This large Char-
of King *David's* containeth another Exception,
ceptis Rectitudinibus quæ ad Abbatiam de Dunkel-
n pertinent, by this it is clear there has been an
bacie at *Dunkel* before the erection of the Bi-
prick, and continued ſeparat for ſome time, till
e Keldees were chaſed out, which perhaps was
ſo early as the erection of the Biſhoprick, as
xander Myln thought, who in the Circumſtance
time was miſtaken, as he was, that *Gregorie*
s firſt appointed Biſhop there, and tho the Cha-
ins might get in to the Cathedral, yet the *Cul-*
s did retain their other Poſſeſſions, as will ap-
ar they did at St. *Andrews* and *Breichen*, and per-
ps at *Dumblane*, after the erection of a Priorie
St. *Andrews*, and after the *Culdean* Abbacies, or
iories of *Dumblane* and *Breichen* were turned to
hops Seats; And ſo it appears that *Caithneſs*,
mblane and *Breichen* were the laſt Biſhopricks e-
ted by King *David*.

It is a plain Evidence that after Abbot *Gregorie*
came Biſhop of *Dunkel*, the *Culdean Abbacie* did
ntinue; That in this large Charter of Confirma-
n of all the Rights to the Abbacie of *Dunkel*,
gorius is a Witneſs. And alſo *And: Catinenſis*, in
eſe words ✠ *Ego* Gregorius Dunkelden *Eps: Confir-*
✠ *Ego* And: Catinen: *Eps: Confirmo*. Now, as *Gre-*
rius was Abbot of *Dunkel*, ſo it is like *Andrew* ſuc-
eded him to be *Culdean* Abbot ; There being a
harter by K. *Malc*: the 4*th* to this Abbacie, of this
hurch called of the Holy TRINITIE of *Dunkel*,

after

after the death of *Andrew* Biſhop of *Caithneſs*, a
freely as the Biſhop had it by the Gift of Kin
David, amongſt the Witneſſes to this Charter i
the ſaid *Andrew* Biſhop of *Caithneſs*: So then, b
theſe Inſtances atteſted and confirmed by the Bi
ſhops *Gregorie* and *Andrew*, formerly *Culdean* Abbo
at the Church of *Dunkel*, it is to be obſerved, tha
the common Practice of the *Culdees* was to dedi-
cate their principal Churches to the Holy TRI
NITIE, and not to the Bleſſed Virgin, or an
Saint; And that the erecting of the Biſhopric
of *Dunkel*, did not ſuppreſs the *Culdean* Abbacie
as the Writer of the Hiſtorie of that Church a
ſerted, but that the Abbacie continued till *Andre*
the *Culdean* Abbot was promoted to be Biſhop o
Caithneſs, and thereafter enjoyed the Rights of th
Church of *Dunkel*, till in the Reign of King *Mal-
colm* the Fourth, it was conferred upon the Abbac
of *Dumfermline*, but ſo that Biſhop *Andrew* was t
enjoy the Right of that Church during Life. I
is alſo obſervable, that the *Romiſh* Church did ad-
vance very warrily, and by ſlow ſteps endeavouring
to gain the *Culdean* Abbots to their Partie, by
promoting them to Biſhopricks to be erected, and
by preſerving to the *Culdees* (poſſeſt of Parochia
Churches) their Benefices for their Lifetime, and
making the Suppreſſion of theſe Churches in fa-
vours of the new erected *Romiſh* Abbacies, only
to take place after the Incumbents death, and fre-
quently theſe Conceſſions bear the Conſent of the
Presbyter or Church-man Incumbent, with the
Reſervation of his own Right during Lifetime, a
afterwards will appear. I ſhall give an Inſtance
a Charter by King *David*, of the Church of *Inner-
esk*, *Poſt obitum Nicolai Sacerdotis*, who has been
Culdean Presbyter at *Inneresk*, and the Paroch
Church to be ſuppreſſed, and ſo became a part o
the

the *Romiſh* Abbacie of *Dumfermline*, after the death of *Nicolaus*. An other Inſtance is in the large Charter foreſaid; *Et manſiones* Rogeri *Presbyteri ita plene ſicut ipſe ſanus & incolumis tenuit.* *Roger* being dead, his Church and Manſions were to be ſuppreſſed, and made a part of this Abbacie.

In the Charter of *Balchriſtin* already mentioned, amongſt the Witneſſes is *Leodus Abbas de Breichen*, which is a clear Evidence, that at that time *Breichen* was not erected in a Biſhoprick, and that *Leod* was Abbot there: That he was Abbot of the *Culdees*, appeareth from the Charter of Erection of the Biſhoprick of *Breichen*, bearing to be granted *Epiſcopo & Kelledeis in Eccleſia de Breichen*, to be ſeen in the Chartularie of that Biſhoprick, in the hands of the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Panmure*, out of which his Lordſhip was pleaſed to ſend me a *Note*. I have alſo ſeen in the publick Regiſter of Charters, a Confirmation by King *James* the Second of King *David*'s Charter of Foundation of that Biſhoprick in the ſame terms, and containeth alſo a Charter of Confirmation by King *William* of a Grant by K. *David* his Grandfather, *Epiſcopis & Keldeis in Eccleſia de* Breichen; As alſo another Charter by King *Robert Bruce*, in the ſecond year of his Reign, *Epiſcopo & Canonicis de* Breichen; So it appears that the *Keldees* were then expelled, and Chanoins introduced in that Church, after the Reign of King *William*, and in the Reign of King *Robert Bruce*. By the Witneſſes in this Charter of *Balchriſtin*, viz. *Walterus filius Alani*, and *Walterus Cancellarius Regis*, it ſeems to have been granted in the end of the Reign of K. *David*; Theſe Witneſſes being alſo contemporary with K. *Malcolm* *David*'s Succeſſor, and *Leod* being then Abbot, *Breichen* has been the laſt Biſhoprick erected by

King *David*.(a) *Andrew* Biſhop of *Caithneſs* lately mentioned, dyed A. D. 1185, ſo then the printed Liſt erreth very much, placing him after *Darrus anno* 1110, whereby he behoved to have been ſeventy five years a Biſhop.

After this Digreſſion, I muſt return to Biſhop *Robert*, and differ from the Continuator of *Florence*, and theſe Writers who think his Conſecration was delayed till the year 1128, for the following Reaſons. *Firſt*, He grants † a Charter to *Coldingham* the 16 of the Calends of *Auguſt*, *In feſto Sancti* Kinelmi *Martyris anno ab incarnatione Domini* M C XXVII. by the deſignation of *Rodbertus Dei Gratia Sancti* Andreæ *Epiſcopus*, in the preſence of his Lord the King. I have obſerved, that in the Charters by King *Alexander* the Firſt, he is only deſigned *Electus Sancti Andreæ*; He is alſo deſigned *Electus* in a Charter by K. *David* to the (a) Abbacie of *Dumfermline*: So it is plain that in the year 1127, he has been conſecrat Biſhop. *Secondly*, In the Charter formerly mentioned by King *David* to *Dumfermline*, he is joyned with *Cormack* Biſhop of *Dunkel*, and *Gregorie* Biſhop of *Murray*, and it is aſſerted in the Hiſtory of *Dunkel*, that *Gregorie* was Biſhop there about the year 1127, and that both *Cormack* and *Gregorie* had been Biſhops in the Reign of King *Alexander* the Firſt, and all that Simeon of *Durham* ſaith of his Ordination, is, That he was elected four Months after the death of King *Alexander*, *Sed ejus ordinatio multo tempore eſt dilata*. And *Fordon*, That he was elected A. 1122, *Et ſedit electus per Biennium*. So it ſeems the Charter by King *David* to *Dumfermline*, hath been in the year

† In *Thesaurario Eccleſiæ Dunelmenſi*

(a) Rob. electo Sancti Andreæ, &c. decimationem de omnibus Dominiis meis de *Dumfermline* in ſuſ. de illis quæ ad alias Eccleſias pertinent. *Perhaps this was to the Culdees.*

* Lib. 6. cap. 24.

(a) Chron. de *Mailr.* p. 176. anno M C LXXXV. Obiit piæ memoriæ *Andreas* Epiſcopus de *Catenesſe* III Kal. *Jan.* apud *Dumfermalin.*

1126, at which time Biſhop *Robert* was conſecrat, which I think has been a Reſult of the Council held by *Joannes Cremenſis* the Pope's Legat, at *Roxburgh* in preſence of King *David* in the year 1125. The Subject of the Meeting, was the Controverſie betwixt Arch biſhop *Thurſtane* and the Biſhops of *Scotland*, to be diſcuſt before the Legat, but the definitive Sentence to be referred to the Pope, as appeareth from Pope *Honorius* his Letter to King *David*, and the furder Account given by * *Simon* of *Durham*, which Letter I have inſert as follows.

* p. 252. ad annum 1125.

Honorius *Epiſcopus ſervus ſervorum* Dei, *dilecto filio* David *illuſtri* Scotorum *regi, Salutem & Apoſtolicam benedictionem. Oportet devotos & humiles beati* Petri *filios, quæ ad honorem Sanctæ* Romanæ *eccleſiæ ſpectare cognoverint attentius operari. Unde nobilitati tuæ rogando mandamus, ut dilectum filium noſtrum* Joannem *Cardinalem cui vices noſtras in partibus illis commiſimus reverenter ſuſcipias & honores. Epiſcopos etiam terræ tuæ cum ab eo vocati fuerint, ad concilium ſuum facias convenire. Controverſia quæ inter* Turſtinum Eboracenſem *Archiepiſcopum, & Epiſcopos terræ tuæ diu agitata eſt, eidem Legato noſtro diligentius indagandam, diſcutiendamque committimus. finitam vero ſententiam Apoſtolicæ ſedis judicio reſervamus.* Data Lateranis Idibus *Aprilis.*

From this Letter may be inſinuat a Jealouſie the Pope had of the Reſpect the Biſhops of *Scotland* would pay to the Cardinal, when he deſires "He "may be reverently received and honoured, and "that the K. might make the Biſhops of his King-"dom to appear before the Cardinal when called; The Letter which that Pope writeth to the Clergy and Laity of *England*, is in an other Strain, he tells them they were ſubjected to the Pope and

the *Romiſh* See, by Pope *Gregorie*, and *Auſtine*, and therefore appoints his Legat to treat with them, Ibidem. De *Eccleſiarum correctione ac ſtabilitate, de Religionis augmento, et cæteris quæ probanda vel improbanda viſa fuerint.* It is like this was the firſt Legat ſent to the *Scotiſh* Clergy, notwithſtanding of the Preparations made to diſpoſe them to favour that Church; And when the Pope was ſo diffident of their Reverence and Submiſsion to his Legat, it is not to be thought they owned Subjection to any other Biſhop. As the Pope reſerved the Sentence to himſelf, ſo his Legat, to oblige K. *David* and his Subjects, does not ſummond them to come to a Council in any place of *England*, but gives himſelf the trouble to come to *Scotland*, and meet the King in the Place of his Reſidence at *Rochesburch*, which *Simon* thus deſcribes, *Etiam ad Regem* Scottorum David, *pervenit apud fluvium* Twedam *quæ* Northymbriam *&* Loidam *diſterminat loco quæ* Rochesburch *nominatur*; It is likely this may be the firſt Council held in *Scotland* by Papal Authority. It is well worth the remarking how this Author deſcribeth *Rokesburgh* to be in *Lothian*, and that *Lothian* was diſtinguiſhed by the River *Tweed*, and that he gives to it the Name of *Loida* to diſtinguiſh it from *Leeds* in *Yorkſhire*, which he had ſaid to be the Place where the Kings *Malcolm* the Third and *William* the Second met with their Armies*, which he deſcriveth to have been in *Provincia Loidis*, ſo he diſtinguiſheth *Lothian* in *Scotland* by the name of *Loida* in the firſt Declination, and the other in *England* Loidis, which is Indeclinable, or of the third Declination; This is a further Illuſtration of my Criticiſm on *Lothene* in *Anglia*. In the *Chronicon Saxonicum ad annum* 1125. It is ſaid that with the Legat went to *Rome* the Arch-biſhops of *Canterbury*, *York*, and Others amongſt whom is *J: Epiſcopus de Lothene*, who the

* Anno 1091.

Biſhop

ishop is I cannot tell, but he ſeems to be *John* ishop of *Glaſgow*, who had a part of his Dioceſs the Country then called *Laodonia*, for at that me *Richard* was Biſhop of *Lunden*, who dyed in e year 1127.

I ſhall add another Remark upon the Charter of *ildingham*, by Biſhop *Robert* in the year 1127, concerning the Exemption of all the Churches and Chappels belonging to it, in the following words; *Libere & quiete ſint in perpetuum ab omni epiſcopali uxilio* & Cana & Conevethe, *ita ut liberiores & uietiores ſint quam aliquæ aliæ Eccleſiæ Abbatiarum quæ unt in* Lothoneio, & *prohibemus ne aliquis a modo Epiſcopus, Archidiaconus, vel Decanus, aliquid omnino ulrius conſuetudinem vel auxilium ab iis exigat niſi forte ratis dare voluerunt omnia fecimus prece & concilio Domini Regis* David, & *predictorum Epiſcoporum fratrum noſtrorum pro amore Sancti* Cuthberti & *fraternitate* Dunelmenſium *Monachorum.*

This Charter has been granted when the King eturned from *England*, and albeit he calls the King his Lord, yet he aſſerts the Grant by him o be *Prece & conſilio*, of the King: He ſpeaks of bbacies to be erected for the future; By which may be underſtood, that there was no Popiſh bbacie in *Scotland* at that time, but one at *Selkirk*. *Coine* was a Priorie as well as *Dumfermline*, which may be inferred from the Expreſſion of * *Eadmeru* ſpeaking of the Meſſengers ſent by King *Alexander* the Firſt *Anno* 1120, to *Radulf* Arch biſhop of *Canterbury*, for procuring *Eadmer* to be Biſhop of *St. Andrews*; He ſaith, *Horum unus quidem* Monachus & Prior *Eccleſiæ* Dunifermelinæ (Petrus *Nomine*) &c. This *Peter* was the laſt Prior, and * *Gosfridus* Prior of *Canterbury* was the firſt Abbot of *Dumfermline*, laid by the Continuator of *Florence*, to be ordained by Biſhop *Robert* in the year 1128, as has been

* Lib. 5. p. 130.

* Or *Galfred.*

† Lib. 5. Cap. 48. been ſaid; For this, maketh what † *Fordon* ſaith K. *David*, *Et etiam ad* Dumfermeline, *tridecem Monachos induxit de* Cantuario. This is an Evidence the great Concern to have the *Scottiſh* Church p ſelited to the *Romiſh*, when the Prior of *Canterb* was ſent to be Abbot of *Dumfermline*. It may alſo obſerved from the Charter, that the deſi was at this time, for erecting of more Abbac in *Laodonia* and *Scotia*, which indeed did ve ſhortly take effect. It is alſo to be noticed, th *Archidiaconus* is named after the Biſhop and befo the *Decanus*, which afterwards was practiſed, g ving rank to the *Archidiaconus Lodoniæ* & Sancti A *dreæ*, before the *Decanus*, the like is to be found other Biſhopricks. Biſhop *Robert* exeemed G *dingham* from the Juriſdiction of the Biſhops of S *Anarews*: King *Alexander* had done the like fr the Civil Power, in a Brive concerning *Swint* with a Reſervation in the following words, A *reſpondeat ulli homini, niſi ego ipſe ore ad os, vel lit meis præcepero, quia ego & frater meus* David, *Elem nam fratris noſtri* Edgari *& noſtram ſimiliter, Sa prædicto & vobis & monachis acquietabimus.*

The Abbacie of *Kelſo*.

I proceed to the Tranſlation of the Abba from (a) *Selkirk* to *Kelſo* in the year 1128, whi is ſaid to have been by the council and admoniti of the venerable *Jo.* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and oth the Kings Nobles, becauſe the place was not co venient for an Abbacie, therefore it was tranſla to *Rokesburg*, by which name it was deſigned the beginning, before it came to be called t Abbacie of *Kelſo*. This Abbacie had Grants of Fr

(a) Ex regiſtra Calchoenſi me fundaſſe dum Fui Co quoddam monaſterium in *Selechirche* ad Abbatiam, &c cum locus non erat conveniens Abbatiæ apud *Roxb* tranſtuli.

and Independancie from *Robert* Biſhop of St. *drews*, in whoſe Dioceſs *Kelſo* was then ſituate; ey continued alſo to have the Church of *Selkirk*, *eram & quietam ſicut elemoſina debet dari & conce-ita ſcilicet quod prædicti Abbates ſint capellani mei, filii mei, & ſucceſſorum meorum de prædicta eccleſia.* *Innocent* the Third his Confirmation is expreſſed lechirche *Monachorum &* Selechirche *Regis*; So it ems the King had his Reſidence and Church at lkirk, by vertue whereof the Abbots of *Kelſo* ere Chaplains to the King. King *David* did alſo ant to that Abbacie the Churches and Schools *Rokesburg*; This King erected a Priorie in the ar 1144 at *Leſmahagu*, to the honour of *Sanctus uccutius*, dependant upon the Abbacie of *Kelſo*, is contained in the Chartulary of the ſaid Ab-cie, where are to be found the Charters of the ings *David*, *Malcolm*, *William*, &c. and of the Bi-ops of St. *Andrews*, *Robert Arnald*, &c. and of *Glaſgow*, *John* and *Herbert*, &c. and of ſeveral other iſhops, Earls, and great Men, and the Bulls of veral *Popes. There is alſo a Copy of this Fun-ation in *Stuart*'s Collection, in which are inſert the itneſſes to the King's Charter, which are not in e Chartulary ending thus, *his teſtibus*; So it ſeems at *Stuart*'s Copy has been taken from the Origi-al Charter it ſelf, and not from this Regiſter of *Kelſo*. * *Fordon* ſaith *Radulph* one of the Monks at came from *Touris* was the firſt Abbot of *Sel-k*, Radulpho *ſucceſſit* Willus, & Herbertus *factus tertius Abbas de* Selkirk & † *primus de* Kalcho, and at the Tranſlation was the 1126, and two years hereafter the Convent founded the Church of *Kelſo*.

* Innoc: 2di. Adri. Alex. Lucii, Celeſt. Hon. Innoc. 3ti.

* Lib. 5. Cap. 36.

† Arnold 2d. *Abbot, afterwards Biſhop of* S. Andrews.

In the ſame year was founded the Abbacie of *Edinburgh*, or as *Fordon* calls it, *Monaſterium de Craig miſſe Crucis juxta Edinburgh*, where were planted the

the Chanoins regular. In the first part of *Anglia* [illegible] *cra*: There is a short Chronicle of this Abba[illegible] or[illegible] called * *Chronicon sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis*, wh[illegible]py [illegible] it is said *Anno* 1128, *Cæpit fundari Eccleſia* † *Sa*[illegible]aring *Crucis de Edenburch*: The Accounts he gives be[illegible]ailro chiefly concerning *England*, ſhow him plainly [illegible]lis,[illegible] have been a native *Engliſh*; The Author make[illegible]s a jump from the year 734, to the year 1065, a[illegible]d no gives us the three firſt Abbots of *Holy-rood ho*[illegible], is *Alwin*, who dimitted in the year 1150, [illegible] the *bert* who ſucceeded him and dyed in the ſame ye[illegible]vid' and *William* elected Abbot *Anno* 1152. The[illegible]Berw is a Charter of Fundation of this Abbacie to [illegible]e La found in the publick Records, *viz.* a Confirmatio[illegible]r Kin by King *James* the Second, of the Foundatio[illegible]me of *Holy-rood houſe*, granted by King Da[illegible]ſtinc the Firſt, inſert verbatim. I never ſaw t[illegible]y La principal, but there are Copies of it in t[illegible]d to Collections by *Skeen* and *Stuart*: This A[illegible]harte bacie was to have Courts as freely, full[illegible]totu and honourably, as the Biſhop of St. *Andrew*[illegible], Abbot of *Dumfermling*, or Abbot of *Ke*[illegible]is di held theirs, which is a Confirmation that t[illegible]g af Erection of this Abbacie was ſhortly after t[illegible]me, Erection of ſome of theſe mentioned. I hav[illegible]ire ſeen ſeveral of the Original Charters to th[illegible]rl o Abbacie by King *David*, Biſhop *Robert*, an[illegible]hart other great Men, which I intend to take notic[illegible]quir of in the Appendix. *Holy rood-houſe* was erecte[illegible]ing in a Temporal Lordſhip by King *James* th[illegible]d b Sixth to *John Bothwel Anno* One Thouſand Six[illegible]ny Hundred and Seven, *Alexander Bothwel* of Gle[illegible]rdſ *corſe* as his Succeſſor hath claimed the Dignity[illegible]al and to be entered in the Rolls of Parliament a[illegible] ſuch.

* P. 160.

† Holy-rood-houſe founded.

The next Abbacie I find erected by Kin[illegible] *Davi*[illegible]

vid is at (*a*) *Mailroſs Anno* 1136; I have not ſeen e original Charter of Fundation, but there is a py of it to be ſeen in the *Stuart*'s Collection, aring the Grant to be *DEO & ſanctæ* Mariæ *de* ailroſs *& Monachis ibidem DEO ſervientibus de* Rie-llis, *&c.* and ſo of the *Ciſtertian* Order. That this s a new Erection of an Abbacy at this place, d not a reviving of the antient Monaſtry at *Mail-*, is evident from the Charter at *Durham* Marked the Biſhop of *Carliſle*, number third of King *vid*'s Charters, Intituled, *De Eccleſia Stæ.* Mariæ Berwick, *in Eſcambio pro Eccleſia de Melroſs*; if then Lands of *Melroſs* had formerly been given by Kings to the Priorie of *Coldingham*, *Melroſs* be-me a part of that Priorie, and ceaſed to be a ſtinct Monaſtrie, or to belong to the King or Laick. *Melroſs* alſo appeareth to have appertai-d to Earl *David* before he was King, by his harter of Foundation at *Selkirk* in theſe words, *totum dominium meum de* Mailroſs *per medium vi-m, & per medium fontem uſque ad foſſam, & ſicut ſa dividit cadens in* Twoda. *George Douglaſs* be-g after the Reformation Commendator of the me, I am informed the Original Charters are ire in the hands of the Right Honourable *James* arl of *Mortoun*, and that there is alſo extant a hartulary of this Abbacie. The Abbacie being quired by Sir *Thomas Hamilton*, imployed by ing *James* the Sixth in ſeveral honourable Offices, d being Secretary of State, and created Lord ny it was erected in his favours in a Temporal rdſhip, and he firſt dignified with the Title of ael of *Melroſs*, this he changed for that of

The Abbacie of *Mailroſs* founded.

(*a*) Chron. *Mail.* Ann. M C XXXVI. Facta eſt Abbatia ctæ *Mariæ* de *Melroſs* feria ſecunda Paſchæ, & *Ricardus* nus Abbas *Melros.*

Haddingtoun, which has descended on his Successors; *Richard* was the first, *Walthenius* the second, and *William* the third Abbot.

*De Bello Standardi p. 324.

I come now to give an Account of the State of Religion in *Scotland* in the year 1138, from * *Richard* Prior of *Hexham* treating of *Alberic* Bishop of *Ostie*, Legate by Pope *Innocent* the Second to the *Scots*, as well as to the *English*, after a Description of his Person, and the Occasion of his Mission and of the Popes Character, and of the Schism by the Anti-pope *Petrus Leo*, and that he had come the length of *Hexham*, and relieved *William Cumine* King *David*'s Chancellor out of Prison, he afterwards advanced to * *Carlisle*, *Quarto die anni festum Sancti* Michaelis *ad* Carlel *pervenit, ibique Regem* Scotiæ *cum Episcopis, Abbatibus, prioribus, baronibus suæ terræ reperit.* Of whom our Author adds the following Character; *Illi vero diu a* Cisalpina *imo fere ab universa Ecclesia discordantes, exosæ memoriæ* Petro Leoni *& Apostasiæ ejus, nimium favisse videbantur. Tunc vero divina gratia inspirati, mandatis* Innocentii *Papæ & Legatum ejus, omnes unanimiter cum magna veneratione susceperunt*, &c. Here is a plain Acknowledgement that the *Scotish* Nation, both Clergy and Laity, had been a long time in Schism and discord with the *Cisalpine*, and almost with the universal Church, that is (in the sense of the Author a *Romanist*, and who lived at that time) with the *Romish* Church, and many Churches over the World adhering to her. He does not say simply the universal Church, but with the restriction of *Almost*, for besides the *Scotish* Church, there were great multitudes in *Italy* it self, *France*, *Germany*, and *Flanders*, who differed from the *Romish* Church, not in Rites and smaller Matters, but in the Doctrines concerning the Sacrament of the LORD's Supper, and other Points of Faith, and renounced

*Ibid. p. 325.

ounced their Communion, and erected Church-
eparate from *Rome*.

For proving this Point, it is to be remembered, at in the ninth Century *Paſchaſius* the Monk of *lie* vented a new Doctrine of the Subſtantial eſence of the Body of Chriſt in the Sacrament he Euchariſt, under the appearances of Bread wine, for which he was treated as Viſionarie Innovator by his Contemporaries *Bertram* and *Scot Erigena*, and others, who wrote againſt this Doctrine of his, *Bertram*'s Book is extant, but by *John Scot* was condemned and burnt by the thority of Popes and Councils; (*a*) However, Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation, as Mr. *Claud* demonſtrated, did not prevail in the Church for long time, and in the Eleventh Century *Berin-ius* Arch-biſhop of *Tours* condemned the Do-ine of *Paſchaſius* concerning the Euchariſt, but mſelf was condemned by Popes and Councils, *Paſchaſius* his Opinion eſtabliſhed; And after the death of *Beringarius* his Doctrine (*b*) increaſed, ſo that Pope *Urban* the Se-nd and his Council, *anno* 1095, being ſeven ars after the death of *Beringarius*, were forced condemn his Doctrine, as is Learnedly ſet rth by that Eminent Light in the *French* Church Mr. L' *Arroque* ſometime Miniſter of the Prote-nt Church at *Quevilly* near *Roan*; He further ſs, that *Bruno* Arch biſhop of *Treve* expelled

* Engliſh *Tranſlation* London *anno* 1684. cap. 18. p. 465.

(*a*) Upon this ſee Mr. *Claud's* Réponce au livre de *Arnaud* 2d. partie Imprime 1671, L. 6. Ch. 8, 9, 10, 11, *&c:*

(*b*) Vide *Mat: Par:* P. 10. ad ann. 1087. *Berengarius* Archiepiſcopus *Turonenſis* prolabitur in hæreticam pravitatem, ſi panem & vinum in altari poſita, poſt conſecrationem *Sacramentis*, verum & ſubſtantiale corpus Domini, ſicut ſancta univerſalis Eccleſia prædicat, denegabat: Imprimis autem ſciebatur omnis Gallia ejus doctrina, *&c.*

great numbers of *Beringarius*'s Diſciples out of his Dioceſe *anno* 1106, and that the *Albigenſes* openly ſeparated themſelves from the *Romish* Church, and made Declaration of their Faith touching the Euchariſt to be, *That the eating of the Sacramental Bread, is the eating of the Body of Chriſt Figuratively*; Their Paſtors were called *Barbes* and were condemned in a Council at *Thoulouſe* by *Calixtus* the Second *anno* 1119. *He cites the *Chronicon Saint Trone* for proving that *Radulphus* Abbot there, underſtood the numbers of the People to be ſo great in the Countries towards which he deſigned to travel, that he was affraid to paſs. He calls their Doctrine, *The old hereſie of the Body and Blood of our LORD*: His Progreſs was about the year 1125; their chief Conductor was *Peter de Bruis*, who preached and publiſhed this Doctrine twenty years in *Languedock* and *Gaſcony*, and elſewhere, till he was burnt a Martyre at St. *Gile* in *Languedock*, his Diſciples were called *Petrobuſians*. His Succeſſor was *Henry*, whoſe Followers were called *Henricians*. Cardinal *Alberic* Biſhop of *Oſtia* Legate by order from Pope *Eugenius* the Third the ſame mentioned to have been Legate to Pope *Innocent*, got *Henry* into his power, and diſpoſed of him ſo, that he was never heard of after, nor was it known what death he dyed: Our Learned Author for his Aſſertion cites many Popiſh Authors as *Papirius Maſſo in vita Phil. Aug.* &c. *Du Pin* ſaith of them, *Their common Errors regarded the Sacrament, the Practices of the Church, and the Hierarchical Order and were condemned in the Council of* Thouloufe *in the year* 1119, *they under pretence of Religion rejected the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Jeſus Chriſt*. They were condemned by two ſubſequent Councils, the laſt by *Innocent* the Second in the year 1139, wherein were alſo theſe who defended

* Ibid. p. 471.

*12 Cent. p. 89.

nded them; He ſays a few went to *England*, were condemned in the year 1160: He tells Story of *Peter Bruis* and *Henry*, and how the was ſeized by the Biſhop of *Oſtie*, and that Diſciples increaſed in *Treve*, *Cologne*, *Flanders*, *e*, and *Italy*. The famous *Fred. Spanhemius* in the firſt Tome of his Work lately publiſh-'*Hiſt. Chriſt. Seculo* 12*mo.* gives the Authority of * p. 1602.
pirius Maſsonus, where it is ſaid, *Petrus Bruſius* † Lib. 3.
originem ſectæ Albigenſium, *&c. docebat*, &c. p. 267.
enda ex templis quæ ad cultum idolatricum inſervi-
In Euchariſtia vero, Chriſti corpus non eſse ſcilicet
mutationem ſubſtantialem ſymbolorum: Preces ad De-
pro mortuis fruſtra fieri, quo nomine comprehenſus at-
igne crematus eſt, &c.

Theſe Doctrines are Fundamental and Eſſential the Chriſtian Religion, being concerning the rament of the LORD's Supper, the worſhip- of Images, and Prayers for the Dead, and as e were the Grounds why the worthy Chri- ns did ſeparate from the Church of *Rome*, en- vouring to impoſe upon them ſuch new Do- ines; So there is no doubt that the *Scotish* urch who always diſowned Subjection or De- dance upon the *Romish*, kept themſelves free m imbracing theſe new Heretical Opinions, and ified themſelves in their Separation and Oppoſi- to the Church of *Rome*, called by them, *The old nſie*, till by degrees the *Scots* were *Latinized* (as been ſaid) in the year 1138, which I take to be Æra when the *Scotish* Church firſt ſubjected ir Neck to the *Romiſh* Yoake, by receiving with at Veneration the Mandates of Pope *Innocent* d his Legate, but I can never ſay, *Tunc vero ina gratiâ inſpirati erant*; I think this Change, eit it was prevailing in the Court amongſt the ief Men of the Clergy, and the Laity, yet it

was

was not generally over the Nation, ſince the C
dees continued in the Church; Of whom her
after.

Albericus the Legate, the more to oblige t
Scotish Nation, offered his Mediation for makin
a Peace betwixt the two Kingdoms, which w
concluded the following year, and *Northumberla*
delivered to Prince *Henry*.

Biſhop *Robert* by all the Advantages he had ob
tained, did not think the Intereſt of the Churc
well enough ſecured; He goes a ſtep further
humble the *Keldees* in his Cathedral Church of S
Andrews, viz. by the erecting of a Priorie, an
introducing of Chanoins Regular there; (*a*) Fo
the Celebration of the Maſs was not in that Churc
but when the King and the Biſhop came there
the *Keldees* performing the Functions of their Offic
after their own manner in a very narrow Corne
of the Church. The Biſhop ſends to *Adeloldus* Bi
ſhop of *Carliſle*, who was alſo Prior of St. *Oſwald*
to furniſh him from that Priorie (where the Biſho
himſelf had been Educate) a fit Perſon to be Prio
to the Chanoins of St. *Andrews*, and *Robert* Brothe
Uterine to Biſhop *Robert*, is the Perſon choſen, *U*
in dicta Eccleſia Religio conſtitueretur: And as himſel
became a Monk and Prior, ſo he brought wit
him the Benefice of the Church of *Tyningham* by
the Biſhops Allowance, or Fifty Shilling to b
payed out of it to the Priorie: This was done i
the year 1140, and of which *Fordon* treateth partic
larly; The Merit of this Biſhop *Robert* towards th
Romiſh Church, and his Sufferings before and afte

(*a*) Excerp. ex regiſtro Prioratus Sanctæ *Andreæ*, Nec ill
miſſa celebratur, niſi cum Rex vel Epiſcopus illo advenerat,
Keldei namque in angulo quodam Eccleſiæ quæ modica nimi
erat, ſuum officium ſuo more, celebrabant.

his

Conſecration, are extreamly magnified by the
iter of the Regiſter of the Priorie, and the Text
the Apoſtle is miſapplyed to Biſhop *Robert*, *Qui*
nt vivere pie perſecutionem patiuntur: Albeit all
perſecution ſeemed to be; That he was not able
ſoon and ſo fully as he intended, to perfect Inno-
ions in the Church, which he eſteemed to be
hout Religion before it imbraced his new Forms.
ave ſaid that the Regiſter of the Priorie of St.
brews beſides the Charters, contained alſo the
ſtorie of the Nation Civil and Eccleſiaſtick, *Wal-*
was the ſecond, and *James Stuart* natural Son to
g *James* the Fifth the laſt Prior of it, who was
reafter created Earl of *Murray*, and Regent to
g *James* the Sixth; He was called, *The Good*
nt, and was the chief Inſtrument in the Reforma-
. It is like ſome of the Original Charters may
found in the hands of the Right Honourable
rles Earl of *Murray* his Succeſſor.

In the ſame year 1140, in the Kal. of *November*, ſ founded by K. *David* the Abbacie of *New-bottle*, the *Ciſtertian Order*, whereof *Radulf* was the firſt, d *Amfrid* the 2*nd*. Abbot, I have ſeen the Char-ary of this Abbacie. *Mark Ker* the laſt Abbot of imbraced the Reformation, and became Com-ndator, and was erected *A*. 1591 in a* Temporal rdſhip to *Mark* his Son, thereafter E. of *Lothian*, 1606. I am informed the Writes are in the nds of his Succeſſor *William* Marqueſs of *Lothian*.

The *Abbacie of New-bottle*, founded

*Table of the unpr. Acts of Parl. *An.* 1592.

Anno 1142, K. *David* tranſlated the Biſhoprick of *rtlach* to *Aberdeen*, in favours of Biſhop *Nectan*, d his Dioceſe declared by the King's Charter ted at *Forfar* the 30 day of *July*, and 18 year of Reign) to be over the Sheriffdoms of *Aberdeen* d *Bamff*, as it is to be ſeen in the Chartulary in Lawyers Library; *Edward* was the next Biſhop ere.

Tranſlation from *Murtlach* to *Aberdeen*

In

The Abbacie of *Dundraynan.* founded.

In the ſame year was founded by K. *David* the Abbacie of *Dundraynan*, of the **Ciſtertian* Order, as is obſerved in the *Chr. de Mel.* and *Fordon*; One of the Writers of the *Chro. de Mailr.* was the Abbot of *Dundraynan*, as has been ſaid: *Thomas* another of the Abbots was a chief Manager in the Council of *Trent*, he being the firſt of three, choſen for electing other Perſons to make up the number of Thirtytwo, who were to propoſe all Matters to be laid before the Council, as we have it from * Dr. *Geddes* his Tranſlation of Dr. *Vargas* Hiſtory of the Council of *Trent*. Of this Abbacie I have neither ſeen Charters nor Chartularies. **An.* 1609, it was beſtowed on *John Murray* of *Cokpule.*

* Vide *Stuart's* Collections.

Introduction p. 53.

* Unprinted Acts of Parl. 1609.

Abbacie of *Cambuſkeneth* or *Stirling* founded.

The Abbacie of *Cambuſkeneth* or of *Stirling*, one of theſe mentioned by *Fordon* to have been founded by King *David*, but the time of its Foundation is neither marked in the *Chr. de Mel.* nor by *Fordon*, but it may be concluded to have been before the 1147, from Pope *Eugenius* Confirmation in the third of the Kalends of *September* that year, and after the year 1140, ſeing *Robert* Prior of St. *Andrews* is a Witneſs in King *David's* * Charter to the Abbacie; But I take it to have been in the beginning of the year 1147, *Herbert* Elect of *Glaſgow* being another Witneſs in the foreſaid Charter, whoſe Predeceſſor *John* is ſaid to have dyed in the year 1147. In this Charter there is a Reſervation in favours of the Soveraignity, in theſe Words; *Salva defenſione Regni & Juſtitia Regali, ſi Prelatus aliquo Impulſu a Juſtitia exorbitaverit.* There is preſently in my hands by the favour of the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Marr*, a Book of this Abbacie under the Great Seal of King *James* the Fifth the thirteenth day of *July* 1535, in the Form of a Decreet of Tranſumpt, of the particular Charters granted to the

* Folio 36.

Abbacie

bbacie, each of them being compared and gned by Mr. *James Foulis* Clerk Regiſter, Prede- ſſor to Sir *James Foulis* of *Colingtoun*, in theſe ords, *Concordat cum principali* Jacobus Foulis: The ecreet bears to have proceeded, *Per ſupplicatio- em, coram Concilii noſtri Dominis, perrectam venerabi- &c.* Alexandri *Abbatis Monaſterii de* *Cambusken- *Ord Sti. Aug Wil. Iſaac & Ailred primi Abbates
th *conſeſſus etiam noſtri, quam Seſsionem vocant, Præ- ntis*, Repreſenting that the Charters and Evi- nces of the Monaſtrie were in a moiſt Room dy to ſpoil, and the Charters and Seals likely be defaced; And therefore craving that they ight be tranſumed under the Subſcription of the lerk-Regiſter, and under the King's Great Seal: hereupon an Edictal Citation was granted by the rds againſt all Perſons concerned, to appear and the Writes tranſumed, and accordingly De- eet was given by them, whoſe Names are inſert, ginning with *Gavin Dumbar* Arch-biſhop of *Glaſ-* Chancellor, and the greateſt part of theſe ntained in the Inſtitution of the Colledge of JU- TICE: Upon the firſt page about the King's rms, is the Order of St. *Andrews*.

King *David* * *anno* 1150, founded the Abbacie *Kinloſs* in *Murref* of the *Ciſtertian* Order; Sir *bert Sibbald* has a M. S. concerning this Abbacie, ich ſeems to have been written a little before Reformation, ſeing it contains ſome Additi- down to the year 1542, it is written in *Latine* *Ferrerius* the Continuator of *Boetius*, as has been ſerved by the* Biſhop of *Carliſle*. *Aſcelinus* was the Abbot. Mr. *Edward Bruce* after the Reforma- n, was * Commendator of the Abbacy, who ing enjoyed ſeveral honourable Imployments der King *James* the Sixth, before he ſucceeded the Crown of *England*, was thereafter honour- by him with the Title of Lord *Kinloſs anno* 1606,

*Chr. Melr. ad an. 1150. The Abbacie of *Kinloſs* founded.

*Scot. hiſt. Libr. p. 24.

* Unprinted Acts of Parl. 1587.

and made Maſter of the Rolls in *England*: Th
Dignity of a Temporal Lordſhip was enjoyed b
his Son *Tho. Bruce*, till by K. *Cha.* the 1*ſt. A.* 163
he was created E. of *Elgin*, and a * Barron in *Yor*
ſhire A. 1642: *Robert* the Grand-child was by Kin
Charles the Second created Earl of *Alisbury*
England. Thomas his Son enjoys theſe Honour
I have in my hands by the favour of *Lodowic*
Dumbar of *Grange* my Brother in Law, a Charte
by King *William* in the beginning of his Reig
of the Lands of *Burgin* to this Abbacie, and a Co
firmation of it by *Richard* (*a*) Biſhop of *Murr*
which does alſo narrate the great Sufferings, Zea
and Care of the Churchmen there, and the extr
ordinary backwardneſs and emnity of the Peop
(whom he ſays were of *Malignant Spirits*) unwi
ling to receive their Inſtructions, and that the Ab
bacy was founded by King *David* of Bleſſed Me
mory. The *Chr. de Melr.* ſays that in this ye
was founded the Abbacy of * *Holm-Cultran* in *Cum*
berland; *Fordon* ſaith it was by King *David*, † Mr
Tanner by his Son, *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*
and ſo in the Reign of King *David.*

Chron. de * *Mailroſs*, and † *Fordon*, ſay, that a
bout this time the Order of the *Præmonſtratenſ*

* *Dugdale's* Baronage of *Engl.* Tom. 1. p. 467.

* *An.* 1150

† Not. Mon. p. 36.

* Ibidem.

† Lib. 5. Cap. 43.

(*a*) Provocamur Religioſorum votis intendere, & eos, co
tra Malignantium inſultus quantum poſſumus communi
illis autem ſpecialius, majori quadam prerogativa provide
debemus, qui nobis majori tenentur affectione annexi, & q
frequentius, pro Chriſti nomine inter malivolas animas co
ſtituti, tam in ſe, quam in rebus ſuis, vexationes ſuſtinent, &
injurias quo minus in ordine ſuſcepto, ea qua deceret devo
tione, Deo poſſent impendere famulatum, *&c.* —— A Prim
fundatione bonæ memoriæ *David* quondam Rege, *&c.* ——
Si quis hujus conceſſionis temerator extiterit, indignation
Dei non immerito poterit formidare, qui autem in liber
tatibus ſuis conſervandis eis preſtiterint patrocinium, Æter
nam in Chriſto remunerationem promittimus.

came

me to *Dryburgh*, and that in the year 1152, the *Convent* came there, and *Roger* was made first Abbot. There is a MSS. of this Abbacie in the Lawyers Library, but being ill written and by a late hand, is less Authentick. This Abbacy was erected in a Temporal Lordship by King *James* the 6th, in favours of *Henry Erskine* a younger Son of *John* Earl of *Marr* Thesaurer, thereafter created Lord *Cardross*; The Writes may be in the hands of his Successour *David* Earl of *Buchan*: *Hugh Moreville* Constable of *Scotland*, is supposed to be the founder.

The Abbacie of *Dryburgh* founded.

Jedwrth or *Geddeworth*, now called *Jedburgh*, is one of these Abbacies said to be founded by King *David*, but of it I have neither seen Writes nor Chartularies, only a Copy of the Charter of Foundation by King *David*, in Sir *Lewis Stuart*'s M. S. Collection, which was courteously furnished me by Mr. *Robert Stuart* of *Easter-Binny* Advocat, in which there are also Copies of Foundations of several Monastaies; All that I can say of this Abbacy is, That it's probable it was anciently a Religious House or Monastry, and sometimes in the possession of the Church of *Durham*, and so more of the Nature of a *Dunelmian* than *Culdean* Monastry. It was governed at first by a Prior, and in a Charter by King *David* to *Coldingham*, *Daniel* is Prior *de Geddwrda*: *Osbert Prior de Gedworda* is frequently Witness in the Charters by King *David*, Earl *Henry*, and Bishop *Robert*, to *Coldingham*, *Kelso*, and other Abbacies, and particularly he is so designed in a Confirmation by Bishop *Robert* to *Coldingham*, anno 1150. In Charters by King *Malcolm* the 4th. he is designed *Osbertus Abbas de Geddworth*; So I think the Priory has been changed to an Abbacy about the end of the Reign of King *David*. From

The Abbacie of *Jedburgh* founded Ord. *Sti. Augustini.*

this place did *Andrew Ker* of *Farnihurſt Anno* 162[illegible] take his Deſignation, when by King *James* the Sixth he was created Lord *Jedburgh*, which Dignity is now deſcended upon the eldeſt Son of the Marqueſs of *Lothian*, who during his Father's Lifetime is a Peer, and ſtiled Lord *Jedburgh*, and ſo to continue in the Family of *Lothian*, and that only of the Peerage has Priviledge of having the eldeſt Son a Peer. *Jedburgh* is a Burgh Royal, and the Head Burgh of the Shire of *Roxburgh* (the old City of that name being decayed) and of the Country of *Teviotdale*. This Abbacy being erected into a Temporal Lordſhip to the Earls of *Hume* and *Roxburgh*; perhaps ſome of the Writes of it may be in the Hands of their Succeſſors.

* Lib. 5. Cap. 48.

**Fordon* further ſaith that King *David* founded a Monaſtry of Nunns, *Juxta* Berwick *& ut quidam ferunt, Monaſterium St. Monialium Sancti* Bartholomei *juxta* Carliſle, *& Canonicos Præmonſtratenſes* Novi Caſtri, *& ibi Monaſterium Nigrorum Monachorum & Monialium ut in prologo ejus ſuper Statutis Burgorum*. Of theſe laſt Articles the Author ſpeaks doubtfully if they were founded by him; A true Account may be expected of them from the Biſhop of *Carliſle*, or Dr. *Smith* of *Durham*.

The Abbacies of *Kilwinning*, *Saulſeat* & Priory of *Whitbern* founded.

In this King's Reign there are other Monaſtries founded by Subjects, as the Abbacy of *Kilwinning* in *Cunningham* by the foremention'd *Hugh* Morville; The Abbacy of *Saulſeat* or *Sedes Animarum*, and the Priory of *Whitehern*, or *Candida Caſa*, both in the Shire of *Wigtoun*, founded by *Fergus* Lord of *Galloway*; And a Monaſtry of Nunns at *North-berwick* by *Duncan* Earl of *Fife*, which was governed by a Prior and Prioreſs: This was *Duncan* Earl of *Fife* the elder, who dyed * *anno* 1154. I have ſeen a Charter by K. *David* confirming *Elemoſinam illam quam* Dunecanus *Comes dedit Monialibus*

The Priorie of *North-berwick* founded.

* Chron. Sræ Crucis ad Ann. 1154.

de North-berwick, *& terram quæ dicitur* ecameſton. *Teſtibus* Waltero *Cancellario*, Adam *ellano*, *&* Hugone *de* Morvill. To *Duncan* of *Fife*, who dyed *Anno* 1154, ſucceded *Dun-* his Son alſo Earl of *Fife*, who gave to that Mo- ry the Lands of *Mathritht* in *Fife*, and other ds, which are confirmed by King *William*, and the Donation by *Duncan* the Elder, Earl of , of the Lands of *Kirkamſtoun*, and of two ſpitals; So it's like that Earl *Duncan* the Elder s the Founder, and that the Church has been ginally the Cell or Kirk of a Religious Perſon ed *Campſton*, which was then dedicate to the ſſed *Mary*, and the Hoſpitals turned from their t Uſe, and the Rents applyed to the Monaſtry. ave ſeen King *David*'s Confirmation, and that King *William*, and one by *Duncan* Earl of *Fife*, d many other Charters by the Kings, the Earls *Fife*, and *Duncan*, and *Adam de Kilconcath*, Earls *Carrick*, and by Biſhops and other great Men, that Monaſtry, but were unfortunately burnt in e great Fire at *Edinburgh* in the year 1700, and few only preſerved which were not in the ſame ouſe with the reſt; The Charter by Earl *Duncan* e Younger, confirming that of his Father, is ex- nt. * *North-berwick* is now the Barony and De- nation of Sir *Hugh Dalrymple* Baronet, *Lord Pre-* *ent of the Seſsion.*

* A Brugh Royal.

The Priories of *Cruſai*, *Orneſai*, *Archattan*, and *arinch* in the *Lewis*, are all ſet down in the anti- t Liſts of the Priories of *Scotland*; But of them I n give no particular Accounts. I perceive by a Mandat from King *David* to *Renavald* Earl of *keney*, *Et omnibus probis hominibus* Cataneis *&* Or- adiæ, in favours of the Monks in *Durnach* in *atineſs*. *Teſte Cancel. & Herberto Camer: Apud Abernethi*, at there was a Monaſtry of Monks at *Dor-*

* Ex Regiſtro *Dumferml.* In Bibl. Jurid.

nach

nach, of a more antient Inſtitution than theſe erect by K. *David*. This Charter being dated at *Abernet* leads me to ſpeak of the antient Monaſtry ther where the time of the Foundation has been a counted for by *Fordon*, *Winton*, and *Alexander Mi* in his Book of *Dunkel*, to have been above two hu dred years before the Monaſtry of *Dunkel* w founded; And I have ſaid that it ſtill ſubſiſted a Religious Houſe in the Reign of King *Malco* the Third, from a Charter of *Ethelradus* his Son, the Church of *Admore* to the *Keldees*, where among the Witneſſes is *Berbeadh Rector Scholarum de Abe nethy, & eorum cœtibus totius univerſitatis tunc de Abe nethy*; And even after the eſtabliſhment of th Popiſh Orders, there was a Collegiat Churc there. The Monaſtries of *Abercorne* and *Ma roſs* were quite ſuppreſſed; The laſt by the fury o the *Danes*, but reſtored by King *David*, as hat been ſaid.

Icolmkil was under the Power of the *Nor vegians* for ſome time, as has been already mentio ned, but not ſuppreſſed, as appeareth from a Charter by King *William*, which I have in ſert from the Original, giving all the Churches and Chappels in *Galloway* belonging to the Abbacy o *Icolmkil*, to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe*, which furniſhes a further Proof that the Monaſtry of *Hy* founded by *Columba* was in a Weſtern Iſland and not in *Hoy* amongſt the *Orkney* Iſlands, an that the Juriſdiction, Rights, and Priviledges o the Abbacie of *Icolmkil* extended the length o *Galloway*; And is alſo a further Argument of the antient Superiority which the Abbot of *Icolmkil* had over the *Scots* and *Picts*, in *Britain*, as well as in *Ireland*; And that the Deſigne in the time of K. *David*, and of the Kings *Malcolm* and *William* his Grand-children, and their Succeſſors, was not only

to add and introduce Abbacies of a new kind, of distinct Religious Orders, but even to diish or suppress the Antient and Superior Mory of *Icolmkil*, which no doubt had more urches, Lands, and Priviledges, in the places cent to the Western Isles where the Monastrie uat, and even about *Glasgow* it self, than e enumerat in the following Charter to *Holy-house*; And it's like *John* Bishop of *Glasgow* did e a Liberal Share of these lying near his own ceſe when they were a going. The Charter follows;

Rex *Scottorum*, Episcopis Abbatibus, Comitibus Baronibus, Justitiis, Vice-comitibus, Ministris, & omnibus probis hominibus totius terræ suæ Clericis & Laicis, Salutem. Sciant præsentes & futuri, Me Dedisse & Concessisse, & hac cartâ mea Confirmasse, DEO & Ecclesiæ Sanctæ Crucis de *Edenesburch*, & Canonicis in eadem Ecclesia Deo servientibus, in liberam & perpetuam Elemosinam, Ecclesias sive Capellas in *Galweia*, quæ ad jus Abbatiæ de *Hii Columcbille* pertinent, cum omnibus decimis, & aliis beneficiis Ecclesiasticis, scilicet Ecclesiam quæ dicitur *Kirchecormach*, & Ecclesiam Sancti *Andreæ*, & illam de *Balenecros*, & illam de *Cheletun*. Voloitaque, ut prædicti Canonici, prædictas Ecclesias sive Capellas, cum terris & omnibus rectitudinibus, & libertatibus suis, in bosco & plano, in pascuis & pratis, in aquis & piscationibus, & in omnibus prædictarum Ecclesiarum justis pertinentiis, teneant & possideant, ita libere & quiete, plenarie & honorifice, sicut alias Elemosinas tuas, liberius, quietius, plenius & honorificentius tenent. His testibus *Matthæo* Episcopo de *Aberdon*, *Andrea* Episcopo de Cate[illegible] *Waltero* Cancellario, *Johanne* Abbate de *Chelcho*, *H.* Priore

H. Priore de *Coldingham*, Comite *Dunec*: Ne filio *Willielmi*, *Hug.* Clerico Regis, *Hug.* Cap *Hug.* Clerico Cancellarii, *Johanne* Clerico C cell. Apud *Forfar.*

Upon this Charter I ſhall make the following R marks; 1*ſt*. That it is dated after the year *11 when *Matth. Kinninmund* Arch-d: of St. *Andrews* came B. of *Aberdeen*, and before the *1180, when Abbot of *Kelſo* dyed. 2*ly*. Both *Hugo* and *Joannes* deſigned *Clerici Cancellarii*; I had † before notic this to have been a great Office, which termina in Director of the Chancellary. *H. Clericus Reg* afterward Arch-d: *Sti. Andr*: and *Cancellarius*, is nother Witneſs. I take this Office to be Secretary Clerk-Regiſter, neither of theſe Offices being an ently mentioned. I obſerve the Clerk-Regiſter ſpoken of in relation to the publick Records, ken to *England* in the time of King *Edward* First, and Secretaries in the Reigns of the Kings of the *Stuarts*, and in the Government R. D. of *Albany*. The Office of (*a*) *Clericus Reg* was in that eſteem, and the Perſons imploy commonly advanced to be Chancellors. It ſeem to have been ſwallowed up by the Office of Secr tary or Clerk-Regiſter in the Reign of King Ja the Second, when *George Shorſewood* Rector *Culter* is a Witneſs in the Kings Charters, and the laſt I find deſigned *Clericus Regis*. Thir Here the Church antiently according to t pure Inſtitution of Chriſtianity, belonging the Abbacy of *Icolmkil*, was changed to a ſuperſt tious uſe, and dedicate to the Church of *Holy ro houſe*, invented to do honour to our SAVIOUR

* Chron. *Melr.* ad *A.* 1172 & 1180.

† Vide p. 139 and 140.

Jacobus de *Dalrimpill* deſigned *Clericus* Regis *in Charta* R. R. 3*tij*. *Tho: Diſhington.*

(*a*) *Nicolaus* Clericus Regis *David*, Camerarius Regis *Malcolmi*, & Cancellarius Regis *Willielmi*. Obiit *Ann.* 1171.

Cre

roſs, and the Chanoins Regular a new Order of hurchmen, appointed to ſerve there. 4*ly*. The hurch is called *Stæ Crucis de Edenesburch* or *burc*, I ke the Derivation to be from the words *Burch* or *urc*, and *Eden*, *Edan*, or *Aidan* a *Scotiſh* K. who lived out the year 600, and that *Edinburgh* was not cal- from *Ethus* a *Pictiſh* King, as ſome have ſup- ſed, nor * *Edwinsbruch* from *Edwin*, as *Simon* of *urham* has it: This may alſo ſerve for an Argu- ent that the *Scots* have poſſeſſed *Edinburgh* in *Lao- ia*, ſooner than in the Reign of *Indulfus*, as *amden* and others have aſſerted.

* *Sim. Dun.* de Geſtis Reg. *Angl.* ad An. 854.

I ſhall return to the *Scotiſh* Biſhops: Having al- eady diſcourſed of the Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, *berdeen*, *Murray*, *Glaſgow*, *Dunkel*, *Roſs* and *Caith-* *ſ*, and given ſome Hints concerning the Biſhop *Breichen*, whom I find to have been advanced that Dignity by K. *David* about the year 1150, the end of his Reign, and ſo poſſeſt the Eight ſhoprick. I now come to ſpeak of the Reſtaura- on of the Biſhop of *Whithern* or *Candidæ Caſæ*.

It is ſaid by * *Thomas Stubbs* that Arch-biſhop *urſtin*, *Ordinavit autem tres Epiſcopos diverſis tem- ibus*, *Scilicet* Gaufridum Lindesfarnenſi, Adelwol- um Karreliolenſi, Gilaldanum *Candidæ Caſæ*: If is Authority be good, *Gilaldanus* behoved to be dained before the year 1140, at which time † *urſtin* dyed, and likely about the year 1133, hen *Jo*: Prior of *Hexham* ſaith, that *Thurſtin* or- ined || *Aldulfus* and *Gaufridus* Biſhops of *Carliſle*, d *Durham*, but the Prior doth not take notice the Conſecration of *Gilaldanus Candidæ Caſæ*, as *ubbs* doth: And ſo having no other Author, can ſcarcely look upon *Gilaldanus* as the firſt Bi- op of *Candida Caſa*, but muſt think *Chriſtianus* e firſt of that See, whom I find ſo deſigned a Wit- ſs in a Charter by King * *Malcolm* the Fourth,

* P. 1720.

† Chron. *Melr.* ad *A.* 1140. *Joh.* pr. *Hagulſt.* p. 266.

|| Ibid. p. 257.

* In Regiſt. *Dunfer.*

and to this *Christianus*, with other *Scotish* Bishops, th

*Scot. hist. Libr. append. number V.

* Bull of Pope *Adrian* the Fourth is directed, wh lived in the beginning of the Reign of this King In *Chron. Sanctæ Crucis Edinb*: it is said, *Ad A.* 115 *Christianus in Episcopum* Galwarie *ab Archiepisc* Rotomagensi *consecratus est.*

I have not seen any person designed Bishop *Dumblane* in the Reign of King *David*, and th first Bishop of that See in the printed List is *Jona thus anno* 1160: I have seen a Charter by Kin *Malcolm* the Fourth to the Abbacy of *Dumfermli* of the Teinds of *Perth*, among the Witnesses where of are, *Laurentius Episcopus Dumblanensis*, and *Ar nold* B. of St. *Andr.* who succeeded to that See *an*

* Chron. Scte Crucis *makes* it 1158.

*1159, and so *Lawrence* not mentioned in the prin ted List, which is defective hath been B. of *Dumbla* before *Jonathus*; if *Lawrence* was a Bishop so early, as in the Reign of K. *David*, to me is uncertain. I may assert from the Authority of (*a*) *For don*, that K. D. found only in the whole Kingdom 3 or 4 Bishops, but by making new ones, or restoring the old, he left nine at his death, and so recovered the Church from its bad state (as he reckoned it) being destitute of Pastors, because they had not abundance of *Romish* Bishops; So that I am in doubt whether the *9th.* Bishoprick left at K. *David* his death was *Whithern* restored, (seing we have no more of *Gilaldanus* but his Consecration, and that *Christianus* is not to be found Bishop there before the Reign of King *Malcolm*) or if *Dumblane* newly erected shall be reckoned the Ninth Bishoprick,

(*a*) Lib. 5. Cap. 48. Nam cum ipse in toto Regno *Scotto* tres vel quatuor invenit Episcopos, Ecclesiis cæteris sine Pa tore, tam morum quam rerum dispendio fluctuantibus, ip tam de antiquis quas reparavit, quam de novis quas erexit discedens, novem reliquit.

which

ich might have been projected by King *David* the end of his Reign, and afterward erected, eit the Monuments of that Church be wanting; if *Fordon* have ſaid there were nine Biſhopricks King *David's* time, when there were ten; wever it be, the account he gives of their Num-, and the times of Erection, agrees pretty well h what I have advanced in relation to them.

I can find nothing of the Chartulary or Writes of Biſhoprick of *Dumblane*, it is like they have been ried over Sea at the Reformation by *Geo. Thom-*, or ſome of the Church-men of that Dioceſe, ceſſors to *George Newton* Arch-deacon: One ing is plain, that albeit a Biſhoprick was erected at *mblane*, yet the Prior of the *Culdees*, who pro-bly had the Government there, did not ceaſe; Be-ſe in a Confirmation by *W.B. of *Dumblane* (for-rly *William de Boſco Cancellarius*) to the Abbacy of *mbuskenneth*, of the Church of *Kyncardine*, in the ginning of the Reign of King *Alexander* the Se-nd, the Witneſſes are *Jonathan Archidiaconus & mac Malpol Prior Keldeorum*; So that the *Prior ldeorum* did remain after the year 1218, when the inted Liſt beareth *William de Boſco Cancellarius* to ve become Biſhop of that See, with the diſad-ntage of being degraded not only below the Bi-op, but put after his *Archidiaconus*.

*In Regiſt. Cambusk. Fol. 80.

Dr. *Hay* late Biſhop of *Murray*, hath *Chartularies Parchment, relating to the Affairs of that Dio-ſe, whereby, not only its Hiſtory, but that of adjacent Countries might be much illuſtrated. have not as yet had the good Fortune to ſee theſe cords, but did ſee at *Elgin* in the hands of rovoſt *King*, a *Scotiſh* M. S. Hiſtorie, with a Liſt the Biſhops of *Murray* ſubjoyned, containing ort Accounts of them, but I do not remember it bore *Gregorie* to be the firſt Biſhop before

*Scot. hiſt. Libr. p. 218.

William the Popes Legate. *John Leſlie* was the laſt Popiſh Biſhop of *Roſemarkie* or *Roſs*; He was amongſt the Learned Men of his time, and inſtructed in the Laws, and one of the Lords of the Seſſion: In his Hiſtorie he maintains the Authority of the Laws of * *Malcolm* the Second, and † of *Regiam Majeſtatem*, and gives a furder account of our Laws; He was Ambaſſador for Queen *Mary* to the Queen of *England*, and afterwards retired beyond Sea, where no doubt he or *David Chambers* of *Ormond* his Chancellor, alſo a Lord of the Seſſion, have carried the Writes of that Dioceſe. I have not heard where the Writes of the Dioceſe of *Galloway* or *Caithneſs* are to be found, perhaps ſome Confirmations by the Kings to them may be had in the publick Regiſters, ſince the Reigne of the Family of the *Stuarts*; Some of the names of the Biſhops of *Galloway*, ſuch as *Chriſt. Joan. Walter. Gilb. & Hen. ad* An. 1253, may be ſupplyed, from *Chron. de Melr.* and the Charters of *Holyrood houſe*.

* In vita *Malcolmi* Secundi.

† P. 71.

The Records of the See of *Glaſgow* being carryed away to *France* by *Ja. Beaton* laſt Popiſh Archbiſhop of it A. 1560, are to be found in the *Scotiſh* Colledge at *Paris*, of which the * B. of *Carliſle* has given an Account; All that is in *Scotland* of them, is an Extract taken from the two Chartularies in the moneth of *October* 1556, ſo often mentioned by me.

*Scot. hiſt. Libr. p. 217.

The Biſhoprick of *Orkney* being long under the *Norwegians*, we have no antient Accounts of them. † *Torfæus* doubts of the Accounts given of the firſt Biſhops of *Orkney*, as of *Thorolfus*, *Adalbertus*, and *Radulfus Novellus*, that they were ever fixed Biſhops there, and that *Willielmus* was rather the firſt Biſhop, to whom ſucceded *Willielmus Secundus*, who dyed *Anno* 1188, and that none

† Hiſt. Orc. ad.

(a) Biſhops honoured with that Title by the biſhop of *York* reſided there, but were meerly ular, to give the greater Authority to the rch of *York*, and *Radulf* deſigned Biſhop of ney had been a * Presbyter of *York*, *Henry* Biſhop Orkney dyed || *A.* 1269, to whom ſucceeded || *us Dolgfinnus*, A. 1286, and *Willielmus* A. 1310, ained in a Liſt.

We have no antient Accounts of the Biſhops the Iſles called *Sodorenſes* from the Church *Sodora* the Iſle of *Man* for the ſame Reaſon. *Torfæus* ways ſpeaks of *Kolus Hæbudarum Epiſcopus*, about year 1215, the See being vacant fourty years, m the death of his Predeceſſor * *Nemare* or *Rein-u*; And furder adds, that in the year 1226, *non Hæbudarum Epiſcopus, eodem Anno conſecratus, & Sanctæ Inſulæ Abbas* (probably of *Icolmkil*) †*Ri-lus in Curia Romæ conſecratus A.* 1252, and ||*Mar-* A. 1275, he dyed A. 1303.

The Biſhoprick of *Argyle* was erected out of Biſhoprick of *Dunkel* by *John Scot* Biſhop of *kel* about the year 1200, and *Liber Dunkelderſis* him *Eraldus* * ſaid to be the firſt Biſhop reof, but of the Biſhops of this See called *Liſ-enſis*, a more particular Account may be had m the Chartulary of *Paſlay*, (which I have by favour of the Curators of the Right Honour-*William* Earl of *Dundonald*) than that in the nted Liſt, as of *Allan Anno* 1250, and *Lawrence* 1269, and *Andrew*, and *Martine*, *An.* 1362, haps the next after *David*, who is in the year o, in the printed Liſt. The Bioprick of *Edinb-*, making the Fourteenth, was erected by King *rles* the firſt *anno* 1633.

* Ibid. p. 158.
|| Ibid. p. 172.
* Ibid. p. 154.
Ibid. p. 161.
† Ibid. p. 165.
|| P. 172.
* Or *Elvadus* according to the printed Liſt.

(a) P. 160. Ibid: ſtatuo horum Epiſcoporum, qui *Eboraci* nati ſunt, neminem in *Orcadibus* habitaſſe, titulum tantum ad auctoritatem ſedis *Eboracenſis* tuendam, conſervaſſe.

After

After the Condemnation of *Beringarius*, and the putting of *Petrus Bruis* and *Henricus* out of the way, GOD raiſed up new Inſtruments to be Leaders and Teachers to his People theſe Chriſtians, who had ſeparat themſelves from the corrupted & idolatrous doctrines and practices, impoſed by the Church of *Rome*, upon all theſe of her Communion, as* *Arnoldus de Brixa* or *Breſe*, who appeared in *Italy* and was burned at *Rome anno* 1155, and his Aſhes caſt into the River *Tiber*, that his numerous Followers ſhould not pay too great reſpect to his Body, as ſome Popiſh Writers ſay: †*Spanhemius* ſays of him, that he was, *Diſcipulus* Petri *Abælardi*, & Petri de Bruis, *nominatim illud de corpore & Sacramento corporis & ſanguinis* Dominici, *quod eſset ipſum corpus Chriſti Salvatoris, quale crucifixum eſt, pernegabat, ſed Sacramentum corporis.* After *Arnold* appeared *Peter Waldo* a Citizen of *Lyons*, as is commonly ſuppoſed, about the year ‖ 1160, from whom theſe People are believed to be called *Waldenſes*, and poor Men of *Lyons*. Mr. *Alix* thinks they were rather called *Waldenſes*, from the *Vallies* to which they were obliged to retire for Safety from the *Romiſh* Perſecuters: Theſe *Authors*, Mrs. L'*Arroque*, *Claud*, *Spanhem*, *Alix*, & many other eminent reformed Divines have ſhown how in the following Ages theſe People were perſecuted and ſcattered into divers parts of *Europe*, and that their Succeſſors did before the Reformation, and do to this day in the *Vallies* of *Piedmont*, retain the ſame Principles, and ſeparat from the Church of *Rome*.

* L'Aroq; P. 473. Du Pin Cent. 12. p. 89.

† Spanheim, P. 1610.

‖ L'Aroq; ibid.

To return to the *Culdees*, they were brought very low in the Reign of King *David*, by ſettling of nine or ten *Romiſh* Biſhops in the Dioceſes then erected, and by the eſtabliſhing of a far greater number of Abbacies, Priories, and other Eccleſiaſtick Offices, of the ſame ſtamp, but ſtill they

y did ſubſiſt, and inſtead of being the Chapter the Biſhoprick of St. *Andrews*, by whom the hops were elected, till the Prior and Chanoins re ſuperinduced, they came then only to be mitted in the Chapter, the major part thereof ng Chanoins, with whom they had many De- es, till at laſt they were totally thruſt out. re I muſt take notice, that as the Learned and ous Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* has been raſh in aſſerting he *Keldees* or *Culdees to have been a monkiſh dream*, he is alſo miſtaken in alledging, † *That while* rgot *was Biſhop of St.* Andrews, *all the Right of* Keledei *throughout the whole Kingdom of* Scotland *into the Biſhoprick of St.* Andrews; Seing there re *Culdees* in many Places after that time, as been, and ſhall be furder made appear; Nor is Lordſhips Conjecture better, || *That Keldees ſig-* *a Houſe of Cells*, but it is a Deſcription of the ligious Perſons dwelling in them: And in this atter the very Worthie and Learned Dr. *Stilling-* doth alſo err, when he ſayes, * *That from* Kil- *or* Kilrimont, *the Clergie were called* Kiledei, *which Title the fiction of the antient* Culdees *came.* am well aſſured that theſe Reverend and Zeal- s Prelates for the Reformed Religion, would ver have ſpoken of the *Culdees* in this manner, they had received the true Information of them, their Principles as now repreſented.

It is very probable the Deſign might have been en *Turgot* was Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, to ſubject the *Culdees* to his See,& I think this is but an ill ance, ſeing it has been ſaid that *Turgot* was little e to advance that Work, but obliged to retire Malcontent to *Durham* whence he came. *dmer* never being Conſecrat, had opportunity do nothing, Biſhop *Robert* did a great deal to- rds the Suppreſſion of the *Culdees*, but they were

* Cap. 6. p. 121.

† Cap. 7. p. 141.

|| Ibidem p. 138.

* Preface p. 56.

were (as has been ſaid) mantained by King D*vid* in their Rights at *Nithbrin*, *Balchriſtin*, a *Dunkel*. I ſhall give another Inſtance from t Excerpt of the Priorie of St. *Andrews*, as follow *Adjudicatio Quartæ partis terrarum de* Kirkneſs, *nobiles & prudentes viros, a Rege* David *conſtitu quam* Robertus Burgonenſis *miles a* Keledeis *per vi rapuit, qui eam* Keledeis *reſtituerent, victo* Rober Burgonenſi, which was an Act of great Juſtice don by the King to the *Culdees*, upon this *Robertus Burg nenſis*, who had violently ſeiſed their Lands: I tak him to be the ſame with *Robertus Burgvill* mentioned a Witneſs in King *David*'s Charter t the Abbacie of * *Dumfermline*; But obſerve wha this Author addeth, *Tandem Rex* David, *hanc inſu lam, & omnia prius donata* Keledeis *in illa morantibus conceſſit prioratui Sti.* Andreæ. Here is indeed a large Donation granted by the King to the Prio rie of St. *Andrews*, of the Iſle of *Lochleven*, and of all the Donations to the *Keldees* dwelling in that Iſland, and ſo the Priorie of *Lochleven* came to be ſuppreſt in favours of the Priorie of St. *Andr* but no Grant given of the *Culdees* haill Lands, ſo much as in *Fyfe*, far leſs of all the Lands through out the Kingdom; On the contrair, this Author, as he enumerateth what the Biſhop and Prior held, ſo doth he theſe of the *Culdees* in this manner, *Terræ quas tenent Keledei, Kinkel, Kinadin, &c.* It is like this Paſſage has given the occaſion to the miſtake, that about this time all the Rights of the *Keldees* through *Scotland*, came to pertain to the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*.

*In Regiſtro de *Dunfermi*:

I think I have reaſon to ſay, that Biſhop *Nectan* was not able to drive the *Culdees* out of *Aberdeen* Shire, notwithſtanding of the great Additions he got to his Biſhoprick upon its Tranſlation to *Aberdeen*, ſeing it is ſaid in the Book of that Biſhoprick

That

That Edward *Succeſſor to* Nectan, *was the firſt Biſhop* *Ex Libr. *Abredonenſi* In Bibl. Jurid.
inſtituted Chanoins at Aberdeen, *by the Authority* *the Apoſtolick Seat*; So then no ſort of Church-
en, but the *Culdees*, can be ſuppoſed to be eſtabliſh-
there before that time: Nor needed Church-men
be expelled by Papal Authority, to make way for
Chanoins, if they had been of the *Romiſh* Inſti-
ion. It is certain that the *Culdees* were at *Mo-*
nusk, in the Dioceſe of *Aberdeen*, which after-
rd became a *Popiſh Priorie*; For I have ſeen in
Collection of Mr. *James Law* of *Bogis*, (now in
hands of *John Law* of *Netherurd* his Grand-
ild) who by a Grant from King *Charles* the Firſt
1627, was conjunct Clerk with Mr. *James Prim-*
to the Commiſſion of Erection and Surrender
Tiends, *Conventio inter Dominum* Willielmum
ſcopum Sancti Andreæ *&* Keldeos *de* Monymusk.
That they ſhould live in Communion after the
manner of the *Keldees*, and have *Unum Oratorium*,
Unum Refectorium, *&* *Unum Dormitorium*, as they
preſently poſſeſſed it, *Salva iis dimidia Carrucata*
terræ, *quam habuerunt de donatione* Roberti, *bonæ*
memoriæ, *Epiſcopi Sancti* Andreæ; *Salvis etiam*
illis antiquis Elemoſinis, *&* *obventionibus quas ipſi &*
Predeceſſores eorum habuerunt, *a tempore* Roberti *E-*
piſcopi, *uſque ad hæc tempora*; And that they ſub-
mitted to the diſpoſal of the B.; and that there
might be 12 *Keldees* there, and *Britius* the 13*th*,
whom they were to preſent to the Biſhop, that
he might be their *Magiſter* or *Prior*, and after
his Dimiſſion or Deceaſe, the *Keldees* might
choiſe three of their *Con-keldees* by common
conſent, and preſent them to the Biſhop or his
Succeſſors, who was to choiſe one out of the
three to be *Prior* or *Magiſter* in all time coming,
and that they ſhould not exceed the number for-
merly mentioned, nor ſubſtitute any Perſon

' and that they ſhould reſign in favours of the
' Biſhop, the Lands which they got from *Gilchrist*
' Earl of *Marr*, and claime no Right to them af-
' terward, without the Biſhops conſent, and that
' the Biſhop and his Succeſſors were obliged to
' help and mantain the *Keldees* as their own, with
' Power to him to add dew Clauſes, untill this A-
' greement was confirmed by the K's. Authority
' and *Magiſter Britius* and *Andreas* did ſwear to the
' Agreement for themſelves and the *Culdees*, and
' the Seals of the Parties and Delegats were ap-
' pended: In implement of this Tranſaction, *Wil-*
' *liam* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, with conſent of his
' Arch-deacon and Chapter, granted to the *Kel-*
' *dees* a Charter in the Terms of the above-agree-
' ment, with ſome Additions, That the *Oratorium*
' ſhould be *Sine Cœmiterio, ita quod corpora* Keldeo-
' rum & Clericorum, *ſive* Laicorum *cum iis commo-*
' *rantium, in Cœmiterio Eccleſiæ parochialis de* Mo-
' nymusk, *Eccleſiaſticam recipiant ſepulturam*; And
' that the Prior was to ſwear Fidelity to the Bi-
' ſhop; The Lands of *Dulbechot* and *Fournathy*,
' gifted by the Earl of *Marr*, were to be re-
' ſigned to the Biſhop, and that when the Biſhop
' came to reſide at *Monymusk*, the *Keldees* ſhould
' receive him with a ſolemn Proceſſion. By theſe
Writes it appears that *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*
was not able to ſubdue the *Culdees* of *Monymusk*,
but obliged to make an Agreement with them,
and that his Succeſſor *William Malvoiſine* (an ill
Neighbour to the *Culdees*) who dyed *A.* 1237, in-
croached further upon them, in reſtricting their
Number, and forced from them the Power of Con-
firming their Prior, and diveſting them of all their
Lands except a ſmall Parcel: It doth alſo appear,
that the Exerciſe of their Religion, and of theſe of
their Society, Church-men and Laicks, was diffe-
rent from the *Romiſh*.

I have

I have alſo ſeen in the *Regiſter of *Dumfermline*, Determination by King *William*, of the Controverſie concerning *Balchriſtin*, betwixt the Monks of *Dumfermline* and the Chanoins of St. *Andrews*; The Chanoins craved the Lands in the Right of the *Keldees*, which they had reſerved to them in King *David*'s Grant of *Balchriſtin* to the Abbacie. But King *William* determined the Matter thus, That the Monks ſhould have that Land *Salva Eleemoſina ipſis Canonicis ab ipſis Monachis de* Dumfermline, *quam* Keldei *habuerunt de terra illa tempore Regis* David. This Deciſion ſeems to be in the beginning of King *William*'s Reign, *Nicolaus Cancellarius* being the firſt of the Witneſſes who died *anno* 1171; So no Right of the *Culdees* was favourable at that time, albeit it was pled by the Chanoins Regular of St. *Andrews*.

* In Reg: *Dunferm*: in Bibl: Jurid.

There is alſo an * Inſtrument taken in the Pariſh Church of *Inverkeithing A.* 1250. before the Abbot of *Dumfermline*, and the Theſaurer of the Church of *Dunkel*, appointed by Papal Authority to examine the Controverſie betwixt the Prior of St. *Andrews*, *Et* Adam *de* Mackirwiſtun *gerentem ſe pro præpoſito Eccleſiæ Sanctæ* Mariæ *civitatis Sti.* Andreæ, & Keledeos *ſe gerentes pro Canonicis & eorum vicarios*, for publiſhing a Sentence by other Delegates of the Pope againſt certain Perſons enumerat, and every Keldee carrying himſelf as a Chanoin diſobedient and Rebel to the Church of St. *Marie* of St. *Andrews*; and to inquire how the *Keldees* and their Vicars *Divina celebraverint*. In this Matter they took Examination by Witneſſes, whoſe Teſtimonies were reduced to Writing, and other Teſtificats, and it is mentioned, that the *Keldees* were cited *ad publicandum teſtes & teſtificata & ad ulterius procedendum*; And that albeit the *Keldees* were abſent at the dyet prefixed, and that the Judges might have inflicted

* In Bibli. Jurid.

'punishment upon them for their Contumacie,
'Yet the Sentence was delayed till a new Dyet.
By which Write it appeareth that the *Culdees* and their *Præpositus* were in opposition to the Prior and Convent of St. *Andrews*, and that *Adam de Mackirwistun* for the Church of St. *Marie* of St. *Andreas*, and the *Keldees* and their Vicars carryed themselves as Chanoins, which was quarrelled by the Prior and Chanoins, and that the *Keldees* and their Followers did not rightly perform their Worship. Besides *Adam Mackirwistun* there are other seven Persons cited by Name, with a *Generalitie* of all the other *Keldees* behaving themselves as Chanoins, and all others that were disobedient or rebellious against that Church; But it seems notwithstanding that Probation was taken against them, and that they contumaciously absented themselves, yet the Judges were slow to pronounce Sentence against them.

I know the general Opinion following Archbishop *Usher* to be, that the *Culdees* were totally extinguished upon their Appeal they made to the Pope in the year 1297; But I have Reason to think they did continue longer, from some Articles in the Index of the Excerpt, from the Register of the Priorie of St. *Andrews*, as follows; *Relatio quid acciderat de contraversia post mortem* Willielmi Frazer *Episcopi, & Instrumentum de eo*; This has been about the Election of *William Lamberton* in the year 1300. There is another Article, *Decisio contraversiæ inter* Keledeos, *& Episcopum, de jurisdictione agri per* Thomam Ranulphum *Guardionem citra mare* Scottorum An: 1309; This behoved to be with *William Lamberton*. The third Article is, *Petitio* Keldeorum *& subjectio eorum Episcopo Sancti Andreæ*; If the Contents of this were known, it would give great Light to the whole Matter: However, it is plain

that

that the *Culdees* continued till the beginning of the Fourteenth Century, in which *Renatus Lolardus* appeared in *France*, and *Wicklif* in *England*: Hen: *Knyghton* condeſcends upon ſome Tenets held by *Wicklif*, and particularly the three firſt Articles which relate to the Euchariſt; *That the material ſubſtance of Bread and Wine remain after Conſecration*; *That Accidents do not ſubſiſt without a Subject after Conſecration*; And, *That* CHRIST *is not in the Sacrament of the Altar truely, realy and corporealy.* And, as has been ſaid, The *Lolards* appeared in this Kingdom under the Government of R. D. of *Albany*, and ſhortly thereafter *James Resby* and *Paul Craw*, were brunt for maintaining theſe Doctrines. In the Reigns of King *James* the Third and Fourth, great numbers of them appeared in *Kyle* and *Cunningham*, and the firſt beginnings of the Reformation of Religion, were embraced in theſe Juriſdictions, as it came afterwards to be in moſt Places of the Nation.

* Inter 10. Scriptores, ad A. 1382. p. 2648.

Other Methods perhaps were taken to ſubvert the Antient, and to introduce the *Romiſh* Religion into this Kingdom, *viz.* that uſed in *England*, to make the *Saxons* depend intirely upon *Rome* for their Converſion, and to hinder Conformity with the *Britiſh Scots* or *Picts*; That firſt their Biſhopes were choſen Forreigners, at leaſt of forreign Education. It is obſerved in *Chr. Sax.* that from *Auſtine* the firſt Arch-biſhop of *Canterburry*, there was no *Saxon* admitted to be Arch-biſhop there, till *Brightwaldus anno* 690. and juſt ſo the *Norman* Kings of *England* would not admit of the *Saxons* to be Biſhops there, till the Reign of *Henry* the Second. Our *Scots* Kings *Alexander* and *David* have followed this Patern, in choiſing *Turgot*, *Eadmer* and *Robert* (inſtructed in the *Romiſh* Religion in *England*) to be Biſhops at St. *Andrews*. *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*

Glaſgow alſo appears to be a Forreigner, and pro-
bably educat at *Tours* in *France*, whence he brought
Monks to *Selkirk*, and where he retired when he
was diſſatisfied with the manners of the *Scots*. It
is ſaid that he was * conſecrate by Pope *Paſchalis*.
It is plain that *Robert* the firſt Prior of St. *Andrews*
was bred in *England* with the Prior of St. *Oſwald*,
and that *Galfrid* the firſt Abbot of *Dumfermline* was
a Monk of *Canterbury*, and *Galfrid* the ſecond Ab-
bot there, was *Ejus Patruelis*, or Couſine-german by
the Father. † *Chr. Sancta Crucis* Edinburgenſis ſays
Obiit Gaufridus *Primus Abbas de* Dumfermline; *cui*
nepos ejus Gaufridus *in loco ejus ſucceſsit.* || Radolph
who came with the Monks from *Towris* to *Selkirk*
was the firſt Abbot there, and the Monks came
from *Rievalis* to *Melroſs*: It is very like many more
of them were Forreigners.

An other Method perhaps was taken in chang-
ing many of the Parochial Churches, and ſubject-
ing them to the new erected Abbacies, which were
for the moſt part in *Laodonia* and *Galwegia*, places
in the Neighbourhood of *England*, and beſt affect-
ed to the *Romiſh* Religion, as at *Coldingham*, *Kelſo*,
Edinburgh, *Melroſs*, *New-bottle*, *Dundrenen*, *Jedburgh*
and *Dryburgh*, of which I have given ſome Inſtan-
ces, and many more may be taken from the Regi-
ſters of theſe Abbacies. I ſhall add a few more:
the Church of *Fiſwic* was given to *Coldingham* with
the conſent of *Swanus* the *Presbyter* or *Sacerdos*
it, for ſo he is differently deſigned in two Charters.
This Conſent of *Swanus* is declared by a * Writ
Henrici *Comitis filii Regis* Scotiæ, Swain Presbyter
terum coram me & Monachis de Coldingham reddi-
diſse apud Berwick, Fiſwick *cum omnibus ad illam*
pertinentibus, in terris, & aquis, & dimidiam Pre-
dergeſt, *& terram quam habuit in* Coldingham, Lam-
minſden. *Teſte* Hingelramo *Cancellario & Willo*

* In Inſtrumento poſſeſſionum *Glaſcuen:*

† Ad ann. 1153.

|| Fordon Lib. 5. cap. 43.

* In Theſaurario *Dunelm.*

de Sumervilla. It appears that theſe Parochial rieſts, beſides their Teinds, had other Rights in nds and Fiſhings, and perhaps ſome other Poſ-ſions, *Cum Servis & Bondis*, Horſe, Cattle, and her Goods; And that theſe Churches had Chap-ls depending upon them, endued with the like riviledges; For in the ſame Charters of *Coldingham* e have a Confirmation by Biſhop *Robert*, of the onations *Goſpatricii fratris Dolfini*, (who in other harters is deſigned, *De Dumbar & Comes*, and was *ter Goſpatricii Comitis*) Of *Hederham* and *Nisbit*, *Eccleſiæ de* Hederham *cum omnibus capellis ſuis & m omnibus aliis rebus quæ ad eaſdem villas pertinent*; heſe two Churches have been under the Patro-ge of the Earl of *Dumbar*, as theſe of *Fiſwick* nd *Swintoun* were under that of Biſhop *Robert*. *Arnaldus* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, under the deſigna-on of *Scottorum Epiſcopus*, confirms to the Church St. *Cuthbert* of *Edenham*, *Decimas & alias Eccleſi-ticas rectitudines ipſius villæ*, with three Chappels, *um earum decimis & rectitudinibus ipſius villæ*, &c. hereof *Capella de Stichill* is one, and the Land iven in the firſt and ſecond Dedications of the hurch of *Edenham*. *Malcolm* Earl of *Athol* gives the *Abbacie of *Scone* the Church of *Login Ma-ld*, with its four † Chappels enumerated (under *Culdean* Deſignations) confirmed by King *Wil-m*, who alſo gives them the Teinds of the Pa-h of *Scone*. I ſhall only add a Donation to the bbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe* by *Thoraldus filius Swani*, firming the Claime he had to the Church of *ment*, with the Conſent of *Walleranus* probably King's Chaplain, and containing a Reſervati-of the Chaplain's own Liferent-tenor. This *Walleranus* was perhaps *Capellan: Regis Caſtelli pu-rum*, as was (*b*) *Ada Capellanus Regis de* Rocheſ-rch.

* Ibid.

* Ex Regiſtro *Sconenſi*.
† *Kilchemi*, & *Dunſolenthi*, & *Kilkaſſin* & *Kelmichel* de *Tullimath*.

(*a*) In Charta Regis *David* Eccleſiæ *Stæ. Crucis*.
(*b*) In Charta R. Epiſ. in Theſ. *Dunelm*.

It

It may be obſerved, that in the Donations of Churches or Lands to the late erected Abbacies or Priories, the Confirmations of the King and Biſhop are adhibited, their Juriſdictions, Rights, and Caſualities being thereby much leſſened; But in the Erections of the Biſhoprick of *Murtlach*, and other Biſhopricks, during the Reigns of the Kings *Alexander* and *David*, there is no Confirmation by the Biſhop of St. *Andrews* or any other Biſhop; And ſo it is plain thoſe Biſhops underſtood their Power to extend no further than the particular Countries aſſigned to their Care: But how ſoon Biſhopricks came to be divided, and a new one erected out of the old, the Biſhop who had Juriſdiction over the whole, gives Conſent to the Erection; As in the Caſe of that of the Biſhoprick of *Argyle, where *John Scot* Biſhop of *Dunkel* conſented to the Erection of that Biſhoprick, which was a part of his own Dioceſe. We have a known Inſtance of this Matter, when the Abbacy of Ely was to be erected in a Biſhoprick to *Hervew*, he not only obtained the King's Grant, but theſe of the Pope and Biſhop of *Lincoln*, † and chief Men of *Englaud*, within whoſe Biſhoprick it had been.

"Ex Libr. *Dunkeld.* in Bibl. Jur.

*Tyrol. vol. 2d. p. 141. & *Eadmer.* p. 96.

I have not obſerved in the Charters before King *David*'s time, any mention made of *Decanus*, *Archidiaconus*, *Officialis*, *Perſona*, or *Vicarius*; but only of *Presbyter*, *Sacerdos*, *Clericus*, *Cappellanus*, and *Monachus*. And even in a Charter by Biſhop *Robert A.* 1127. formerly taken notice of, albeit the *Archidiaconus* and *Decanus* be named, yet the Witneſſes to this Charter are only Presbyters. Testibus Roberto *fratre meo*, Blahano *Presbytero de* Litus, Adulpho *Presbitero de* Aldhamſtoc, Henrico *Presbitero de* —— Orim, *Presbitero de* Edenham, & Johanne *Presbitero de* Legardeſwde, &c. And ſo it's probable that the *Archidiaconus* and *Decanus* were designed

ſigned but not named, as the Abbacies were ade mention of in the future. In this King's eign the Dignities of the Biſhops *John* and *Robert* e very much exalted, for we find *Aſcelinus* who es Presbyter of the Church at (a) *Rockesburgh* to *Archidiaconus* to *John* B. of *Glaſgow*, whom I e alſo ſo deſigned in K. *David*'s Confirmation of iſhop *Robert*'s Charter *anno* 1127, concerning e Freedom of *Coldingham*; *Aſcelinus* is amongſt e Witneſſes, who are as follows, *Teſt*: Johanne *iſcopo*, Roberto *de* Brus, Herberto *Cancellario*, Aſcelino *Archidiacono*, Hugone *de* Morevile, Paga- *de* Bryoſa, Hug: Britt. Beringer: Engain, Alimar; Which probably hath been before the Battle of *Standard*, *A.* 1138. I have ſeen another Confirma- ion by that K. to *Coldingham*, of *Ederham* and *Nis-* , wherein *Aſceline* is deſigned *Archid: Glaſguenſis*. *Teſt*: Herberto *Abbate de* Rochesburc, Daniele *Priore* Geddewrda, Aſcelino *Archidiacono Glaſgu.* &c. *Apud* Rochesburc, XVII. *Kal.* Septembris *Anno* M. C. XXXIX. In the forementioned Confirma- ion by Biſhop *Herbert* of the Church of *Roxburgh*, with *Aſcelinus Archid.* *Andreas Decanus* is likeways Witneſs, probably he was Dean of *Glaſgow*. *Hingelramus* before mentioned, *Cancellarius Comitis Henrici*, and then to his Son King *Malcolm*, is the next *Archid: Glaſguenſis*, for in the Confirmation by *Arnald* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* to the Abbacie of *Kelſo*, amongſt the Witneſſes with *Herbert* B. of *Glaſgow*, and *Osbert* Abbot of *Jedburgh*, are *Thoral-* Archid: *Laodonie*, *Hingelramus* *Archid.* and *Andreas Decanus*. In another Charter by B. *Arnold* to that Abbacie *Ingelramus* is deſigned *Archid. Glaſguenſis*,

* In Theſaur. *Dunelm.*

(a) In Regiſt. *Calchoenſi*. In Confirm: *Herberti* Epiſcopi *Glaſg:* ſuper Eccleſia Burgi de *Rockesburc*, ſicut *Aſcelinus* Archid: tenuit in tempore Regis *David*, & Epiſcopi *Joannis* anteceſſo- ris mei.

but ſhortly after he ſucceeded *Herbert* to be B. o
that See

The next *Archid. Glaſguenſis* I find after *Ingelra*
* In Reg. *Calchoenſi.* is *Simeon* in *Jocelin's* * Charters, who was Succeſſo
to B. *Ingelram*, and *Ricardus Thevedalie Decanu*
In a Charter De *Eccleſia de* Dunſyer *per* Eliam *fr*
Ibidm. *trem* Jocelini *Epiſcopi*, two of the Witneſſes are M
Simeon Archid: Glaſguenſis, and *Jo: Decanus de Tev*
dale; It is like *John* hath been *Decanus* after *Richar*
* Ibidem. * *In compoſitione inter* Ricardum *Sti.* Andr: & Joce
num *Epiſcopum* Glaſguenſem, the Witneſſes are M
And: Archid: Laodoniæ, Sym: Archid: Thevidale an
Jocel: Archid: de Dunkel; So it ſeems *Simeon* ha
been ſometime deſigned by *Thevidale*. In th
† Ibidem. Charter by † *Matthew* Biſhop of *Aberdeen*, conce
ning the Church of *Culter*, *Simeon Archid:* and R
bertus Decanus are Witneſſes. I find Pope Al
ander the Third's Bull to the Church of *Glaſgo*
A. 1172. is directed *Salomoni Decano*, he is like t
be the ſame Perſon deſigned *Clericus* in a Cha
ter by *Biſhop Herbert*. In another Charter by B
ſhop *Jocelin* to the Abbot of *Kelſo*, *Sim: Archidi*
conus Glaſguenſis, *Herbertus Decanus Glaſg: Jo: D*
canus de Tividale. In the Excerpt from the R
giſter of *Glaſgow*, beſide the *Decanus*, *Archid: Cl*
deſdale & Archid: Thevidale are alſo mentione
Chron de Melr. ſays, that the *Archidiaconatus* wa
divided in *Glaſguenſem & Thevidalem* A. 1238.

I come now to the *Archidiaconus Laodoniæ*, the fir
whom I find was *Thoraldus*, who it is like at fir
*Simprim. hath been Presbyter of * *Simpric*, for in a Charte
by * *Hye de Simpric* of that Church, to the Churc
* Ex Reg: *Chalcheenſi.* of St. *Marie* of *Kelſo*; *Cum Tofto & Crofto & cum decem*
& octo acris terræ, &c. —— *Cum terris decimis &*
aliis Eccleſiaſticis Beneficiis, &c. —— is added *Sa*
va tenuria Thoraldi *Archid. in vita ſua*; Jo: *perſona*
Fogghow, is a Witneſs in this Charter, which ſeem
to

e in the beginning of the Reign of King *Mal-*
, ſeing it bears to be granted *Pro ſalute animæ*
is David, *& pro ſalute Domini mei Regis* Malcol-
& pro ſalute mea: Thoraldus *Archid:* is an or-
ary Witneſs in the Charters by K. *David* and B.
ert; He is deſigned *Archid: Laodoniæ*, and a
neſs with *Ingelram Archid:* in the above men-
ned Charter by *Arnald* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*.
another * Charter by that Biſhop, I find Wit-
es, *Thor: Archid: Gamelinus Decanus, Ailredus Deca-*
de Rochesburc. In a † Confirmation of an A-
ement by Biſhop *Robert* betwixt the Church of
erham and the Chappel of *Neutune*, amongſt
Witneſſes are *Thor: Archid.* and *Aulfus Capella-*
; It is like the ſame perſon called *Aiulfus Deca-*
, and Witneſs with *Thor: Archid:* in King *Da-*
's Charter to the Abbacie of * *Holy-rood houſe*,
d in Biſhop *Robert*'s Charters to the ſame Abba-
; alſo in a Charter by Biſhop *Robert*, in the
fence, and by the Conſent of King *David* and
rl *Henrie*, granting the Church of *Lochwornora*
Herbert B. of *Glaſgow*, upon the Reſignation of the
or of *Scone*, the Witneſſes are *Thor: Archid. Aſceli-*
Archid: Eyolfus Decanus, with many other Emi-
nt Perſons of the Clergy and Laity; This Char-
hath been betwixt the Years 1147, when *Her-*
became Biſhop, and the 1152, when Earl
ry dyed; This Church I take to be *Lochwaret*
w called *Borthwick* in the Shire of *Edinburgh*; Of
is Charter we have a Double, by the favour of
Learned Country-man, atteſted to be, *Ex veteri*
rtulario Eccleſiæ Glaſguenſis *in Archivis Collegii*
otorum Pariſienſis *Fol:* 8*vo*. In the * Chartularie
Scone, the Church of *Lochorwer* is mentioned
belonginging to that Priorie, and joyned with
e Church of *Kerintun*, alſo belonging to it.
o *Thoraldus* ſucceeded *Andreas Archidiaconus Lao-*

* In Theſaur; *Dunelm:* Eccleſiæ de *Edenham.*

† Ibid.

* In Chart. Abbatiæ Sanctæ *Crucis.*

* In Bulla Papæ *Honorii* & Charta *Ric:* Epi: Sti. *Andr.*

donie (often designed *Magiſter Andreas*, as were t
Eminent Church-men of that time below the d
gree of a Biſhop) and is ſo termed in Charters
* *Riebard* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, wherein are in
as Witneſſes, *Sim. Archid: Thevidalie*, and *Jocel:*
chid. de Dunkel, after *Andreas*, *Aiulfus*, and *Patric*
deſigned *Decani* are in the ſame Write; So it ſee
theſe three Perſons were *Decani* in the time
Andreas Archid. and of leſs Dignity than he,
perhaps under him in *Juriſdictione Laodonie*,
two of them at a time, *Aiulfus* being Contempor
with both. †In an Agreement betwixt *Rog:* Biſh
of St. *Andrews* and *William* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*,
preſence of *John* the Pope's Legate, amongſt t
Witneſſes I ſee *Herbertus Decanus Glaſguenſis*, *Mr.*
Archid: Laodonie, (Succeſſor to *Andreas*) and
cardus Archid: Glaſguenſis; This was about the ye
1200, and the firſt time I have obſerved *Dec*
ranked before *Archidiaconus*; (This † *Jo. Laod*
was choſen Biſhop of *Dunkeld*, and is called ‖
Leiceſter & Cognatus Regis) It is like they have le
ned this way from the Pope's Legate; Howe
after this time, in a Charter by *Gilbert* Biſhop
Aberdeen, about the year 1228. *Super Eccleſiam*
* *Culter*, the Witneſſes are — *Dom: Malcolmus A*
chid; Mr. *Alexr. Decanus*. The *Archidiaconi Laod*
were very Eminent Perſons, ſuch as *Willie*
Malevicinus the King's Chancellor, who was aft
wards Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and then of St. *Andre*
Wil. de Boſco, Chancellor to the Kings *William* a
Alexander, thereafter B. of *Dumblane*; † *John* Arc
diaconus Laodonie, directeth his Charter thus, *Ab*
tibus, Prioribus, Decanis, & cæteris officialibus, Perſon
Vicariis, & Univerſo Clero, de Laodonia. There
alſo a Confirmation given be *Nicolaus de Lochmab*
officialis Dom. Archid. Laod. A. 1282. There we
alſo *Archid. Sancti Andreæ*, the firſt I obſerve

Walt

* Chron: de *Melr:* ad *An:* 1163. *Ricardus Capellanus* Regis *Malcolmi* electus ad Epiſcopatum Sti. *Andreæ.*

* In Reg. *Calchoen.*

† Chron: de *Melr:* ad *An:* 1211.

‖ In Lib. *Dunkel.*

* In Reg. *Calch.*

† In Theſaur: *Dunelm:* Confirm: *Chartæ* Rog. Epiſcopi, Eccleſiæ *Dunelmenſi.*

a Witneſs in the Charter by *Richard* Biſhop
t. *Andrews*, contemporarie with *And. Archid.*
nie, and ranked after him; To *Walter* ſucced-
Mattheus afterward Biſhop of *Aberdeen*, to him
idus Archid: Sancti Andreæ, contemporarie
Jo. Archid Laodonie, to him *Hugo Regis Can-*
ius Archid. Sancti Andreæ who dyed A. 1199.
e Agreement betwixt *Roger* Biſhop of St. *An-*
, and *Bertram Prior* of *Durham*, *Hugo* is ranked
re *Will. Malevicine Archid. Laodonie.*
is certain the firſt time we ſee theſe Offices
ther, *Archid. Laodonie* is ordinarly ranked be-
the *Archid. Glaſguenſis*, *Sancti Andreæ*, or *Dun-*
ſis, and the *Archidiaconus* before the *Decanus*,
h was the ordinary way of Ranking the time
ger Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, as witneſſeth his
harter directed *Abbatibus*, *Prioribus*, *Archidiaco-* *In Theſ.
Decanis, *Perſonis & Vicariis*, *totius Epiſcopatus* *Dunelm.*
i Andreæ; The Arch-deacons beſides the Ca-
ral Deans, had Deans ſubject to them, as *John*
-deacon of *Lothian* had under him *Andreas*
times deſigned *Decanus de Tiningham*, at other
Decanus Laodoniæ, and *Jo. Decanus de Fogghow*,
ſe Succeſſor I ſuppoſe was called *Decanus de*
es, that is, of the *Marches* or the *Merſe*; And in
harter by *Tho.* Prior of St. *Andrews*, *Jo. Decanus*
ingborn is a Witneſs; Perhaps there was no pro-
Cathedral Dean at St. *Andrews*, becauſe the
r and Chanoins, with a few of the Culdees,
e in place of the Dean and Chapter of St. *An-*
s, as were the Prior and Monks of *Canterbury*
lace of the Dean and Chapter from the time * *Angl: Sa-*
Arch-biſhop *Lanfrank*. I ſee the Prior of St. *cra: par. 1.*
ews thus deſigned, *Prior conventus & Eccleſiæ* *pag. 136.*
dralis Sancti Andreæ, and Writes by the *Deca-* †In Regiſ.
Chriſtianitatis de Innergoverin, *& de* † Fife *& de* *Cambuske-*
hrif. In *Stuart's* Collections are the Diviſions *nethen* fol.
of 39.

of all the Bſhopricks of *Scotland*, into Deanries; ſhall mention a few more of them, which I ta to be the moſt Antient, viz. *Dunkel* divided into Diviſions, *Athol*, *Anegus*, *Strathern*, and that *Beſou Forth*; *Glaſgow*, into *Lennox*, *Kyle*, *Cunningham*, a *Carrick*, where is alſo mentioned the *Magiſter Schol rum de* * *Air*, and the like Deſignation is to be foun at *Perth* & *Stirling*, and more antiently at *Abernet* and *Rochesburgh*: There are alſo to be found man Hoſpitals over the Kingdom, as at *Roxbrugh*, *Nort berwick*, and *Upſettlingtoun* in the *Merſe*, &c. This ſuppoſe was the antient Model of the *Scotiſh* Church about the time when Popery was introduced.

*In *Regiſt. Paſtonſi.* Fol. 99.

The Learned Dr. *Kennet* in his Parochial Anti quities, gives the following account of the Office *Archidiaconus*; That " the Antiquity of Deans ' Chriſtianity was much greater, and their Offic ' more honourable, than that of Arch-deacon ' who were at firſt imployed by the Biſhops i ' more Servile Duties, and always in Subſervienc ' to the *Urban* or *Rural* Deans, to whom they wer ' as much Inferior, as their Order of Deacon w ' to that of Prieſt, &c. —— Till under the Bi ' ſhops Favour and Protection, they encroache ' upon the Rights and Juriſdictions of the Dean ' getting firſt an Aſcendant, and at laſt by Pre ' ſcription, a Superiority of Office. He furde adds, " † But in ſhort, *Rural* Deans and Chapte ' were by degrees to give place to the new Offic ' and Juriſdiction of Arch-deacons and their Offi ' cials, &c. —— || The Arch-deacons b ' this time had got a diſtinction, that tho the Arch ' presbyter or Dean was *Major ordine*, yet th ' Arch-deacon was *Major dignitate*. So it is plai the Author thinks that the Arch-deacons obtaine the Superiority over the *Rural* and *Urban* Dean and in the end pretended that tho the Archpresby te

* Page 638 and 39.

† Page 643.

|| Page 645.

Cathedral Dean was *Major ordine*, that is next Biſhop, yet the Arch-deacon was *Major dig-*; That is, had a greater power and influence the Clergie of the Dioceſie. If we examin the of the *Scotiſh* Church after the Introduction of *Romiſh* Biſhops, we will ſcarce find at the firſt Cathedral or Rural Dean; But the Biſhops avoured to erect *Romiſh* Abbacies and Priories, e we ſee any mention of Arch-deacons or ns. In the Charter of Foundation of the Ab- of *Holy rood-houſe*, *Willielmus Archidiaconus* is a eſs; But who he was, whether an *Engliſh* or tiſh *Archid.* is not known. This Charter may old as the year 1128, and ſo *William* Archidi-, if *Scotiſh*, was before *Aſcelinus Archidiaco-* It is probable that the good Affection of *Aſ-* and *Thorald* to the *Romiſh* Religion, hath mmended them to be imployed in the next es in the Church under the Biſhops *John* and , the better to enable them to bring under ction ſuch of the Parochial Presbyters as had ſubmitted to the Abbacies and Priories, and atifie theſe ſettled in the moſt antient Pariſh rches with *Rural* Deanries over their Bretbren; tho the Dean might be greater than the Arch- ons in the time of the *Saxons*, yet it might be rways amongſt the *Normans*, from whom the *Romish* Church had its Model; An Inſtance hich may be *Turgot*, who was ſaid to be *Archi-* and *Vice-dominus* over the Dioceſe of *Dur-* In the * Council held at *London*, where the rying of the Clergie was forbid, *Archidia-* is ranked before *Decanus*. Certain it is, that Order and Dignitie, as well as the Power and ence of the Arch-deacon of *Lothian*, was next e B. of St. *Andrews*, and greater than that of the -deacon of St. *Andr.* or of any Dean on the one

or

*Eadmerus L. 4. p. 95.

or other ſide of *Forth*, as appears by his Charters Confirmation of the Grants of the B. of St. *Andr.* relating to the Subjects lying within the Bounds of *Laodonia*; His Officials did alſo give Charters of Confirmation, and was not deſigned *Officialis Epiſcopi Sancti Andreæ*, but *Archidiaconi Laodonie*, and that his Charters were directed to all the Abbots and Priors, as well as to the Deans and Inferior Secular Clergie within *Lothian*, which was an Evidence of their Subjection to him. * In a Charter by Richard B. of St. *Andr.* of the Church of St. *Lawrence* in *Berwick* to the Priory of *Coldingham*, *Andr. Archid. Laodon.* is ranked before *Galfrid* Abbot of *Dumfermline*.

*In Theſ. *Dunelm.*

It may be thought that the Biſhop of St. *Andrews* had the Power of Primacie over the other Biſhops of *Scotland*, from ſome Expreſſions in *Sim. Durham*, in relation to Biſhop *Turgot*, * *Aſſumitur ad Epiſcopatum Eccleſiæ Sancti* Andreæ *in* Scotia, *qua eſt ſedes primatis totius Gentis* Scotorum. And in another place, †*Turgotus quondam Eccleſiæ* Dunelmenſis *prior*, *nunc autem Epiſcopus* Scotorum: But it is plain this Author intends only to expreſs the Dignity and Precedency of the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, but not the Power or Juriſdiction over the other Biſhops; Seing he aſſerts that both the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and the other Biſhops of *Scotland* || owed Subjection to *Thurſtin* Arch-biſhop of *York*. The Biſhops of *Kilrimont* having got the Deſignation of *Scotorum Epiſcopi*, when there were no other in *Scotland*, did retain the ſame, even after other Dioceſies were erected, as may be ſeen by the words *Epiſcopus Scotorum*, written upon the Rings of the Seals of the Biſhops, *Robert* and *Arnold* appended to Charters given by them to *Coldingham* and the Abbacie of *Holy-rood-houſe*, which Deſignation is likeways uſed upon the Seals of the ſucceeding Biſhops of that See. I have ſeen upon the

* Pag. 207.

† Pag. 237.

||Pag. 251 and 292. where ſee the Pope's Letter to K. *David.*

Sea

of *William Malveiſine* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, ended to an Indenture *anno* 1237, concerning Teinds of *Fyfe*, betwixt the Priorie of *North-wick* and the Abbacie of (*a*) *Culroſs*, (called *Sti Servani*) *Sigillum Willielmi dei Gratia Scotto-rum Epiſcopi.* This Agreement bears to be *Coram Malcolmo Comite de Fife utriuſque domus Patrono.* change which happened in this third Period, the Latinized Churchmen did not eſteem their deceſſors to have had either true Faith, Religion, Church, deſerves well to be remarked; Whereas as been ſaid in the firſt Period, that the *Scots* no regard to the Chriſtian Religion planted ongſt the *Saxons* by *Auſtin* the *Romiſh* Miſſionary his Followers, * and that they would not eat them, nor ſo much as ſtay in the ſame Lodg- nor Communicate with them, more than Pagans. *Page 77.

have told that *Robert* Prior of *Scone* became Bi- of St. *Andrews*, but omitted to tell his Succeſ- in the Priorie, who was *Nicolaus*, perhaps the sbyter of *Inneresk* before mentioned, who † dy- 1140. to whom ſucceeded *Dioniſius*, and to him *Thomas*, and to him *Iſaac*, who dyed *anno* 1162, to him ſucceeded (*c*) *Robertus Canonicus de urth*, who was the firſt Abbot; With this a- th || the Bull of Pope *Alexander* the Third, cted *Roberto Abbati*. King *Malcolm* the Fourth nged the Priorie into an Abbacy, and gives Reaſon, *Inde eſt quod ad honorem dei & ad refer- inem Eccleſie de* Scone, *in principali ſede Regni ri fundari*, &c. —— *ad ipſius Eccleſie firmita-* †*Ford.* Lib. 5. Cap. 43. || In Regiſt. *Scon.* * Ibidem.

(*a*) Chron. de *Melr.* ad An: 1217. Fundata eſt Abbatia de *Culros* a *Malcolmo* Comite de *Fife*. (*b*) In charta *Rob:* Epiſc. Eccleſiæ *Dunelm.* (*c*) Chron: Sanctæ *Crucis*.

tem & prouectum Abbatem in ea conſtituimus, &c.

A different Reaſon is given for changing
*In Regiſtro Paſt. fo'. & 8. Priorie of *Paſlay* to an Abbacy, * that it mi
be independent on *Wenelock* in *England*, wh
pretended to a Juriſdiction, becauſe from it
† *Ford.* L. 5. cap. 43. Convent came to *Paſlay*. † *Fordon* ſays in K
David's Reign, *Floruit magnus Doctor* Ricardus
nonicus de Sancto victore Scotus. I have already gi
a Character of this K. from *Mat: Paris*, as alſo fr
his Succeſſor King *James* the Sixth; I ſhall
‖ Fol. 48. an other of King *James* the Firſt's, as ‖
Major has it.

Jacobus primus cum ad ejus Sepulturam deveni
dixiſſe fertur; Maneas illic Rex pientiſſime ſed,
publicæ *Scoticæ* & regibus inutils: Volens dic
quod nimis de proventibus regiis diminue
pro opulentiſſimis Cænobiis extruendis, & ej
dem ſententiæ ſum ego ipſe: Nam ultra ſex
viginti millia *Francicorum* de terris perpe
Regiis illis Cænobiis impertivit, & ſine mu
majori pecunia illa Cænobia extruere nequi
&c. —— Non ſic Regios proventus at enua
magnificando Cænobia & ipſa nimis opule
faciendo. Opes illa, primitiva devotio pepe
ſed matrem laſciva filia ſuffocavit, *&c.* —

Before I come to conſider the Independency
Freedom of the Church of *Scotland* from the S
of *Canterbury* or *York*, it may be fit to look into
State of the *Engliſh* Church in this Period. I h
ſaid that *Bede* ſeemed not to be tainted with
Doctrines of *Tranſubſtantiation*, *and Worſhippi
Images*, which afterwards prevailed in the R
Church; How ſoon they were received into
land, to me is not clear; it is certain they
rejected for a long time in many places of *E*

n *France* and *Italy*, which owned Subjection to See of *Rome*, and ſo perhaps the Doctrine of *ſubſtantiation* was not eſtabliſhed in *England* re the *Norman* Conqueſt, ſeing *Beringarius* his inion concerning the *Euchariſt*, was the ſame by the Reformed, and received in many Forn Parts at that time, as hath been ſaid.

igandus Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* was not ad- ed by King *William* the firſt to Annoint him; uſe that Arch-biſhop had intruded upon his deceſſor *Robert*, and by *Simonie* had got his pre ent. * *William* of *Newburg* ſaith, Arch-Biſhop *ndus* would not Anoint *William* to be King, uſe he eſteemed his Right not good: However as, the Pope did gratifie the King by depo- Arch-biſhop *Stigand*, and others Biſhops and ors of the *Engliſh* Clergie. *Ailred* Arch-biſhop *York* dying, the King had acceſs to plant that rch to his mind with *Norman* and Forreign rchmen, and *Lanfranc* an *Italian*, Abbot of † *Ca-* was made Arch biſhop of *Canterburie*, he had Reputation amongſt the (a) *Romaniſts* by his ting againſt *Beringarius de Sacramento Altaris*, and doubt Churchmen preferred at that time were of Stamp, and more acceptable to the Pope than *Saxon* Clergie, who were unfriendly to King *liam*. It is like the Pope would not ſo patient- have ſuffered the Exactions and Incroachments de by that King upon Eccleſiaſtick Benefices, if King had not given him Satisfaction another y, by advancing the Intereſt of the *Romiſh* urch. In *Chron. Sax.* it is ſaid of him in his 2*d.* r, he held a general Counſel at *Wincheſter*, *In quo*

* Lib. 1. cap. 1. Ille (*Stigandus*) viro (*Guilelmo*) ut abbat cruento & alieni juris invaſori; manus componere nullatenus adquievit.

† *Caen.* in *Normandy.*

(a) *Antiq. Britan. P.* 113. *Accutiſſimeque contra Beringarium de Euchariſtia in Scriptis diſſeruit.* *L'Arcque* P. 454. *Beringarius* calleth that Opinion which was contrary to him, the Piety of the People of *Paſchas* and of *Lanſrans*,

multa, de Chriſtianæ Religionis Cultu, ſervanda inſtitu
Perhaps ſome of theſe have been *Romiſh* Innovatio

The ſame Chronicle gives an Account of t
Debates, which happened the firſt year, betw
him and *Thomas* an other Forreigner advanced
be Arch biſhop of *York*, the firſt claiming Super
rity over the other, which he denyed; But at l
yielded Subjection to *Lanfranc* Arch biſhop of C
terbury, as Metropolitan of all *Britain*; "But
'that the Arch biſhop of *York* ſhould have Juriſ
'ction over the Biſhop of *Durham* (that is, of *L*
'*disfarn*) and all the Countries from the Borders
'the Biſhoprick of *Litchfield*, and the great Ri
'*Humber*, to the fardeſt parts of *Scotland*, ſhould b
'long to the See of *York*; This Agreement is tak
from *Chron. Sax. William* of *Malmsbury*, and oth
Engliſh Writers noted by the (*a*) Author *Antiqui*
Britan. The Deciſion was approven by Pope
exander the Second, and in preſence of K. *Wil*
Anno 1072.

It is like from this Tranſaction betwixt t
Arch-Biſhops of *Canterbury* and *York* authorized
the Pope, and the *Engliſh* King and Cle
the Riſe is given to the Claim of Primacie by
Arch-biſhop of *York* over the Church of *Scot*
which I muſt aſſert to be a very ill Foundati

(*a*) De Pontificibus p. 111. Oſtenſumeſt quod *Ebor*
Eccleſia Cant: debeat ſubjacere. Ejuſque *Archiepiſcopi*
primatis totius *Britanniæ*. diſpoſitionibus, in his qu
Chriſtianam Religionem pertinent in omnibus obedire,
jectionem vero *Dunelmenſis*, hoc eſt, Lindiffarnenſis Epi
atque omnium regionum a terminis *Licifildenſis* Epiſco
Humbræ magni fluvii uſque ad extremos *Scotiæ* fines, &
quid ex hac parte prædicti fluminis ad parochiam *Ebor*
Eccleſiæ jure competit, *Cantuarienſis* Metropolitanus *Eb*
Archiepiſcopo ejuſque ſucceſſoribus in perpetuum o
conceſſit.

First, This would be an Argument that the ht of Primacy over the Biſhops of *Scotland* was ently and originally in the Arch-biſhop of erbury, *Primas totius Britanniæ*: By which Grant Conceſſion *Thomas* Arch-biſhop of *York* was firſt Primat of *Scotland* interjected betwixt the h-biſhop of *Canterbury* and the *Scotiſh* Biſhops. ſo *Tho. Stubbs* & *Polidor Vergil* were miſtaken in ting the Primacie of *Scotland* to be an antient ht of the Arch-biſhop of *York*, the time of the ſecrations of *Fodach* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and *hael* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*. This is further clear m a Letter by † *Radulf* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* Pope *Calixtus*, complaining of the Incroach- nts made by *Thurſtin* Arch-biſhop of *York*, whom aſſerts to have had no Right of Primacy over Biſhops of *Scotland*, but what his Predeceſſor by the Conceſſion of *Lanfranc* Arch-biſhop of *terbury*, and that before *Lanfranc*'s time the rch-biſhops of *York* had never Conſecrate the *Sco-* Biſhops, but that they were ordained by *British* themſelves. *Secondly*, By this Decree it ap- reth that there was no Biſhops at that time own to be ſubject to the Arch-b: of *York*, but *ham* or *Lindisfarn*, the Biſhoprick of *Carliſle* not ng then erected. *Thirdly*, Albeit the Juriſdiction the Arch-biſhop of *York* be over all the Coun- s, from the River *Humber* to the outmoſt Bor- s of *Scotland*, yet within that Kingdom there no Biſhopricks named, ſo that if at that time re were any Bishops there, they were unknown the Pope, his Clergie, and the *Engliſh*, or re not thought worthie to be deſigned as ſuch the Court of *Rome*, with which they were not en in Communion. *Fourthly*, The *Scotiſh* Church being in Communion with the Pope, nor the *glish* Church, no Deed of theirs could ſubject the

† Inter 10. ſcriptores P. 1735. & P. 1743. uſque ad hæc *Normannorum* tempora, (Epiſcopus *Glaſguenſis*) vel ab Epiſcopo *Scotorum*, vel *Gualenſium Britonum* conſecrari ſolebat.

the Church of *Scotland* to that of *York*, without the conſent of the King, Church, and States, which is not ſaid to concur in owning the Primacie of *York*; but all proceedeth upon this miſtake, that Pope *Gregorie* had power to make *Auſtine* Arch-bishop or Primat of all *Britain*; whereas he had only Juriſdiction over a part of the *Saxons* converted by him to Chriſtianity; while, in the mean time, the *Britains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*, diſowned the Authority of the Pope and *Auſtine* his Miſſionarie; and Arch-biſhop *Theodor* his Succeſſor, is ſaid to be the firſt Arch-bishop over all the *Saxons*, but never acknowledged by the *Brittons*, *Scots*, or *Picts*. So it ſeems the Pope gave the Primacie of *Scotland* (to which himſelf had no Right) to the Arch-biſhop of *York*, to make him the more ſatisfied to ſubject himſelf to *Canterbury*; And ſo as the firſt Donation by Pope *Gregorie* to the See of *Canterbury*, gave no Right to that Bishop, ſo the ſecond by Pope *Alixander*, gave no Right of Primacie to the Church of *York* over the Church of *Scotland*.

* P. 178. *Chron. Sax.* * ſaith, that in the fourth year of Arch-bishop *Lanfranc*, *Patricium* Dubliniæ *Civitati, in* Hibernia *Sacratum Epiſcopum* Lundoniæ, *a quo & profeſſionem accepit; & literas ei deferendas* Regibus Hiberniæ, *dignas valde memoriæ contradidit.* The ſame Chronicle obſerveth, that in the 11*th.* year of this Arch-bishop, *Miſit in* Hiberniam, Donnaldo *Epiſcopo, literas ſacræ Doctrinæ pinguedine refertas. Sexto decimo anno, Sacravit* Donatum *Monachum ſuum* Cantuariæ, *ad Regnum* Dubliniæ, *petente* Rege, *Clero, & populo* Hiberniæ, *quibus etiam literas exhortatorias miſit.* I ſhall inſert what * *Eadmerus* ſays concerning the *Irish* Bishops: That *Donat* Bishop of *Dubline* being dead, *A* Rege Hibetniæ Murierdach *nomine, necne a Clero & populo in Epiſcopatum ipſius civitatis electus eſt. Quidam monachus, c*

* Lib. 2. pag. 34.

Sancti Albani, *Natione* Hibernenſis, *nomine* muel: *atque ad* Anſelmum, *juxta morem antiquum,* ndus *cum communi decreto directus*: Whom Bi- p *Anſelm* (having taken from him, *de canonica jectione ſua ex antiquo more profeſſione*) did conſecrat hop, and gave a Declaration of it in Writing, ected to the King, Clergy, and people of *Ire-* d; This happened in the third year of *Biſhop* ſelm, promoted to the See of *Canterbury* in the ar * 1093. *Eadmer* addeth, that in the time en King *William* the Second was in *Normandy*, ich was about the ſame time, † *Murchertachus* ng of *Ireland*, *Et* Dofnaldus *Epiſcopus cum cæte- Epiſcopis, & quique Nobiles cum Clero & populo is inſulæ miſerunt literas ad Anſelmum*, wherein y ſignified the Expediency of erecting an Epiſ- pal Seat at *Wataferdia*, intreating *Anſelm* as their rimate by Apoſtolical Authority, to appoint a hop there, and that they had choſen their untryman *Malchus*, and ſent him to be Conſecrat *Anſelm*; The Letter is inſert directed to An- in manner following; *Anſelmo*, &c. *Clerus & ulus oppidi* Wataferdiæ, *cum Rege* Murchertacho *Epiſcopo* Dofnaldo *Salutem*, &c. And thereafter is expreſſed, *Et* Dermeth *dux noſter, frater gis, elegimus hunc presbiterum* Malchum, Walkelini ntonienſis *Epiſcopi* Monachum, *&c.* with the ſaid King, Duke, and Bishop. *Ego* Idunan ſcopus Midiæ SS. *Ego* Samuel Dunelmenſis ſcopus S S. *Ego* Ferdomnachus Laginienſium ſcopus SS. *Subſcripſerunt his multo plures quos nos, itati ſtudentes, notare non neceſſarium duximus.* is obſervable that *Dofenaldus* is named, and ſcribeth *Epiſcopus* without addition. The reſt the Bishops are deſigned by their Sees, *Samuel* is to be the ſame formerly conſecrate, but then igned B. of *Dublin* Succeſſor to *Donald*, here called *Dunelmenſis*,

* Chron. de *Melr.* ad an. 1093.
† Erdmer: p. 36.

Dunelmenſis, which I take rather to be *Dublinenſis* *Divelenenſis*; There is another *Bi*shoprick in *Irela* called *Doun*. *Dofnal* was called in *Ireland* *Epiſcopus* *excellentiam*, becauſe he was the firſt *Irish Bi*shop Dignity, as the *Bi*shop of St. *Andrews* being fi in Dignity in *Scotland*, is called *Epiſcopus Scotorum* The *Bi*shops *Samuel* and *Malchus* were *Engli* Monks before their Promotion, that they migh the more readily ſubject themſelves to the *Engli* Church.

Here are clear Marks of the Subjection of th Church of *Ireland* to the *Romish* Church in *Englan* by conſent of the King, People, and Clergie, ſtu with many vain and ridiculous Expreſſions, extol the Piety of Arch-bishops *Lanfranc* and *Anſelm* this was a natural effect of the early Conformi of the South *Scots* in *Ireland* to the *Romish* Rit concerning Eaſter and the Tonſure, former obſerved, and the Subjection in the Eccleſiaſtic Government to *Canterbury*, did ſoon draw after the Surrender of the Civil Government to th Crown of *England* in the Reign of King *Henry* th Second.

Wales is a part of the now Kingdom of *Engla* It has been obſerved, that in the firſt Period, t *Brittons* Inhabitants of it, did peremptorly refu Communion with the Church of *Rome*. What w the State of Religion in the ſecond Period, I kno not, but it ſeems they took care to debar t *Saxon* Clergie from being admitted in their Churc for it is obſerved by * S: of *Durham*, that in t year 1115, *Wilfrid* was the firſt *Saxon Bi*shop of *Davids*, to whom ſucceeded *Bernard* the Quee Chaplain, who did profeſs Submiſſion and Obe ence to the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, which merly it ſeems had been refuſed; This in t reduced *Wales* to Subjection, and to become a of *England*.

* Ad ann. 1115. *Wilfridus* Epiſcopus de Sancto *David* in *Wallonia* obiit. Uſque ad illum Epiſcopi extiterunt *Brittanici*.

En

dmer ſays further in this Matter, *That* Wilfrid * Lib. 2.
iſcopus Sancti David *de* Gaulis, having joyned p. 34.
ith King *William* againſt Arch-biſhop *Anſelm*,
s on that account ſuſpended, and thereafter
ſtored by the Arch-biſhop. * Amongſt the Bi- * Ibidem.
ops that aſſiſted *Anſelm* at the Council at *London* p. 67.
aced *anno* 1102, is *Herveus Pangorenſis*; This ſeems * Lib. 4.
be the ſame perſon in whoſe Favours the Abba- p. 104.
of *Ely* was erected in a Biſhoprick *anno* 1108,
hich it's like he eſteemed better, than to be a
ſhop at *Bangor* in *Wales*; Our Author has no-
ng of the Subjection or Conſecration of the Bi-
p of St. *Aſaph* by the Arch-biſhop of *Canter-*
y.

|| In the year 1107, Arch-biſhop *Anſelm* conſe- || Chron.
ated five Arch-biſhops, || *Eadmer* nameth them, de *Mel.* ad
d ſaith of the laſt, Urbanus *quoque* Glamorga- ann 1107.
ſi *Eccleſiæ, quæ in* Gaulis *eſt, ſimiliter electus* Epiſ- || Lib. 4.
us *ſimul* Cantuariam *venerunt*, &c. *ab* Anſelmo p. 92.
ecrati ſunt. I take *Glamorgatenſi* to be the ſame
ith *Landafenſis*, who contending with the Biſhop
St. *Davids* or *Menevenſis* for the Primacy of
les, and that the Biſhop of *St. Davids* had yield-
to *Canterbury*, thought it high time for the *Bi-*
p of *Landaf* to take his Conſecration from that
ch-biſhop: It's like all theſe Submiſſions went
better on, that in the year 1106, King *Henry*
d made an entire Conqueſt of *Normandy*, and
ken Duke *Robert* priſoner: Whether Biſhop *Urban*
s a Forreigner, an *Engliſh* or a *Welſhman*, I
ow not. *Eadmer* gives us a further Account,
Epiſcopi Menevenſis, or *Sancti David*, in *Wales*, that || Lib. 5.
erici Menevenſis *Eccleſiæ Epiſcopum ſibi, defuncto* p. 116.
iſcopo ſuo Wilfrido, *a* Rege Henrico *poſtulavere, &*
ſus eſt in hoc opus Bernardus *quidam Capellanus* Re-
e, who was conſecrate by Arch-biſhop *Rhadolf*,
ceptâ ab eo ſolitâ profeſſione de ſubjectione & obedientia

Eccleſiæ Cantuarienſi: The Biſhops Aſſiſtants enumerate, and amongſt them *Urbanus Glamor censis* and *Gilbertus Lumnienſis de Hibernia.* H ſome things are remarkable; as *Wilfrid* the L nized *Saxon* prevailed over the *Northumbrian* S ons, the Diſciples of *Coleman*, and brought th over to the *Romiſh* Communion, ſo in the Re of *William* the Second, or *Henry* the Firſt, anot *Wilfrid* being the firſt *Engliſh* Biſhop of St. *Da* did probably begin the Subjection of the *W* Church to that of *Canterbury*, which was perfec in his Succeſſor Biſhop *Bernard*; For it is ſ

* Lib 5. p. 116. * *Wilfrid* being dead, the Clergy of St. *Dav* deſired a Biſhop of King *Henries* nomination, a *Bernard* the Queen's Chaplain is elected, this Conſecration the Biſhop of *Landef* and an ther Biſhop from *Ireland* are concurring: *By t* Action the Biſhops of St. *Davids* and *Landaf*, w contended for Primacy or Supremacy over t *Welsh*, and an *Iriſh* Biſhop, are profeſſing the Su jection of *Wales* as well as *Ireland* to the See *Canterbury*.

The *Scotish* Church did ſtand its Ground bett in continuing ſeparate and independant of t *Romish* Church in *England*; For notwithſtandi of the forementioned Decree of Subjection *York*, it is acknowledged in the *Chron. Sax.* Th

* P. 179. Anno 1081. in the * 11*th.* year of Arch-biſhop *Lanfranc* he h a Council, *Apud* † Claudiam Civitatem, *ubi*

† *Gloceſter Ferrarius* ad *Urbem Claudiam.* Thomas *Archiepiſcopus* Eboracenſis, Jubente R *&* Lanfranco *conſentiente ſacravit* Willielm Dunelmenſem *Epiſcopum, eo quod a* Scotorum E *copis qui ſibi ſubjecti ſunt, habere adjutorium non po Hujus Miniſterii cooperatores fuerunt*, Lanfranco *pre ente*, Wolſtanus, Osbernus, Giſo, *&* Robertus *piſcopi*, That in reſpect the *Scotish* did declin give Arch-biſhop *Thomas* any Aſſiſtance to

Conſecr

nſecration of *William* Bishop of *Durham*, there-
the Arch-bishop was forced with Allowance
Arch-bishop *Lanfranc* to take certain *Biſhops*
Suffragans Aſſiſtants in the Conſecration of the
op of *Durham*. It is true the Chronicle aſſert-
that the *Scotish Biſhops* were ſubject to the
h-biſhop of *York*, and this Subjection ſeems to
no other than the Agreement betwixt the two
ſh Arch-biſhops to make them ſuch, but not
he leaſt owned by the *Scots* who refuſed their
ncurrence with the Arch-biſhop of *York* in his
leſiaſtical Function, where is the Submiſſion
Profeſſion of Obedience of *Foderarch* Biſhop of
Andrews, and *Michael* Biſhop of *Glaſgow* to
mas Arch-biſhop of *York*, at the Intreaty of
een *Margaret*? Theſe ſeem to be meer Fictions.
Mr. *Stubbs* is ſecure againſt all furder Convi-
n of his Impoſture, †when it is told that all the
ruments of Submiſſion were loſt when the
numents of the Church of *York* were deſtroyed
the *Normans*; So it ſeems my former
mark will ſtand good, that no *Scotish Biſhop*
s ordained by the Arch-biſhop of *York*, till
rgot in the year 1109 was conſecrat by *Thomas*
Younger. It was no wonder that *Turgot* Prior
Durham was deſirous to have his Conſecra-
n from the Arch-biſhop of *York*, but it was a
at Overſight of King *Alexander* to allow of it,
ng thereby the *Biſhop* of St. *Andrews* not only
ame ſubject to the Arch biſhop of *York*, but al-
the See of *Canterbury*, for * *Thomas* when he was
ct of *York*, was not admitted to be conſecrate
ch-biſhop, till he made profeſſion of his Sub-
ſion to the See of *Canterbury*, albeit then Va-
t by the Death of *Anſelm*: But the King ſeem-
very ſenſible of his Miſtake, by his Conduct
r in the Election of *Eadmer* and *Robert* to be

† P. 1708. Incenſa quoque beati *Petri* Metropolis Eccleſia & ornamenta illius chartæ & privilegia combuſta vel perdita fuerunt.

* *Eadmer* P. 104.

Bishops of St. *Andrews*, whom he would not suffer to be consecrate by any *English* Arch-bishop, at the Rate of professing Subjection, as has been, and shall be further shown.

* Lib. 4. P. 97. Let us see what * *Eadmer* hath of *Turgot*, of whom he saith *Electus est ab* Alexandro Rege Scotiæ *& Clero & Populo*, And addeth, that his Consecration was longer delayed than was expedient, because that *Thomas* Elect of *York* was not consecrated himself, *Tum propter quædam alia quæ longum est enarrare.* What these were we may guess, that the Arch-bishop of *York* claimed Primacy, and the *Scots* denyed it, at last it was adjusted, that the Consecration was to be *Sine Professione Obedientiæ*, as has been said: It was proposed, that *Ralph* Bishop of *Durham* should consecrate *Turgot* at *York*, in presence of Elect *Thomas*, *Associatis sibi* Episcopis Scotiæ *&* Orcadarum *insularum*: And the Bishop of *Durham* wrote to Arch-bishop *Anselm* to obtain his Consent, which he denyed, as has been said. These other Bishops of *Scotland* and *Orkney* he names, have probably been the Bishop of *Murtlach*, and *Ralph* Bishop of *Orkney*. But I see nothing in *Eadmerus* concerning the Consecration of *Turgot*; perhaps he was unwilling to tell that it was without profession of Obedience to *York*. He is very particular concerning his own Election to the See of St. *Andrews*, by inserting King * *Alexander's* Letter to Arch-bishop *Rhadolf*, "wherein he seeks 'the Arch-bishop's Advice & Counsel for substitu-'ting a fit person for the Church of St. *Andrews*, in 'place of *Turgot* deceased, and doth suggest that the 'Bishops of St. *Andrews* from antient times used only 'to be consecrate by the Pope or the Arch bishop of 'Canterbury, till the time of Arch-bishop *Lanfranc* 'who inadvertantly yielded that Right to the Arch-'bishop of *York*, which the King was unwilling 'shou-

* Lib. 5. P. 117. *Scot.* Hist. Libr. P. 357.

ould continue. *Eadmer*'s Deſign is plain by this
ter to juſtifie the Right of Primacy of the Arch-
op of *Canterbury*, which he had ſo often aſſerted
be over all *Britain*, * *Primas eſt totius* Anglicæ, * Lib. 4.
tiæ, & Hiberniæ, & *adjacentium inſularum*; p. 93.
hich Argument he proſecutes at length in the
lowing Pages, in Relation to the Contraverſie
wixt *Rhadolf* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, and
urſtin Arch-bishop of *York*. If this Letter was
ely written by King *Alexander*, his Deſign in it
ems to be no other, than to be freed of the
imacy claimed by *Thurſtin* Arch-bishop of *York*,
t he would rather have his Church ſubject to
e Pope or the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* than to
e Arch-bishop of *York*, who had no claim but
the unwarry Conceſſion of Arch-bishop *Lan-*
nc; And albeit he aſſerts the Biſhops of St.
drews to have been antiently conſecrate by the
ope or the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, yet he gives
r one Inſtance of either Caſe: He gives a more
rticular Letter by * King *Alexander* to Arch-bi- * Ibidem
op *Rhadolf*, wherein he deſires *Eadmer* the Monk p. 130.
be ſent to him, whom he deſcribes, *Perſonam a*
eriſque mihi laudatam ut pontificali inthronizetur dig-
tate, mihi liberam concedatis, and complements the
rch-biſhop further upon that ſubject, *Ad veſtræ*
tis diſcretionis recurro, ut priſtinæ memor exiſtens
ctionis, inter nos habitæ, me filium veſtrum paterno
ctu ſpiritualiter jamdiu a vobis adoptatum, veſtræ
nimine conſilii, in hac re tueamini. Here are no
arks of the Subjection of the *Scotiſh* Church to
nterbury, but only the King's deſire of a Favour
om the Arch biſhop, to ſend him *Eadmer* one of
s Monks, *Si vobis idonea viſa fuerit ut pontificali*
hronizetur dignitate mihi liberam concedatis: Which
plyeth two Cautions, *Firſt*, That *Eadmer* be a
oper Perſon to be Biſhop of St. *Andrews*. *Next*,

That

That he be ſent free from any Dependance upon *Canterbury*: And in this the King expects the Aſſiſtance and Counſel of the Arch-bishop, in regard of the long Love and Friendſhip betwixt them, which behoved to be in the King's younger days, before he came to the Throne, and honoureth the Arch-biſhop by the Name of his Spiritual Father. The Arch-bishop thought King *Alexander*'s Deſire very reaſonable, but before he gave a full aſſent, acquainted *Henry* K. of *England* with it, by a Letter directed by him and the Convent of *Canterbury*, whereof he inſerts * the Tenor. The King returns his Anſwer, *Volo & concedo, ut Monachum illum, unde,* Rex Scotiæ *te requiſivit, liberum ei concedas ad conſuetudinem terræ ſuæ in Epiſcopatu Sancti* Andreæ. And then *Eadmer* is ſent with a Letter from the Arch-bishop to the King directed thus, *Charo Domino & amico intimo* Alexandro DEI *gratia Regi* Scotorum Rhadulfus *Archiepiſcopus ſalutem.* Wherein he very much applaudeth the King for making ſo reaſonable a Deſire, to which he inſinuates the King had formerly been averſe, in theſe words, *Qui ad cognoſcendum atque petendum quæ debebatis, remotis nebulis, mentis veſtræ oculos aperuit.* And gives an extravagant Commendation of *Eadmer*, and tells how uſeful he was to be retained by himſelf, *Sed vobis nihil eſt ſecundum Deum, quod abnuere volumus, mittimus ergo ad vos perſonam quam petitis, & omnino liberam, ut a vobis certius diſcat, ſi ad honorem Dei & ſanctæ matris* Cantuarienſis, *viz.* *Eccleſiæ ſpectet petitio veſtra.* Here is an unwarrantable Proviſion added to the Freedom deſired by the King, *Provided it be for the honour of the Church of* Canterbury. He further adds, That the King would proceed Cautiouſly and Prudently, becauſe there were many who would willingly diſturb his Conſecration, Et *ſi valerent diſturbando caſſare*

* P. 131.

Proin

Proinde noſtrum eſſet conſilium ut quam citus ad nos remittetur Sacrandus; and concludes with a Recommendation in favours of the *Engliſh* Clergie in *Scotland*. *In commune autem rogamus ut ita vos habeatis ergo fratres noſtros qui in regno veſtro ſunt, ut Deus vobis inde gratias habeat & nos.* In this Letter the Arch-biſhop ſhows his Cunning under great Friendſhip and Complyance with the King's Deſire, in ſending *Eadmer* free to obſerve the Cuſtomes of the Church of *Scotland*, but ſo that it were to the Honour of the Church of *Canterbury*; That is, with a Dependency upon it: And the better to eſtabliſh this Primacy, he deſires *Eadmer* to be ſent back immediatly to *Canterbury* for Conſecration, under pretence of preventing the oppoſition that would be made to it in *Scotland*, and having given the King a check for his backwardneſs in the beginning of the Letter, it ſeems he was ſtill diffident of him, remembring that the King had concurred in the oppoſition made to Biſhop *Turgot*, which cauſed him to reſign his Biſhopprick and retire to *Durham*, but without doubt the Biſhop was doubtful of the good Inclinations of the *Scottiſh* Clergy and Laity to the *Romiſh* Clergy, when he recommends ſo earneſtly his Brethren to the King's Protection.

* The third day after *Eadmer* came to *Scotland*, on the Feaſt of the Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*, *Suſcepit agente eum Clero, & populo terræ, & concedente rege pontificatum. Sti.* Andreæ *Apoſtoli* Chenrimuntenſis. By this we may learn what was the *Scotiſh* Form of Election, *viz.* by the Clergy and People, with the allowance of the Prince, as we ſee it was practiſed in *Ireland*. But *Eadmer* was not inveſted by the King with the Paſtoral Staff and Ring, nor had performed his Homage, and ſo the Right of Inveſtiture did belong to the Kings of *Scotland*, albeit

* *Eadmer* Lib. 5. p. 132.

albeit in *England* it was called an Hereſie for th
Kings to pretend to the Inveſtiture of Churche
* and condemned by Councils. Next day th
King treating ſecretly with the Elect concernin
his Conſecration, ſignified his Deteſtation again
its being performed by the Arch-biſhop of *Yor*
nor was he ſatisfied of the Authority of th
Church of *Canterbury* alledged over *Scotland*, an
ſo would not allow *Eadmer* to receive his Conſecra
tion there, but the King in diſpleaſure left th
Biſhop, ſaying he would not prefer *Canterbury* t
his Church of St. *Andrews*, and calling *William*
Monk of St. *Edmunds*, he ordered him to do th
Function of the Biſhop, as he had done ſince th
Death of *Turgot*, but a moneth after the Biſho
entered upon his charge. In the mean time *Thur*
ſtin Arch biſhop of *York* procured Letters from th
King of *England* to the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*
diſcharging him to conſecrate *Eadmer*, and to th
King of *Scotland*, that he ſhould not ſuffer him t
be conſecrated: *Eadmer* deſired leave to go t
Canterbury to ſeek advice what to do in that Mat
ter. The King aſſerted, * *eum ab Eccleſia* Cantua
rienſi *penitus abſolutum nec omnino aliquid in ea par*
participium habere, ſeque in vita ſua conſenſum n
præbiturum, ut Epiſcopus Scotiæ *ſubderetur* Epiſco
Cantuariorum. *Eadmer* Replyed, That he woul
not deny himſelf to be a Monk of *Canterbury* * fo
all *Scotland*; Then the King regrated he had c
led him; *Nihil, inquit fecimus a* Cantuaria *pete*
nobis Epiſcopum, &c. Conteſtans Regnum Scot
Cantuarienſi *Eccleſiæ nihil ſubjectionis debere & ipſ*
(Eadmerum) *ab ea penitus immunem factum ſibi dat*
eſſe. *Eadmer* Anſwered, That the Letter he h
carried from the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* to
King, did aſſert the Juriſdiction of *Canterb*
which being ſo long poſſeſſed, he would
in

*P. 235. ad *A.* 112. *Sim. Dun.* act o conſilii contra Hereſim de Inveſtitura.

* *Eadmer*, P. 133.

* Ibid. P. 133. Quod nec pro tota *Scotia* ſe abnegaret eſſe Monachum *Cantuarenſem.*

nvert. * *Eadmer* ſought Advice of *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and two Monks of *Canterbury*, who went o the King to know his mind concerning *Eadmer*, ot as if they had been ſent by him, who report- d that the King was never to be pleaſed, unleſs *Eadmer* dimitted, and that the K. being abſolute in is Kingdom, †*Nec ſuſtinebit ut quævis poteſtas, ſine us diſpoſitione quicquam in aliquo negotio poſſit*; And herefore he behoved either to leave the Country, *aut perpetuo inter* Scotos *eorum uſus ſequendo, contra animæ tuæ ſalutem in opprobrio vitam ducere.* Here s a plain Inſinuation, that the Practices of the *ngliſh* Church were damnable in the Senſe of the *omaniſts*, and albeit *Eadmer* reſolved to comply ith them for a time, yet not perpetually, and ſo *Eadmer* returned the Ring he had gotten from he King, thinking he could receive no Power by it om the hand of a Laick. The bigot and indiſ- reet cariage of *Eadmer* towards the King, his ontempt of *Scotland*, and owning Dependencie pon *Canterbury* (by the Acknowledgement of *Ead- er* himſelf) does juſtifie the King in maintaining he Soveraignity and Independencie of the Crown nd Church, which would be better juſtified, if e Caſe were repreſented in behalf of the King. *Eadmer* having retired to *Canterbury*, King *Alexr* ew that he would be much complained on for the Treatment given him, & having formerly ſhown arneſtneſs to have *Eadmer* for his Biſhop (being o in good Terms with Arch biſhop *Rhadolf* and e *Engliſh* Clergy) he was unwilling to gain the will of the two *Engliſh* Arch-biſhops, and Cler- , and conſequently of the Pope and the *Engliſh* ng; He thought fit to repreſent the Matter by eſſenger in a * Letter directed to Arch-biſhop adolf, wherein he renders Thanks for the ſend- g of *Eadmer* to be Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and

* Ibid. P. 133.

† Ibibem.

‖ Ibidem.

* Ibid. P. 134.

adds, that being eſtabliſhed in that See, he wo
not comply with the Cuſtoms of the Country, a
the Manners of the People, and that *Eadmer* h
deſired of him,***In præſentia quorundum Epiſcoporum*
†*Comitum, proborumq; terræ meæ virorum me requiſi*
ut ei licentiam recedendi, & de fidelitate, quam mihi fece
libertatem concederem: And that the Biſhop wo
not ſtay unleſs detained by Force, or, if he ſtay
he would not be uſeful in his Biſhoprick, a
might endanger as well his own, as the Souls of
thers. In ſo far the King's Narration was fair a
juſt, containing ſufficient Reaſons why he diſm
ſed *Eadmer*, who ſhewed great Averſeneſs to o
ſerve the Cuſtoms of the Country, and to prof
Freedom and Independency upon *Canterbury*; C
which Terms by the acknowledgement of *Eadm*
himſelf, King *Alexander* deſired him to be ſe
and *Rhadolf* had yielded to the King's deſire, a
obtained King *Henrie*'s Confirmation; It a
peareth by an Expreſſion in the Letter ſent b
Rhadolf with *Eadmer*, *Mittimus ergo ad vos, perſon*
quam petitis & omnino liberam, that he was freed b
Rhadolf, at leaſt from the immediate Dependen
upon *Canterbury* (however ſome Deference might b
expected) and that he was obliged to follow th
Cuſtoms of the Kingdom, and uſe Rites practiſ
in the *Scottiſh* Church, providing he endeavour
a Conformity to the *Romiſh*, and a goo
Liking to the See of *Canterbury*; In this *Eadm*
certainly failed, when he ſaid he would not de
his being a Monk of *Canterbury*, no not for the Ki
dom of *Scotland*, and that he would not be an
ſtance of inverting the Poſſeſſion of the Ri
of Primacy, which *Canterbury* had over all
tain for Five Hundred years, meaning by the G
which Pope *Gregory* gave to Arch-biſhop *Auſtin*
which *Scotland* was comprehended; This was n
alle

* Ibidem.

† Vel Conſulum.

lledged by Arch-biſhop *Rhadolf* to the King, nor cknowledged by him, only Complements had aſt betwixt them, that the King would not ad- itt of the Conſecration of a *Scotiſh* Biſhop *Thurſtin* Arch-biſhop of *York*, who deny- d the Primacy of *Canterbury*, but that the King ould have a Perſon to be Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, nly by the Recommendation of the Biſhop of *anterbury*. King *Alexander* does not ſay that he ould have either the Election or Conſecration to e by the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*; On the ontrair, when *Eadmer* comes to *Scotland*, he is ominate and preſented by the King to the Clergy nd Laity of St. *Andrews*, and by them elected iſhop in their uſual manner. The Ordination ſo uſed to be performed by the *Scots* (as has been id) and by no Forreigners, was delayed by a ifference betwixt the King and *Eadmer*, in the ſe- et Conference the day thereafter, concerning e manner of *Eadmer*'s Conſecration, who it eems could not be diſſwaded from an *Engliſh* one, hich the King would not allow of.

Eadmer behaved no better in the Injunction gi- en him, to obſerve the Cuſtoms of the Country in is Biſhoprick of St. *Andrews*, when he ſo often pro- eſted that he could not be uſeful in the Kingdom, or fit for the Government of his Biſhoprick, and hat if he ſtayed, it would prejudge his Soul as well s the Souls of others, and that he could not com- ly with the *Scots* in their Rites and Ceremonies ith a ſound Conſcience, nor could he be any way eful in the Kingdom, * *In Chriſtianitatis correctione*; * P. 133. o it is plain he thought the Cuſtoms of the *Scottiſh* hurch ſinful, and not to be complyed with, hough but for a ſhort time, and that he made it his uſineſs to correct or amend the *Chriſtian Religion* mong the *Scots*, which in his Senſe was to intro-

duce Popiſh Innovations in Doctrine & Worſhip. Upon theſe Grounds the King had Reaſon to complain of *Eadmer* to the Arch-biſhop as an unfit perſon, who might by Prudence bring about theſe Changes by degrees, and therefore by the Conſent of his Parliament, or great Council of Biſhops, Earls, and Free-holders, he had ſuffered *Eadmer* to return home. It is true the King doeth ſmooth the Matter, and ſpeaks with great Reſpect of *Eadmer*, but concealeth the chief Ground of his Offence, which was, that *Eadmer* owned a Dependence upon *Canterbury*, and craved Conſecration by an *Engliſh Arch biſhop*, which would not have been acceptable to the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, to whom ſuch Subjection, if obtained, would have been ſatisfactory, albeit not plainly claimed.

Arch-biſhop *Rhadolf* in his Return to the King gave him Thanks for his Kindneſs to *Eadmer*, but withal accquainted him, that he underſtood by *Eadmer*, the Matter was otherways than was repreſented by the King; In the mean time *Eadmer* continued a private Monk at *Canterbury*, and after he had ſtayed there a year and a half, he wrote
*P. 139. * a Letter to King *Alexander* in more Reſpectful Terms than theſe he uſed while he was in *Scotland*. That he would rather Increaſe than Diminiſh the Dignity of the Country; And addeth, that having received Biſhop, he could not dimitt, nor another be received during his Lifetime, and that his Dimiſſion was not Voluntar, but that he was willing to return, and in nothing to derogate from the Liberty of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and acknowledgeth his Errour in not ſubmitting to the
*P. 140. King's Deſire. * *Æſtimans aliùd, quam, ſecundùm quod poſtmodum didici, æſtimare debebam de Rege ſcilicet* Anglorum, *de Pontifice* Cantuariorum, *& de benedictione Sacerdotali, ſi huc uſque perſiſtitis in ſenten-*

ve-

tra, me amplius contradictorem non habetis, nec illa, a servitio Dei & amore vestro (quin quod volueritis iam) ullo modo divellent; tantummodo alia quæ ntificis Sancti Andreæ *jure competunt, mihi liceat cum tra bona voluntate administrare.* And excuses his laying so long time the signifying his Mind, and put it in writing, which he would rather privately have communicat to the K., who he was assured was to have been in *England* long before that time, nd concludes with submission whether the King anted his Request or not, and earnest Prayers r the King, and intreating him to signifie his easure. Arch-bishop *Rhadolf* and the Convent *Canterbury* wrote very earnestly in behalf of Bishop *Eadmer*, that he being Canonically chosen eir Pastor, might be Recalled, *Et cum nec in bis, nec in ipso culpa pateat, quare hoc digne fieri non beat*, they did not understand how another shop could be admitted during his Life, and desiring a Return from the King, concludes with a Complement to him and the Queen. Yet notwithstanding of all these humble and earnest Entreaties, the King would never Recal *Eadmer* to his Bishoprick, but caused *Robert* Prior of *Scone*, who had been a Chanoine at *York*, to be elected Bishop of St. *Andrews*, whose Consecration was at least a year and an half delayed, and then performed, *Sine professione Obedientiæ*, to the Arch-bishop of *York*, as has been said; And it is probable if King *Alexander* had lived, he would not have suffered the Consecration on any Terms to have been by *Thurstin* Arch-bishop of *York*.

Albeit the Authorities produced be sufficient for proving the Consecrations of *Turgot* and *Robert* Bishops of St. *Andrews*, to have been without Profession of Obedience or Submission to the Arch-bishop of *York*, yet the Primacy of that

Church

Church over the *Scotiſh*, is endeavoured to be in
ferred from many * Bulls of *Popes*, ſaid to be
the *Cottonian* Library, the eldeſt of them ſeem t
be theſe of *Calixtus*, who began in the year 111
and dyed in the year 1124, directed to the *Scotiſ*
Biſhops, whom he calls Suffragans of the Churc
of *York*, bearing the Pope to have formerly admo-
niſhed them by his Letters, to give Reverence to
Thurſtin Arch-biſhop of *York*, which he was inform-
ed they had neglected to do, therefore he reiterate
his Commands *Ut omni objectione ſeu diſſimulatio*
ſepoſita, prædictum Metropolitanum veſtrum impoſitum
cognoſcatis, &c. *Porro Eccleſiarum electi ad eum, Pr*
conſecrationis ſuſceptione, tanquam Metropolitanum ſu
um, accedant; nec alter eorum, ſine ipſius licentia
conſecrare præſumat. Hujuſmodi enim conſecratio irrit
erit, & nos dimittere non oſſumus quin Canonicam in
Juſtitiam, præſtante Deo faciamus. This Bull is forti-
fied by another of the ſame date, directed by the
ſame Pope, *Illuſtri & Glorioſo* Scotorum *Regi* Alexan-
dro, acquainting him that he had formerly by Let-
ters complained of the preſumption of the Biſhops
of his Kingdom towards Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*, but
was not heard, and therefore *Præcipimus ut Regni*
tui Epiſcopos ſeſe invicem conſecrare, abſque Metropolita-
ni conſenſu, nullatenus permittas, and that they ſhould
receive their Conſecration from the hand of the
Arch-biſhop of *York*, or in caſe of Neceſſity, by his
Licence, *Cui nimirum Archiepiſcopo & illos, &*
teipſum, tanquam Patri & Magiſtro, humiliter obedire
Apoſtolica Auctoritate præcipimus. This is a full de-
monſtration of Pope *Calixtus*'s great Affection to-
wards Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*, which he did readily
ſhow upon all Occaſions, of which the *Engliſh*
Writers do complain, that *Thurſtin* being elected
Arch-biſhop of *York*, declined to make profeſſion
of Obedience to the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*,
albeit

*Scot. Hiſt. Libr. p. 352. Appen. N. 5.

it he was exhorted ſo to do by the King, and ained Unconſecrate from the year 1114, e year 1119, that he was conſecrate by Pope *tus* at *Rheims*, notwithſtanding of the Op- ion made by *Ralph* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*; in the year 1121, threatned the King and the biſhop with Excommunication, if within neth after the Receipt of theſe Letters, * *Thur-* was not reſtored to his Church, *Sine Exactione* *ionis*; Upon which the King recalled Arch- p *Thurſtin*, and reſtored him to his See. If biſhop *Rhadolf* was diſatisfied with Pope Ca- for his Favour towards Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*, *Scotish* Biſhops had no leſs Reaſon, when that would have impoſed *Thurſtin* to be their Me- litan, from whom only, and by his Licenſe, were to be conſecrated, and diſchargeth any ecrations by themſelves, declaring ſuch and enjoyning Obedience under pain of mmunication: Yet for all theſe Thundrings, were not affraid to diſobey him, nor did the notice the Popes Command, or think the of his Subjects, becauſe called Preſumptuous; can it be thought of this King, from what hath ſaid of his || Abſolute Power, that he either ſubject himſelf or his Church to the cy of *York*. We muſt then look upon theſe to be given when *Thurſtin* was able to do e- thing with that Pope, even againſt the King *gland*, and the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, or he was offended at the King and his Clergy, ſe of the ill Reception they gave to *Ead-*

* *Sim.* of *Durham* ad Ann. 1121.

|| P. 135: Ipſe in regno ſuo vult eſſe omnia Solus nec ſuſtinebat *&c.* ——

other more peremptory Bull is directed by *Innocent* the Second to the *Scotish* Biſhops, in rs of Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*, founding his Pri- on no better nor more antient Right, than

the

the *Bulls* of the popes *Calixtus* and *Honorius* his Predeceſſors, of the former I have ſpoken, the *Bull* of the latter is not Extant: And I have made mention of a * Letter by Pope *Honorius* to King *David* in the year 1125 in very obliging Terms, deſiring Arch-biſhop *Thurſtain*'s Claim of Primacy only to be examined before the Legate, the Deciſion being reſerved to himſelf. And it hath been ſhown that neither Clergy nor Laity owned the Authority of Pope *Innocent* nor his Legate, till they were gained in the year 1138, in the Council at *Carlile* in preſence of King *David*, but then the Submiſſion was to the Pope immediatly, and not to Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*, who being a Factious Man, had been ungrate to the King, who had raiſed him from being his Chaplain, to be Arch-biſhop of *York*, and in the year 1140, he * dyed a Monk at *Pontfract*.

*Sim. Dun. ad Ann. 1125.

* Chron. de *Melr.* ad *An.* 1140.

Roger Arch-biſhop of *York* renewed this Claim and is ſaid to have obtained Pope *Adrian* the 4th's *Bull* directed to the *Scotish Biſhops* in his favours with a threatning, That if they did not ſubject themſelves to him as their Metropolitan, *Scire vos volumus quod nos ſententiam quam idem frater noſter* (Rogerus) *in aliquem veſtrum propter hoc Canonice promulgaverit, nos auctore Deo ratum habebimus.* This Pope beginning in the Reign of *Malcolm* the 4th in granting this *Bull*, has preſumed upon the King's Youth. Who that *Biſhop* was againſt whom Arch-biſhop *Roger* pronounces Sentence, I know not, perhaps he was *Chriſtianus Epiſcopus* *Candidæ Caſæ*, upon which See he might have had a Claim from the time of the *Northumbrian Saxons* and *Pictish* albeit that *Biſhop* be ſaid to be conſecrated by the Arch-biſhop of †*Rouen*, and not by the Arch-biſhop of *York*, nor did he pretend to depend upon the See of *York*, till the year 1176, as * *John Brompton* ſays

*Or *Whittern.*

† Chron. Sanctæ *Crucis*, ad *An.* 1154.

* P. 1111.

ys, that being cited to appear before the Cardi-
al *Vivianus*, at a Council held, *Apud* * *Caſtellum* * Edin-
uellarum, and not appearing, upon pretence of his burgh.
eing ſubject to *York*, he was ſuſpended from his
iſhoprick.

I ſhall not enquire nicely whither this Bull be
enuine or not, there were indeed ten *Scotiſh* Bi-
ops at that time; But certain it is, that the Bi-
ops are not ranked in the uſual manner. *R.*
hich is *Robertus Sti. Andreæ*, being only put in the
place; And *M. de Dumblain*, is not like to be right
amed, *Laurentius* and *Jonathus* being Biſhops there,
the time of K. *Mal.* as has been ſaid; The ſeventh
G. Appredunenſis, perhaps *Abredonenſis*, but then no Bi-
op beginning with the Letter G. is to be found
that time, only *Edward* who ſucceeded *Nectan*
nd preceeded *Matthew*: However it is, the Bull
eceived no Obedience, for after this time we have
any Conſecrations of *Scotish* Biſhops in the *Chr.*
Mailroſs; for as *Herbertus* was conſecrate Biſhop
Glaſgow by Pope *Eugenius anno* 1147, ſo * *Arnold* * Ad Ann.
as conſecrate Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, *Apud Sanc-* 1160.
um Andream *in* Scotia *a* Willielmo Muravienſi,
piſcopo, ſedis Apoſtolicæ Legato. I ſee him ranked
fore *Arnold* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, in a Charter
Goldingham. The ſame Biſhop *Arnold*, when
e was the Popes Legate, * did conſecrate *Grego-* * Ibid. ad
um Roſemarkiensem Epiſcopum. † *Ingelram* was con- ann. 1161.
crate Biſhop of *Glaſgow* by Pope *Alexander* the † Ibid. ad
hird, *Apud* || Senonenſem *civitatem die Apoſtolorum* ann. 1164.
monis & Judæ, *licet nuntii* Eboracenſis *Archiepiſcopi* || Sens in
imum reſtiterint. It is added, *Archiepiſcopus ve-* France,
Norham, *ut Legatione fungeretur per* Scotiam;
nuntii Regis Scotiæ *reſtiterunt ei & contradixerunt*
Legationi, & inde rediit confuſus. Sir *Robert*
bald in his Treatiſe of Liberty and Independen-
enlargeth further on this Subject, from the * P. 31, 32.

M. S. in the Lawyers Library, Entituled, *Extracta e Chronicis* Scotiæ; wherein it is ſaid, that *Engelram* was one of theſe Meſſengers ſent by the King to oppoſe Arch-biſhop *Roger* at *Norham*. A Conſequence of this was, that in the next year *Richard* the King's Chaplain was conſecrate, * *Apud Sanctum* Andream *in* Scotia, *ab Epiſcopis ejuſdem terræ*. Another Inſtance is of *Richard* Biſhop of *Dunkeld*, who in the Charters of *Coldingham* is deſigned *Capellanus Comitis Willielmi*, to diſtinguiſh him from *Ricardus Capellanus Regis Malcolmi*, afterwards Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, in theſe Words, * Ricardus *Capellanus Regis* Willielmi *conſecratus eſt in Epiſcopum* Dunkeld: *in vigilia Sancti* Laurentii, *a* Ricardo *Epiſcopo Sancti* Andreæ, *in Cathedrali Eccleſia Sancti* Andreæ. †*Simon* Elect B. of *Murray* was conſecrated at St. *Andrews*, as was *Matth*: Elect of *Aberdeen*. || Jocelinus *Abbas Monaſterii de* Mailroſs, *numero quartus, a clero, a populo exigente, & Rege ipſo aſſentiente, ad Eccleſiam* Glaſguenſem *preſul eligitur*. The ſame year of his Election, the King was taken Priſoner at *Anwick*. The next year, * *Ex mandato Domini Papæ* Alexandri *tertii, in Epiſcopum conſecratus eſt a Domino* Eskilo † Lundenſi *Archiepiſcopo, ſedis Apoſtolicæ legato, & totius Daciæ, Primate, in Clarevalle*. Theſe I give for Proofs that Pope *Adrian*'s Bull of Primacy to *York*, was neither reguarded by the Pope nor the *Scotiſh* B-ps. but that notwthſtanding thereof, they were *Conſecrate* by the Pope himſelf or his Legats, in *Scotl.* or Abroad, by Natives, or Forreigners, and by the *B.* of St. *Andrews*, when he was no Legate, and the *B.* of St. *Andr.* was conſecrated by the other *B*-ps. of *Scotland*; And there is not one Inſtance in this time, of the *Conſecration* of a *Scotiſh* B. by the Arch-B. of *York*, or by any *Licence* from him; albeit it cannot be pretended, that the Monuments of the Church of *York* in theſe times were loſt, being a long time after they were burnt by the *Norma*

* Ibid. ad ann 1165.

* Chron. de *Melr* ad ann. 1170.

† Ibid. ad ann 1172.

|| Ad ann. 1174.

* Ibid. ad ann. 1175.

† *Lunden* in the Dukedome of *Schonen* in *Sweden*.

T

The great Proof for the Primacy of *York*, is ta-
from a *Bull* of Pope *Alexander* the Third, di-
ed to *Roger* Arch-biſhop of *York* his Legate,
aining the Tenor of K. *William*'s Letter to him,
ting the Subjection of the *Scotiſh* Church to *York*,
that he had found their Right to be antient,
that they had loſt their Poſſeſſion by the Ho-
y and Power of the Ks. his Predeceſſors, and
he Peace betwixt the K. of *England* his Lord,
him, he was obliged to entreate the Pope
ſtore the Poſſeſſion and Subjection to the ſaid
s Lord and his Kingdom, and to the Church of
and that it could not be otherways without
danger of his Soul, ſeing he had confirmed
Treaty of Peace by Oath. It is plain that
baſe and ſervile Letter to the Pope (if genu-
was procured by King *Henry* the Second, and
Arch-biſhop of *York*, after King *William* was
ner at *Anwick* in the year 1174, ſeing the Let-
calls the King of *England* his Lord, and that
William was oblidged in Conſcience to make
Declaration, becauſe of the Treaty of Peace
rmed by Oath; And the ſtrain of it is like
of the forged Charter of Homage aſcrived to
Malcolm the Third, containg ſome groſs Re-
ions upon the King's Predeceſſors, and ſo de-
tory to the Honour of the Kingdom. This
and Letter behoved to be before the year
, in which Pope *Alexander*, and Arch-biſhop
r dyed, and after the Mandate by this Pope
kilus his Legat Primate of *Dacia*, for conſe-
ing *Joceline Biſhop* of *Glaſgow* in the year 1175
e mentioned. An other *Bull anno* 1172 by
ſame Pope to the Dean and Chapter of *Glaſ-*
* aſſerting the Independency of that Church
any *Biſhop* except their own, and the Pope
elf, is of a quite contrary Strain, and hath alſo

* In Ex. cerp. Reg. *Glaſg.*

been before the aforementioned Bull of Subjection which has been the Result of King *William*'s Undertaking while Priſoner, to endeavour the Subjection of the *Scotiſh* Church to that of *York*, which the Arch-biſhop could not make effectual in the year 1176, at the Council of *Northamptoun*, where it was Agitat in preſence of the Kings of both Kingdoms, and the Clergy of both Nations, that the Primacy of *Roger* Arch-biſhop of *York* might be declared, for which (they ſaid) the Popes from *Paſchal* the Second to *Adrian* the Fourth, by their Letters, had interpoſed; But the *Scots* Reclaiming particularly *Gilbert Murray*, afterward Biſhop of *Caithneſs*, in his Harangue noted by *Fordon*, and lately printed by Sir *Robert Sibbald*, the Matter was referred to Pope *Alexander*, who made no Diciſion. *Roger Hoveden* * has a full Relation of the Council, and † *Polydor Vergil* in the later Times who alſo tells, that he had ſeen the Popes Letters extant at *York*. || The Author of the Antiquities of the *Britiſh* Church ſaith, That in this Council the Contraverſie was betwixt the Arch-biſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, to which of them the Primacy of the *Scotiſh* Church ſhould belong, the King of *Scotland* being then overcome, and having ſworn Obedience to the King of *England*, the King was unwilling to decide till the Pope's Legate was preſent, and then the Council being met before the Legate *Hugo* at *Weſtminſter*; The two Arch biſhops contending which of them ſhould ſit next to the Cardinal on the Right Hand, Arch-biſhop *Roger* was thrown to the Ground and troden under Foot, and ſo the Council brake up in diſorder. *Roger* the next Inſiſter for the Primacy, was as Turbulent and Factious as his Predeceſſor Arch-biſhop *Thurſtin*. * *Hoveden* ſaith, that with King *William* were preſent at this Coun-

*Lol 314.

† Lib. 3. p. 230.

|| P. 139.

* F. 314.

Rich

ion*chard* B. of St. *Andrews*, *Joceline*. B of *Glaſgow*, U*chard* B. of *Dunkel*, *Chriſtian* B. of *Galloway*, and Su*drew* Biſhop of *Caithneſs*, and *Simon de* * *Toum*, whi*hop* of *Murray*, and the reſt of the Biſhops and in th*bots* and Priors of the Kingdom, when they whe*re* deſired to profeſs Subjection to the *Engliſh* f bo*urch*, ſuch as they are and were accuſtomed , th*do*, the times of the Kings Predeceſſors, which ght *y* had confirmed to the *Engliſh* by Oath. The s fre*iſh* Clergy Anſwered, That they neither owed y the*r* were accuſtomed to profeſs Subjection to the imin*glish* Church in the time of the King's Predeceſ- hop *rs*. Arch-biſhop *Roger* Replyed, That the Bi- , a*ops* of *Glaſgow* and *Galloway* were ſubject to the Mat*e* of *York* in the time of the Arch-biſhops his no D*redeceſſors*, and is ſaid to have ſhown the Popes of t*onceſſions* to that purpoſe. Biſhop *Joceline* An- Tim*ered*, That the Church of *Glaſgow* was an Lett*mediat* Daughter of the *Romiſh* Church, and tiquit*empted* from the Juriſdiction of all Arch-biſhops Coun*d* Biſhops; And if at any time the Arch-biſhops ſhops *York* had power over the Church of *Glaſgow*; he Prim*s* to have it no more. This he might very King*arrantably* ſay, from the foreſaid Bull of Exemp- havi*n* to the Dean and Chapter of *Glaſgow*, nor do *nd*, t*ee* what could be the ground of this Claime ope's *er Glaſgow*, when the Biſhops *John*, *Herbert*, il be*elram*, and this *Joceline*, were conſecrate Biſhops r; T*Glaſgow* by the Pope, and his Legate the Pri- of th*te* of *Dacia*; But it is plain by inſiſting only a- ht Ha*inſt* theſe two Biſhops, he paſſed from his Pri- ound *cy* over the reſt of the *Scotiſh* Biſhops and their brake*ergy*.

r the *Upon the Death of *Richard* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, his Pre*reat* Contention happened in the ſettling of a aith, *ceſſor*: *Magiſter Joannes Cognomine Scottus* (cal- s Cou*d* in the *Book of Dunkel* an *English-man*) Arch-

deacon

* Chron. de *Melr.* *Toney.*

Chron. de *Melr.* ad- no 1178.

Rich

deacon of St. *Andrews* was elected *Biſhop*, but t
King made *Hugh* his Chaplain to be conſecrate
*Hoveden, Fol. 341. the Church of St. *Andrews*. * *John* went to *Rome*
complaine to Pope *Alexander*, of the Injury do
him, who wrote concerning this Matter to t
Biſhops, Abbots, and other Prelates, and to t
Priors, Chanoins, Clergy, and People of St. *A*
drews, aſſerting the Canonical Election of *Jo*
and that the Conſecration of *Hugh* was void, as
was certiorat by his Legat *Alexis*, who h
taken Cognition of the Matter while he was
Scotland; And therefore injoyned them to gi
Obedience to *John* as their Biſhop, and to recei
him within eight days after the Bull came to th
Hand, otherways *Hugh* Biſhop of *Durham* wou
proceed to Excommunicate them (as already t
Dioceſe was interdicted) and that they ſhould n
ſtand in awe of the King, but obey GOD a
the *Roman* Church: The Pope gave a *Legan*
Power to *Roger* Arch-biſhop of *York*, and *Hu*
Biſhop of *Durham*, to pronunce Sentence of E
communication againſt King *William* and the Kin
dom, and diſcharges Biſhop *John* to quite his Pr
tenſions to the Church of St. *Andrews*, or to acce
of any other, with Certification to him, that
he did, he ſhould looſe both. The Pope direct
another Bull to King *William*, minding him of t
Favours done him, and complaining of the I
croachments on the Church in the perſon of *Jo*
Biſhop of St. *Andrews*; And therefore comman
ing the King to reſtore him into Favour and
his Biſhoprick, within twenty days after the Rec
of the Bull, otherways he had ordered Arch-biſh
Roger his Legate, to Excommunicate him and
Kingdom; And furder, threatning if he perſiſt
in his Violence, that as the Pope had laboured
have his Kingdom enjoy its Liberty, ſo he ſho
ca

nſe it return to its former Subjection. It might ve been expected, that theſe Threats and the ill rcumſtances King *William* was in with the King *England*, might have obliged him to have given bedience to the Pope: Yet * our Author adds, hat he would not give Obedience, but expelled Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and *Matthew* Biſhop of *erdeen* (whom he calls *Avunculus Joannis*) from Kingdom: †The Biſhop of *Aberdeen* had by the pe's command conſecrate *John* at the Caſtle of *inburgh* in the year 1180, *Roger* Arch-B., B. *Hugh*, d *Alexis* the Pope's Legate, pronunced Exmmunication againſt the King: || This Sentence s pronunced againſt ſome particular perſons Biſhop *John*; as againſt *Richard Morevill* Conble, *Richard de Prebenda*, and others of the ng's Familiars; Arch biſhop *Roger*, and Bi- p *Hugh* Intimate to the Prior of St. *Andrews*, d the Eccleſiaſticks of the Biſhopricks, that y ſhould give Obedience to Biſhop *John*, under pain of Suſpenſion. King *William* baniſhed h of them out of the Kingdom as gave Obedice out of Fear to Biſhop *John*, and even their lations and the ſucking Children; but the ſame ar the Pope and Arch-biſhop *Roger* dying, a ſtop s put to the Matter.

In the year 1182, the King ſent *Joceline* Biſhop *Glaſgow*, *Arnold* Abbot of *Melroſs*, *Osbert* Abbot *Kelſo*, and *Walter* Prior of *Inchcolm*, to *Rome*; They procured a Bull of Abſolution from Pope *ius* to King *William*, directed to the Clergy. *Chron. de Mailroſs* further addeth, That the Pope t a Golden Roſe to the King, with his Pater- Benedictio. || Both the Biſhops *Joannes* and *go* appearing before Pope *Lucius*, and being rd upon their Pretenſions to the Biſhoprick of *Andrews*, they reſigned in the hands of the Pope, who

* Fol. 342.

† Chron. de *Melr.* ad ann. 1180.

|| Fol. 350.

* Fol. 352.

† Ad ann. 1182.

|| *Roger Hoveden*, fol. 354. ad annum 1183.

who conferred upon *Hugh* the Biſhoprick of S
Andrews, and upon *John* the Biſhoprick of *Dun*
but the King refuſing to reſtore what Poſſeſſio
were taken from *John* before his Conſecation,
renewed his Purſute againſt Biſhop *Hugo*, whi
occcaſioned a new Debate before the Pope, a
*Fol. 360. procured a Bull *anno* 1186, to King *William*
Pope *Urban*, complaining that Bishop *Hugo* bei
diſmiſſed and appointed to return againſt a certa
day, under the pain of Suſpenſion, and Excomm
nication in caſe he did not thereafter return, whi
the Pope had committed to certain Delegates,
commending to the King to aſſiſt them, and
ſuring him that the Bishop of *Dunkel* had manag
his Affair with great Deference to the King, a
deſired him to give no Credit to any Sugeſtion
the contrary: The Pope wrote Letters to the ſam
purpoſe to B. *Joceline* and his others Deputes. T
Biſhop of *Dunkel* went to *Rome*, but the Biſhop
St. *Andrews* neglected to go at the Dyet, f
which he was firſt Suſpended by the Delegat
*Fol. 368. and then Excommunicate. * Pope *Clement* dire
eth his Bull to the Bishops of *Glaſgow*, *Aberde*
and Others, Declaring, that Bishop *Hugo*, as b
fore he was Suſpended for his Contumacy and n
appearing, ſo he was now removed from his
ſhoprick, and appointed theſe Delegates to
another choſen in his place, and recommend
Bishop *John* to them. The like Letter Pope *Clem*
wrote to King *William*, recommending Bish
John. The Pope wrote alſo a (*a*) Letter to *H*
ry King of *England*, to admoniſh King *William*

(*a*) Ibid. folio 368 and 369. Regem (*Willielmum*) *Scott*
moneas attentius, & inducas, & ſi neceſſe fuerit diſtrict
Regali qua ei præemines, & conceſſa tuæ Regiæ celſitud
poteſtate compellas.

comp

mply in this Matter, or otherways to compel
m by his Authority. The Pope wrote a fourth
tter to the Clergy of St. *Andrews*, enjoyning
em to receive Bishop *John* as their Bishop within
e days after the Recept of the Letters, and dis-
arging them to make any Cabal or Conspiracy
ainst him. He wrote another Letter to other
shops to the same purpose, and that they would
al with King *William*, that Bishop *John* might
joy the the Bishoprick of St. *Andrews*; And if
e King refused, that within twenty days he
ould be Excommunicate, and all these that gave
edience to Bishop *Hugo*. It is furder injoyned,
at they go to the Church of St. *Andrews*, and
e Brethren being conveened in the Chapter, *De*
ine & statu Ecclesiæ diligentius inquiratis, & si quid
eadem Ecclesia immutatum inveneritis per supra dic-
Hugonem *vel statutum, id nostra authoritate in*
tum debitum inducatis; This perhaps might have
en an Insinuation that Bishop *Hugo* had come
ed with the Rites of the Culdees, who might
of the Party with the King and him, against
Pope and Bishop *John* his Favourite.

* By these Intercessions King *William* received *Fol. 369.
hop *John* unto his Favour, and allowed him
ceably to possess the Bishoprick of *Dunkel*, and
his Rents which he had before his Consecrati-
, but upon condition that he should renunce
Claim he had to the Bishoprick of St. *Andrews*;
far was the King from complying with the
pe to recommend him to be Bishop of St. *An-*
ws: And Bishop *John* notwithstanding of his re-
ving the Pope's Letter above-mentioned, did
ld to the King's pleasure, and renunced his
ime to St *Andrews*, and *Hugo* the degraded and
communicate Bishop of that See going to *Rome*,
ceived his Absolution, and was restored to his

Biſhoprick of St. *Andrews*, and within a few days dyed there, which was in the year 1188.

It is remarked in the Chronicle of *Melroſs*, that *Richard* the King's Clerk was elected Biſhop of *Murray*, and conſecrate by Biſhop *Hugo anno* 1187, upon the *Ides* of *March*, notwithſtanding of B. *Hugo's* Suſpenſion or Excommunication by the Pope; and this *Richard* Biſhop of *Murray* is joyned by Pope *Clement* with the Biſhops of *Glaſgow* and *Aberdeen*, to interceed with the King in behalf of Biſhop *John*; Pope *Clemens*, anſwering his Name, choſe more gentle Methods to deal with this reſolute King, and imployed only his own Subjects to be his Legates, for executing his Commands with all Diſcretion towards him. * Our Author adds, But the King gave the Biſhoprick of St. *Andrews* to *Roger* the Son of *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter* his Chancellour, in preſence of *John* Biſhop of *Dunkel*, who did not quarrel the ſame: The King it ſeems upon no account would ſuffer *John* to become Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, he made *Hugo de Rokesburg* his Clerk, Chancellour.

*Fol. 370.

Clemens the Third coming to be Pope in the 14*th.* of the Kalends of *January*, in the year 118- which is the 17*th.* day of *December*, managed his buſineſs ſo with King *William*, that all Differences concerning the See of St. *Andrews* were removed, and it ſeemed to be adjuſted, that Biſhop *Hugo* upon his going to *Rome*, and his Submiſſion, was to be reponed to the See of St. *Andrews*, where he with his Family dyed in the moneth of *Auguſt* as many others did by a Contagious Air. The Pope gave a Bull to King *William*, *De Exemtione Eccleſiarum terræ ſuæ*, dated at the *Lateran* the third of the *Ides* of *March*, the firſt year of his Pontificate, which is the Thirteenth day of *March* 1188, ſo that in leſs than three months

time Pope *Clement* had adjuſted Matters with *William* King of *Scotland*: The Tenor of this Bull is inſert by our Author * *Hoveden*, of which I ſhall tranſcrive the Copy from him. It is as follows; *Fol. 371.

CLEMENS *Epiſcopus, ſervus ſervorum* DEI, *Chariſſimo in Chriſto filio,* Willielmo *illuſtri* Scottorum *Regi: Salutem & Apoſtolicam Benedictionem. Cum univerſi Chriſti Jugo ſubjecti, ad ſedem Apoſtolicam patrocinium invenire debeant & favorem, illos tamen ſpecialius convenit munimine protectionis confoveri, quorum fidem ac devotionem in pluribus eſt experta, ut ad ipſius Electionis * favorem, tanto amplius provocentur, & ejus reverentiæ devotiori affectione ſubdantur, quanto Benevolentiæ ipſius & gratiæ pignus ſe noverint certius aſſecutos. Ea propter (Chariſſime in Chriſto fili) Reverentiam, ac devotionem quam ad* Romanam *te habuiſſe a longis retro temporibus Eccleſiam novimus, attendentes, præſentis Scripti Pagina duximus ſtatuendum, ut* Scoticana *Eccleſia Apoſtolicæ ſedi cujus filia ſpecialis exiſtit,* nullo mediante *debeat ſubjacere. In qua hæ ſedes Epiſcopales eſſe noſcuntur. Eccleſiæ, viz.* Sancti Andreæ, Glaſcuenſis, Dunkeldenſis, Dumblinenſis, Brehinenſis, Aberdonenſis, Morauienſis, Roſenſis, Katinenſis; *Et nemini liceat niſi Romano Pontifici, vel Legato ab ipſius latere deſtinato, in Regnum* Scotiæ *interdicti, vel Excommunicationis ſententiam promulgare; Et ſi promulgata fuerit, decernimus non valere: Adjicimus, ut nulli de cætero, qui de Regno* Scotiæ *non fuerit, niſi quem Apoſtolica ſedes propter hoc de corpore ſuo ſpecialiter deſtinaverit, licitum ſit in eo Ligationis Officium exercere. Prohibemus autem ut controverſiæ, quæ fuerint in Regno illo de poſſeſſionibus ejus exortæ, ad examen extra regnum poſitorum judicum non trahantur, niſi ad Romanam Eccleſiam fuerit appellatum. Si qua vero ſcripta contra hujus libertatis ſtatuta apparuerint impetrata, vel in poſterum, iſtius conceſſionis mentione non habita, contigerit impetrari: Nullum tibi, vel ipſi Regno circa hujus Prærogativæ conceſſionem, præjudicium generetur, præterea libertates, & immunitates tibi, vel eidem Regno vel Eccleſiis in eo conſtitutis, a Prædeceſſoribus noſtris* Romanis *Pontificibus indultas, & hactenus obſervatas, ratas habemus, & illibatas, futuris temporibus ſtatuimus permanere. Nulli ergo hominum liceat paginam noſtræ conſtitutionis, & prohibitionis infringere, vel ei aliquatenus contraire. Si quis autem hoc attentare præſumpſerit, indignationem* Omnipotentis DEI *& beatorum* Petri *&* Pauli *Apoſtolorum ejus, ſe noverit incurſurum. Datum* Laterani *tertio idus* Martii, *Pontificatus noſtri anno Primo.*

* *Fordon* hath a Bull by Pope *Innocent* the 3*d.* who began in the year 1198, and dyed 1217, thus Entituled, *Privilegium Eccleſiæ* Scoticanæ, *quod nulli niſi* * Lib. 8. Cap. 67.

Romano *Pontifici ſit ſubjecta*, directed to K. *William*, and relating to a Bull by Pope *Cæleſtine* his Predeceſſor, who was the 3*d*. of that Name, and began the year 1191, and dyed 1198, and both almoſt of the ſame Tenor with that of *Clement* the 3*d*. before mentioned, who dyed in the year 1191. The date of *Innocent*'s Bull is not inſert, but that of *Cæleſtine* is upon the 3*d*. of the *Ides* of *May*, and the firſt year of his Pontificat, which is in the year 1191 or 1192. I ſhall make ſome ſhort Remarks upon that of Pope *Clement*, which is the eldeſt, and albeit it be neither noted by *Fordon*, nor contain'd in the Inventar of the Monuments of Royal Writes of *Scotland*, in the Theſaurie at *Edinburgh*, carried away by *Edward* the 1*ſt*. of *England*, lately publiſhed by * Sir *Robert Sibbald*, yet it muſt be eſteemed as Genuine, being recorded by *Roger Hoveden*, who lived in the time of Pope *Clement*, and who is exact and full in his Hiſtory of the Bulls and Letters from the Popes *Alexander*, *Lucius*, and *Urban*, the 3*d*'s. of their Names, Predeceſſors of *Clement* the 3*d*. to *William* K. of *Scotland* his Biſhops and Churchmen, in Relation to the Debates betwixt *Hugo* and *Joannes* Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, formerly mentioned, and that this Bull of *Clement*'s agreeth in Subſtance with theſe of *Cæleſtine* and *Innocent* noticed before, and with that of *Honorius* the 3*d*. who began in the year 1217, and dyed 1227, directed to K. *Alexander* the 2*d*. which hath the Enumeration of 9 Biſhopricks, as the Bulls of his 3 Predeceſſors have, and which laſt is publiſhed by the Learned Mr. *Rymer* in his Letter to the B. of *Carliſle*, under the Title of *Collatio Libertatum Regis Scotiæ per Honorium Papam*, and doth relate to the Bulls of his Predeceſſors *Cæleſtine* and *Innocent*. By the whole Strain of theſe Bulls, it appeareth that the Church of *Scotland* had immediat Dependence upon the Church of *Rome*,

* Part 2*d*. of his Independencie p. 19 and 20.

, without the Dependence upon, or Interpo-
n of any other *B.* over it, unleſs he were a Legat
he Popes ſpecially deputed for a particular Effect;
ich Bulls are to be underſtood as ſo many Decla-
ons and Deciſions for the Freedom of the *Scotiſh*
rch againſt the Claims of *Canterbury* and *York*,
ich had been under the Conſideration of the
ceeding Popes. K. *William* is commended for
Good-will to the *Romiſh* Church, but I think
Expreſſion is not proper, *A longis retro tempo-*
, unleſs it had been ſaid of his Predeceſſors as
l as of himſelf, and indeed little could be ſaid
hem before the Reigns of *Alexander* and *David*.
ay be alſo obſerved, that Pope *Clement* the 3*d*.
Bull of Exemption is about two years before
he *Charta* Ricardi *Regis* Angliæ *de Libertatibus*, * Ibid. F. 378.
ilielmo Scotorum *Regi conceſſis*, which is alſo re-
ted by *Roger Hoveden*, and in the Chronicle of
iroſs, ſaid to be in the year 1190: ſo that the
claration of Freedom and Independencie of the
iſh Church, was not an Effect or Conſequence
the Freedom of the Kingdom, ſeeing it preceed-
it, but the Church mantaining its Liberty and
edom, was a good Mean to retrive and reſtore
King and Kingdom to theirs.

The Popes by their Bulls did not only declare
Freedom and Exemption, and immediat De-
dencie of the *Scotiſh* Church in general upon
See of *Rome*, but that Priviledge with others
owing on it, is granted to particular Churches
he Kingdom, as, to the Biſhoprick of St. *An-*
s, as *Sir *Rob. Sibbald* hath obſerved from Pope * Inde-
ander the 4*th*'s. Bull, declaring the Church of pencie
Andrews immediatly to depend upon the Church P. 7.
Rome. He hath another Bull of Priviledge by
†*Innocent* the 4*th*. to *Abel* B of St. *Andrews*. The † Ibidem.
Priviledges are granted by the Pope to the *See ‡ Excerpt.
of P. 24.

of *Glaſgow*, as we have it from the Excerpt out the Regiſter of that Church, as by Pope Gre the 9*th*. *Per quam non liceat Epiſcopum* Glaſguenſe *nec clericos ſuæ dioceſis extra Regnum* Scotiæ *ad ju um trahere*. *Gregorie's* Bull was confirmed by anot of *Innocent* the *4*th*. dated at *Lions*, the 7*th*. of the of *September*, the 3*d*. year of his Pontificat, Excerpt has this Addition, *Quam vide folio qua geſimo quarto veteris libri*, &c. That is, of the prin pal Regiſter now in the *Scotish* Colledge of *Pa* It's true this Exemption has Exceptions, *Niſi de indulgentia expreſſa fuerit mentio, & niſi per eos alio factum fuerit in hac parte, quod valeatis alibi legiti convenire*. In a *Bull* of Pope *Innocent* there is t Exception, *Quas ſi forſan ab eadem ſede extra i Regnum ex legittima cauſa contingerit in vitate ac* Dioceſi Eboraçæ *minime Committantur*, * *Committantur duntaxat in* Carleolin. *vel* Duplin *civitatibus vel Dioceſibus quæ veſtris partibus ſ vicinæ*. Here indeed the *Scotiſh* Church is ſ Dependent on the Pope and his Legat, wh they pleaſed to call the Clergy without the Kin dom, but not ſo as to be at the City of *York*, to g any pretence of Primacy to that See over *Scotl* There is another *Bull* of *Innocent's*, *Epiſcopo* Glaſ enſi *conceſſa*, *eodem folio ſupradicta pagina ſecunda*, *cavetur Eccleſiam* Glaſguenſem *ſacro ſanctæ* Rom *Eccleſiæ*, nullo mediante, *filiam ſpecialem eſſe*, dated *Lions* the 8*th*. of the *Ides* of *Spetr*. the 3*d*. year of Pontificat. The ſame Pope *Innocent* gives a Bull Exemption to the Abbacie of *Kelſo*, from Subje on to any *Biſhop* or Arch-biſhop; *Salva ſedis poſtolicæ autoritate, & in Parochialibus Eccleſiis v quæ ad vos pleno jure non ſpectant, Dioceſiani Epi canonica juſtitia*. The Regiſter does alſo conta *Bull* of Pope *Alexr*. the 3*d*. to the Abbot of this naſtery, allowing him to wear a Mitre, and to

*Excerpt, e Reg. *Glaſg*. P. 24.

* This ſeems to be committed or ſent to a place for Tryal.

* Ibidem, P. 24.

Right of being preſent in all general Councils. *Ad ann. 1165.
ron de Mailroſs ſays, Johannes *Abbas* Calkoenſis *de* Roma *mitratus*. I ſhall from the ſame ronicle give another Inſtance of the Grandeur that Abbot, * *Facta eſt contentio inter* Walterum *Ad ann. 1176.
atem Tironenſem, & Joannem Calchoenſem, *de* ctione, *quis eorum videretur eſſe major*. I confeſs o not ſee how Abbot *John*'s Pretenſions were nded, when it's told that the firſt Abbot and nks of *Selkirk* or *Kelſo*, came from *Toures* in the r 1113.

The Bull of Pope *Honorius* * *de Concilio Provinciali* *Ex Chartulario Epiſcopi *Aberdonenſis*, fol. 25. in Bibl. Juridica, & in Chart: Epiſcopi *Morav:*
ia, is a furder Evidence that the *Scotiſh* Church ſubject to no Arch-biſhop or Metropolitan, it ng twice repeated as the Reaſon of the grant- of that Bull to the *Scotiſh* Biſhops and Abbots, want of an Arch-biſhop or Metropolitan, *Quod non habeatis Archiepiſcopum cujus authoritate poſſitis vinciale concilium celebrare.* And thereafter, *qua- cum Metropolitanum noſcamini non habere, autori- noſtra provinciale concilium celebretis.* * Sir Robert *P. 11, 12.
ald has inſert the Bull of Pope *Honorius*, and *Litera Conſervatoris Epiſcopi Moraviensis*, deſign- himſelf *Conſervator Scoticanus*, directed to ano- r *Scotiſh* Biſhop to come to the Dyet of the uncil, with the Prelates of his Dioceſe, and Procurators from the Chapters of Colledges and nvents. To prevent the reviving of that laime by the Arch-biſhop of *York*, or any forreign rch-biſhop, the Pope thought fit to give the urch of *Scotland* a Primate and Metropolitan, erecting the See of St. *Andrews* into that Dignity the year 1471, and placing another Arch- ſhop at *Glaſgow* in the year 1497, whereby *Scot-* had the like number of Arch-biſhops with *gland*, and *Glaſgow* had three *Biſhops* ſuffra- ent, *viz. Galloway*, the *Iſles*, and *Argyle*; And

was

was ſubject to St. *Andrews* in the ſame manne as *York* was to *Canterbury*.

It pleaſed GOD that in the Reign of Quee *Mary*, in the year 1560, by Authority of Parliamen the Papal Yoak was thrown off, and our Churc reformed from the groſs Errors of Popery, accor ding to the Rule of GOD's Word in the Hol Scriptures, and ſo the Church reſtored to its anci ent State of Purity of the Chriſtian Religion, plan ted among the *Scots* at their firſt Converſion fro Paganiſm, according to the Doctrines and Pra ctices of the Eaſtern Churches, but not of th *Romish*; And ſo the Chriſtian Church in thi Kingdom, is juſtly called *Catholick Apoſtolick*, bu not *Roman*.

And now, that the Freedom and Independen cie of the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland* is ſuf ficiently Vindicated, I think it fit to bring thi Treatiſe to a Period.

FINIS.

THE APPENDIX,

Containing Copies of ſome authentick Deeds related to in the Eight and Ninth Chapters, with Hiſtorical and Critical Remarks upon them.

Num. I.

Inquiſitio facta per David *Principem* Cumbrie *de Poſſeſsionibus Eccleſie* Glalguenſis.

IGitur quandoquidem predeceſſorum inſtituta, mortalium literarum oſtentatione, & ſcribarum deliberatione, ad memoriam revocantur, nos *Cumbrenſium* quedam Geſta nobilium, preſentibus apicibus memorie commendamus. In *Cumbria* itaque, Regione quadam inter *Angliam* & *Scotiam* ſita, fide Catholica, in illis Climatibus exuberante ac propagante, Domeſtici filii ac Proceres Regni, cum Rege provincie cooperante, in honore Dei & Sancte *Marie*, pie genetricis, Eccleſiam *Glaſguenſem*, ſedem ſcilicet Pontificalem *Cumbrenſis* Regionis fundaverunt, & dignis ſanctionibus, pro priſtina ſancto-

rum Religione Patrum ſolidaverunt: Hec vero, pulchris initialibus, & Eccleſiaſticis inſtitutionibus, Sancte quoque fidei rudimentis inolerit, & diſpoſitione Divina, Sanctum *Kentigernum* in Epiſcopum admiſit, qui celeſtis affluentia Doctrine fidentibus propinaret, & Cibum Spiritualem utili fidelis diſpenſator eſurientibus miniſtraret: Verum enimvero, fraudulentus exterminator, ſupradictam Eccleſiam diu inviolabiliter conſtare ingemiſcens, conſuetis verſutiis ſuis, poſt multa temporum Curricula, ſcandala intolerabilia *Cumbrenſium* Eccleſie machinavit; dicto namque *Kentigerno* pluribus ſucceſſoribus ſub pie Religionis perſeverantia ad Dominum tranſmigratis, diverſe ſeditiones circumquaque inſurgentes, non Solum Eccleſiam & ejus poſſeſſiones deſtruxerunt, verum etiam totam Regionem vaſtantes, ejus habitatores exilio tradiderunt. Sic ergo omnibus bonis exterminatis, magnis temporum Intervallis tranſactis, diverſe tribus diverſarum Nationum, ex Diverſis partibus affluentes, deſertam Regionem prefatam habitaverunt; Sed diſpari gente, & diſſimili Lingua, & vario more viventes; Hanc facile ſeſe conſentientes Gentilitatem, potius quam fidei Cultum. O nos infelices damnate habitationis habitatores, more pecudum irrationabiliter degentes! dignatus eſt Dominus, qui Neminem vult perire, propitiatione ſua viſitare, tempore nimirum *Henrici* Regis *Anglie*, *Alexandro Scotorum* Rege in *Scotia* regnante, miſit iis DEUS *David* Predicti Regis *Scotie* Germanum, in Principem & Ducem, qui eorum impudica & ſcelerata contagia corrigeret, & animi Nobilitate, & inflexibili ſeveritate, contumelioſam eorum contumaciam refrenaret. Hic nempe bene vivendi ſtudio fervidus, prophane multitudinis miſerie condolens, ut Paſtorali ſollicitudine

qui

qua diutius caruerunt, eorum opprobria deleret. Divino inſtigatus hortamine, *Joannem* quendam Religioſum virum qui eum educaverat, vitamque ejus Deo non Imbecilliter devotum noverat, conſilio peritorum, Clericorumque ſuorum auxilio, in Epiſcopum elegit. Sed cum Epiſcopus, cognita infelicis populi feritate, & abhominabili itiorum multiplicitate, utpote perterritus, *Hierusalem* proficiſci diſpoſuiſſet ab Apoſtolo *Paſchali* icet invitus, conſecratus, officium ſuſcepte ſollitudinis nullatenus differre voluit, ſed cum Gaulio, ſub plebis alacritate, a principe & a Proceibus Regni receptus, verbum predicationis, ſpiritu ſancto Largiſſime operante, per *Cumbrenſem* arochiam diffudit. *David* vero *Cumbrenſis* Regionis Princeps, amore precipue DEI, partim quoque Religionis dilectione & admonitione, erras Eccleſie *Glaſcuenſi* pertinentes, ſingulis *Cumbrie* Provinciis, que ſub Dominio & poteſtate jus erant, non enim toti *Cumbrenſi* Regioni Dominabatur, inquirere fecit, ut avidus ipſius Eccleſie reſtaurationis poſſeſſionum earum quas antiquitus tenuerat poſteris & ſequacibus ſuis certitudinem relinqueret. Has vero, auxilio & inveſtigatione ſeniorum hominum & ſapientiorum otius *Cumbrie*, pro poſſe ſuo Inveſtigavit, que nferius ſubſcribuntur *Carlemen*, *Cauicas*, *Cauicatbein*, *Lengartheyn*, *Patelanthe*, *Cunclut*, *Pamichel*, *obetis*, *Pentejacob*, *Alnecromba*, *Kenecoun*, *Lileſiva*, *Aſchecheyrc*, *Hodelm*, *Edingaheyin*, *Abermeo*, *Driniſdal*, *Colchtaim*, *Kenercrold*, *Aſchebi*, *rumerhede*, *Kenergilt*, *Lij Peebles*, una *Carrucata* erræ & Eccleſia *Lij Kenegryd*, una Acra & Eccleſia *Lij Mereboda*, una *Carrucata* & Eccleſia. Has erras fore pertinentes Eccleſie *Glaſguenſi*, rogatu imperio predicti Principis, *Uchtrede* filius *Walef*, *Guil:* filius *Boed*, *Leyſing* & *Ogga Cumbrenſes*

Judices, *Halden* filius *Eadulf*, Hujus rei teſtes ſunt, ut audientes & videntes, *Matildis* Comitiſſa, que ex parte conceſſit ſua, *Willielmus* Nepos ipſius Principis *Coſpatricius* frater *Dolphini*, *Waldef* frater ſuus, *Coſpatricius* filius *Uchtred*, *Coſpatricius* filius *Alden*, *Oſolf* filius *Eadmer*, *Maccus* filius *Undneyn*, *Uchtred* filius *Scot*, *Ulchel* filius *Alſtan*, *Hugo* de *Morevil*, *Paganus* de *Brauſa*, *Osber* de *Ardena*, *Gervaſius Riddel*, *Guide* de *Caynes*, *Beringarius* * *Engarn*, *Robertus Corbitts*, *Walterus* de *Lindeſaya*, *Robertus* de *Burnevilla*, *Renaldus Denninſtans*, *Walterus* filius *Winemarii*, *Gulielmus Venator*, *Alanus* de *Parci*, *Walterus* de *Bron*.

* *Engain* in carta R. *David.* in Theſ: *Dunelm.*

Mr. *Anderſon* being to treat of the Charters granted to *Coldingham*, I ſhall only make mention of them by the bye, and have given what concerns the Cathedral Church of *Glaſgow*, as I have it from the Excerpt or Exſcript, taken in the Moneth of *October* 1556, from the Parchment Regiſters of *Glaſgow*, which has been at *Paris*, ſince the year 1560. The Excerpts are in the hands of *Will. Hamilton* of *Wiſhaw*, a Gentleman well known in the Antiquities of his Country, and who has been at great pains to make conſiderable Collections very uſeful for illuſtrating the Hiſtory of the Kingdom. I had the uſe of this MSS. from him, and have copied the Inſtrument of Inquiſition as far as I could read it, the Names of the Places eſpecially being difficult, I muſt crave pardon for what's amiſs in the Excerpt or my Copy, which muſt receive Correction from the Regiſter it ſelf. Here *Cumberland* is deſcribed to be ſituate betwixt *England* and *Scotland*, and ſo antiently not reckoned a part of *England*. It is aſſerted that the Church of *Glaſgow* was the Seat of the Biſhops

ps of *Cumberland*, and founded by the King and
Noblemen of the Kingdom, in the time when
Chriſtian Religion abounded in theſe Coun-
. The Church is ſaid to be dedicate, *In ho-*
n DEI & Sancte Marie *pie genetricis & dignis*
lionibus pro priſtina ſanctorum Religione Patrum.
ems to be ſuppoſed, that both the Chriſtian
gion was planted, and the Epiſcopal Seat
bliſhed before *Kentigern* was admitted Biſhop
e, all theſe Things do not agree, *To wit*, Early
riſtianity in *Scotland*, and the Catholick Faith,
ich the Writers underſtand to be the *Romiſh*;
Cathedral Church erected there, and dedi-
e to the Honour of GOD, *Et ſancte* Marie
genetricis; A Stile very Modern, agreeing ill to
ele antient times, as has been ſaid; The firſt *Sco-*
Churches we find being dedicated to the Holy
RINITY, without mentioning the Bleſſed Vir-
n here deſcribed by ſo many Titles, as *Holy*, *Pi-*
, and the *Mother* of GOD, as if ſhe had grea-
r Power and Influence upon the Souls of Men;
nd all this before *Kentigern* was ſettled there. It
s acknowledged that theſe fair Beginnings and
Eccleſiaſtick Inſtitutions did not continue long,
ut were ſubverted after the Death of *Kentigern*,
nd his many Succeſſors *ſub Pie Religionis perſe-*
uantia, and not only the Church and its Poſſeſ-
ions deſtroyed, but the whole Country laid waſte,
nd its good Inhabitants baniſhed, and the waſte
Country planted by Tribes of different Nati-
ns, eaſily agreeing in Heatheniſm, rather than in
he true Faith, which Irreligion he deſcriveth to
ave continued, till it pleaſed GOD to ſend *Da-*
id the Brother of King *Alexander*, to be their
Prince and Leader, by eſtabliſhing amongſt them
a Religious Man *John* whom he had Educate, *Et*
ncilio peritorum clericorumque ſuorum auxilio, in Epiſ-
copum

copum eligit. Here is a narration of a Religion for a long Tract of Time, yet no particular Account of it, but that *Kentigern* was fixt Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, which is altogether without Proof; And that he had many Succeſſors of the ſame Faith, without naming any of them; That they continued till the Country was ruined, and Paganiſm introduced, which muſt be meant of the time of the *Danes*, who did not go to *England* till the ninth Century, who were indeed in *Cumberland*, but no Evidence that ever they came the length of *Glaſgow*. How comes it that *Bede* and the other *Engliſh* Writers, who knew ſo well of St. *Ninian*, *Pichthelm* and other Biſhops of *Candida Caſa*, or *Galloway*, till after the year 800, were ſo ignorant of St. *Kentigern* and his many Succeſſors Biſhops of *Glaſgow*, during that time? whoſe Dioceſe being over *Cumberland*, extended further than that of *Galloway*, and lay much nearer to *Bede* and the *Engliſh* Writers, ſo that he might be better acquainted with the ſame. But admitting an Apology for the loſs of the Names of the *Glaſguan* and *Cumbrian* Biſhops, till the time of King *Alfred* the Reſtorer of all Religious Matters in *England*: What is to be ſaid for the not mentioning the *Glaſguan* Biſhops, ſince the time of K. *Alfred*? No mention is made of them even from the time of *William* the Conqueror, and *Malc.* the 3d; And not ſo much as of Mr. *Stubbs* his *Michael* B. of *Glaſgow*, ſaid by him to be conſecrate at the Intreaty of Queen *Margaret* by *Thomas* Arch-biſhop of *York*; but ſeeing Prince *David* Queen *Margaret*'s Son, and theſe in his time, could not name any Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, from the time of *Kentigern* till then, I may ſafely conclude, that *John* was the firſt Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and by him the *Romiſh* Religion was firſt introduced there, and that the *Romaniſts* in the time of Biſhop *John*, for

e Honour of their Church and Religion, found him *Kentigern* his Predeceſſor at ſo a diſtance of time, borrowed from St. *Aſaph* in The Form of Biſhop *John*'s Election, is con-nded upon to be by the King with the Advice e Skilled, *viz.* the Laicks, and with the Help s Clerks or Clergy-men: *Dr. *Stillingfleet* ſaith lection of a Biſhop was only the Right of the ps; But it is plain from what has been ſaid, the Practice in *Scotland* has been otherways; it is obſerved in this Excerpt out of the Regi-f *Glaſgow*, that †*Joceline* Abbot of *Melroſs* was en Biſhop of *Glaſgow* by the Dean and Chap-ereof, and confirmed by Pope *Alexander* the as is more particularly expreſt in the Chronicle *elroſs*: What is ſaid in this Inſtrument concern-he Troubles B. *John* met with from his Dioceſe, his intended Voyage to *Jeruſalem*, agreeth what is to be found in *Sim.* of *Durham*, and Chronicle *De Melroſs*; Here it is ſaid, that he conſecrate againſt his will by Pope *Paſchal*, by him ſent back to *Scotland*, and recei-with great Joy; This behooved to be be-the year 1117, when that Pope dyed. *Chron. ailroſs* puts off his Journey to *Jeruſalem* till the 1122, and ſays that in the year 1123, Pope *tus* cauſed him to return to his Biſhoprick, is was the firſt time of Biſhop *John*'s being at , he has not been conſecrate by Pope *Paſ-*, but has contented himſelf with ſuch an Ordi-on as he could obtain in *Scotland*.

rince *David* is ſaid to have ſubjected to the rch of *Glaſgow* theſe parts of *Cumberland* which e under his Dominion, an other part of it re-ined under the K. of *England*, and was ſubject he Arch-biſhop of *York*. Yet it is pretended that Inquiry was made concerning the *antient* Poſ-

* *Origines Brittannicæ*, P. 96.

† Chron. *Melr.* ad ann. 1174.

* Ad ann. 1122.

ſeſſions

seſſions of the Church of *Glaſgow*, and that the Tryal was *Auxilio & inveſtigatione ſeniorum hominum & ſapientiorum totius* Cumbrie; And ſo ſome of theſe Lands declared to belong to *Glaſgow* were certainly in the Country of *Cumberland*. Of theſe I can give no Account, but the Learn'd of *Carliſle* can give a good one. *Stobbetis*, *Alnecrom*, *Lilleſcliva*, *Aſchecheryc*, and *Hodelm*, and *Driniſdale* are certainly *Stobbo*, *Ancrum*, *Lilleſlief*, *Aſchkirk*, *Hoddam*, *Dryſdale*, and *Peebles*, all within the Diocese of *Glaſgow*. The Declaration in Favours of the Church of *Glaſgow* bears to be *Rogatu & imperio ſupradicti Principis*, and before four Witneſſes called *Cumbrenſes Judices*, who it's like were the chief Magiſtrates in *Cumberland* under that Prince, and their Names will be found mentioned by the Hiſtorians, and in * Writes of theſe times. *Halden* and *Eadulf* are known Names in that Country. The firſt from the time of *Haldanus* the *Dane*, and perhaps has given occaſion to the Sirname of *Halden* in *Scotland*, theſe having firſt poſſeſſed in the Border about *Halden*, and *Haldenrig*. Countess *Matilda* is alſo conſenting to her Husband's Grant, which is an Evidence that they were not antient but newly given. The Names of many Honourable Witneſſes are ſubjoyned to this Declaration, as *Witlielmus Nepos ipſius Principis*. *Nepos* muſt not here be underſtood of the Grand-child, who was afterward King *William*, he being * born in the year 1142, long after this time, which behooved to be before the Death of K. *Alexander*, which happened in the year 1124; He muſt then be Nephew to Prince *David*. But then the Queſtion returns, Whether his Siſters Son *William*, the Son of King *Henry* the Firſt of *England*, and *Matilda* his Queen, who was declared Heir to the Crown in the year

* In Charta Regis *Edgari* de *Swintoun Oggo* & *Leyſing*.

* Chron. *Melr.* ad ann. 1143.

* 1116,

16, and dyed in the year 1120, and in that the Inquiſition behoved to be before that time, ch I think is the moſt probable; Or if *Williel-* be *Nepos Regis*, and *Filius Dunecani* mentioned the Battle of *Standard anno* 1138, and is a tneſs in the Foundation of *Holy-rood-houſe*, and a Charter by that King to *Coldingham* and o-ers. Another Witneſs is *Goſpatricius frater Dolfini*, is certainly the Son of *Goſpatricius* Earl of *Nor-mberland*, as is the other Witneſs *Waldef frater* ſ, which is confirmed by * *Simon* of *Durham*, o ſaid that *Goſpatrick* Earl of *Northumberland* left ee Sons, *Dolfin*, *Waltheof* and *Goſpatrick*, which r. *Myles* has alſo obſerved. *Goſpatrick* came af-rwards to be Earl of † *Dumbar*, as we have ſaid om the Charters of *Durham*, and was Father to other E. *Goſpatrick*, who dyed || *anno* 1166, to hom ſucceeded *Comes Waldevus*, and then the *Pa-cii* & *Gregorii Comites* &c. whoſe Times & Deaths n clearly be inſtructed from the Charters of *Dur-m*, and the Regiſters of *Kelſo*, and may ſerve to rrect the Miſtakes of ſome Learned Men of this ingdom, who ſuppoſed *Patrick* to be firſt Earl of *larch* in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Third, and at *Goſpatricius* ſignified *Comes Patricius*, whereas oſpatricius or *Goſpatricius* was a common Name at at time, as in this very Evident, three of that ame are mentioned, and *Coſpatricius* is de-gned *Comes Northumbriæ*, as was afterwards *Coſpa-icius Comes de Dunbar*, and perhaps the Deſigna-ion of the Earl of *March* was no ſooner than a-out the year 1300. *John Ranulf* Earl of *Murray* eing killed at the Battle of *Durham anno* 1346, *gnes* his Siſter Counteſs of *March* ſucceeded to the Earldom; And I have ſeen *Patrick* her Husband deſigned *Comes Marciæ & Moraviæ*; Theſe Earl-doms came to be divided betwixt his Sons,

* *Sim. Dun. Chron. Melr.* ad ann. 1116. & 1120.

* P. 205.

† Earls of *Dunbar* or *March*.

|| Chron de *Melr.*

George the eldeſt being Earl of *March*, and *John Dumbar* the ſecond (married to a Daughter of King *Robert* the ſecond) Earl of *Murray*, the Succeſſor of the former, was forfeited in the Reign of King *James* the Firſt, and the Earldom of *March* annexed to the Crown. *Thomas Dumbar* ſucceeded to the Earldom of *Murray*, which in the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d*, went by an Heireſs to *Archibald* Brother to *James* E. of *Dowglaſs*, who with others of their Kindred, were forfeit in the year 1455. In the Regiſter of K. *David* the 2*d*, there is *Carta Georgii de Dumbar, de terris de* * *Cumnock, & de* † *Blantyre, cum terris de* || *Glenken & Mochrum*: *George* probably was Brother of Earl *Patrick*, his Succeſſor *Patrick Dumbar* of *Cumnock*, having three Daughters, divided his Eſtate amongſt them in the Reign of K. *James* the 3*d*. *Euphan* the eldeſt Daughter got the Barony of * *Cumnock*, and was married to *James Dumbar* eldeſt Son to Sir *Alexander Dumbar* of *Weſtfield*, in the Country of *Murray*, whoſe Succeſſors enjoyed the Lands and Deſignation of *Cumnock*, till about 100 years agoe, that they were ſold, and now belong to *Penelope* Countes of *Dumfreis*; And the Lairds of *Cumnock* returned to their antient Deſignation of *Weſtfield*, being alſo Heritable Sherriffs of *Murray*, or of *Elgin* and *Forres*. *James Dumbar* an Infant is now Laird of *Weſtfield* and Sherriff of *Murray*. *Margaret* another Daughter of *Patrick Dumbar* of *Cumnock*, was married to *John Dumbar*, by her he got all the Barony of *Mochrum*, whereof he had only a part before, and ſo probably was deſcended of *Dumbar* of *Cumnock*; For I have ſeen a Charter, being a Confirmation by K. *James* the 2*d*, of a Charter granted by * *Archibald* Duke of *Turrain* Earl of *Dowglaſs*, &c. to the Abbacy of *Glenluce*, dated 1432, wherein *John Dumbar* of *Mochrum* is a Witneſs. In the

* Infra Vicecomitatum de *Air*

† Infra Vicecom. de *Lanerk*.

|| Infra Vicecom. de *Dumfreis*.

* In *Kingskile* in the Shire of *Air*.

* Charta penes comitem de *Air*.

preſen

reſent Suite Rolls of the Shire of *Wigtoun*, are the
ites of *Mochrum-park* and *Mochrum-loch*; This
hn Dumbar and his Wife, were the Predeceſſors
f the Lairds of *Mochrum*, which is deſcended on
r *James Dumbar* now of *Mochrum Bar*. Another
aughter of *Patrick Dumbar* was married to
Dumbar, who got the Lands of *Blantyre*, their Po-
terity ended not long ago in the *Dumbars* of *Entre-
ine*. The *Dumbars* were Poſſeſſors of the *Biel* in
Eaſt-Loathian for ſome time, but the *Lawders* of *Baſs*
ſoon after came to inherit the ſame; **Gavin Dum-*
bar of the Family of *Weſtfield*, Arch-deacon of St.
Andrews, and Clerk Regiſter, was 13 years Biſhop
of *Aberdeen*, and dyed the *9th.* of *March* 1531.*Mr.
Gavin Dumbar Tutor to King *James* the Fifth,
thought to be a Brother of *Mochrum*'s about the ſame
time was made Arch-biſhop of *Glaſgow*, and after-
wards Chancellour; He is ſaid to have procured
Alexander Dumbar (ſuppoſed to be of his Kindred)
to be Dean of *Murray*, who imbracing the Refor-
mation, enjoyed the Office of a Lord of Seſſion,
and came to a great Age; He was Predeceſſor of
Lodowick Dumbar of *Grange*. *Dumbar* of *Baldon* is
ſaid to be deſcended of another Brother of *Moch-
rum*; The greateſt part of the *Dumbars* live in the
Northern Shires, and are deſcended from *Dumbar*
of *Weſtfield*. The Earldom of *March* was conferred
upon *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, Brother to King
James the Third, and thereafter by King *James* the
Sixth upon his Uncle *Charles Stuart*, younger
Brother to *Henry* Lord *Darnly*; Lord *William Dow-
glaſs*, ſecond Son to *William* Duke of *Queensberry*, is
now Earl of *March*. The Earldom of *Murray* was
beſtowed by K. *James* the Fifth upon *James Stuart*
his natural Brother, and again by Q. *Mary* upon
James Stuart Prior of St. *Andrews* her natural Bro-
ther, of whoſe Daughter, and of *James Stuars* Lord

* Spotſw. p. 106.

* Ibidem. p. 114.

Doun her Husband, is descended Charles now Earl of Murray.

* Morevill Constabularius

* Hugo de Morevilla is well known, he was at the Battle of *Standard*, and is commonly a Witness in in the Charters of King *David*, and designed *Constabularius*, he dyed *anno* * 1162, his Successor was *Richard* Moreville, who dyed *anno* 1189, his Successor *William* Moreville dyed *anno* 1196, and their Dignity of Constabulary was by Marriage transferred to *Allan* the Son of *Rolland* Lord of *Galloway*, with whose Descendants it continued till it came to King *Robert Bruce*, by the Forefaulture of *John Baliol*: This Office was bestowed upon his great Minion and Follower in his worst times, Sir *Gilbert Hay* of *Errol*, and from him Heritably descended to the Lords *Hay* and Earls of *Errol*, and now to *John* Earl of *Errol*.

* Chron. Mailr. ad ann. 1162.

* Riddel. † S.D. ad ann. 1120.

* *Gervasius Ridale* is another Witness, we find † *Gosfridus Ridel* one of these who perished with *William* Son of King *Henry* the first, the same *Gervasius* is an ordinar Witness in the Charters of this Prince after he was King, and in one to the Priory of *Coldingham*, he is designed *Gervasius Vice-comes de Rokesburch*, his Successor *Walter de Ridale* is also an ordinar Witness in K. D's. Charters, and I have seen a Charter by that K. to the said *Walter Riddel* of the Lands of *Lillescleve*, & *Dimidiam de Eschecho & Wittun*, now called the Barony of *Riddel*, and the Charter as well as the Lands belonged to Sir *John Riddel* of that Ilk Baronet, and now to Sir *Walter Riddel* his Son and Successor. I did also see a Confirmation by Pope *Adrian* the Fourth to Sir *Anskitil*, designing him Brother to the said *Walter*; And also a Confirmation by P. *Alexr.* the 3*d.* to him, of the Lands and Goods which his Brother left him in Testament within *Wittunes*, *Lillescleve*, and *Brabebi*, &c. and confirming an Agreement betwixt him and *Hue-*

tredum

Sacerdotem, anent *Lilleſcleve*, by the Media-
K. *Malcolm*. I have ſeen another Confirma-
the ſame Pope *Alexander* to the Son of *An-*
whoſe Name is worn out, but I ſuppoſe it
Walter, there remaining above the hole in
rchment, ſome ſtroaks of a double W. The
'd Mr. *Tho. Crawfurd* in his Remarks upon this
ays, *Walter* was the Son of *Askitel*; More of
Deſcendants of this Family, as of *Patricius*,
lus, &c. may be found in the Regiſter of
and in ſome Notes taken from the Regiſter
lroſs. *Hugo* is contemporary with *Askitel de*
, who was alſo a Witneſs in King *Malcolm's*
arter of Confirmation to *Kelſo Anno* 1159,
de Riddel Dominus de Cranſtoun, is to be
in the Regiſter of *Kelſo*, as a Donour to
Abbacy, of the fourth part of *Cranſtoun*, af-
ards called *Little-preſtoun*, now † *Preſtoun-hal*,
h ſome time after was Excambed by the Ab-
ith the Biſhop of St. *Andrews* for *Nenthorn*;
this *Hugh Riddel*, the Lands were called
toun Riddel now *Cranſtoun M'gill*, belonging
e Right Honourable *Robert* Viſcount of *Ox-*
This *Hugo* is alſo to be found a Witneſs in
Charters of the Kings *Malcolm* and *William*,
e Regiſters of *Kelſo*, *Scone*, and in the Extract
the Regiſter of *Glaſgow*, and ſo ſeemeth nei-
to be Brother nor Son of the firſt *Walter Riddel*
re mentioned, and was the Founder of ano-
Family, which was extinct before the year
8, when * *David Crechton* of *Cranſtoun* was one
he Commiſſioners ſent in the Treaty of Mar-
ge betwixt King *James* the Third and *Marga-*
Daughter to the King of *Denmark*. Another
rth part of this Barony came to *William* * *Watſon*,
from him deſcended by Marriage to *Alexr.*
ray of *Falla* or *Falla-hill*, afterwards deſigned
of

* Penes Comitem de *Roxburgh*.

† Preſently the Deſignation of Mr. *Roderick M'kenzie* a Lord of Seſſion.

* Torfæus pag. 192.

* Charta *Rob.* adi. Regis Penes Vicecom. de *Oxfurd*.

of *Philiphaugh*, heritable Sherriff of *Selkirk* or *Forreſt*; and purchaſſed by *James* Viſcount of *ford* from *John Murray* of *Philiphaugh*, Father to *Ja. Murray* now of *Philiphaugh*, one of the Lords Seſſion. Another fourth part was called *Cranſtoun*, in the Bounding of the Original Charter before mentioned, to the Abbacy of *Kelſo*, ſeems to have been the antient Poſſeſſion of *Cranſtoun* of that Ilk, whoſe Succeſſor is *William* L. *Cranſtoun*; Perhaps all the parts of *Cranſtoun* h. been poſſeſſed by them before the *Riddels* ca. to poſſeſs there, for I have ſeen * *Elfric de Cra-ſtun* a Witneſs in a Charter by King *William* in t. beginning of his Reign to the Abbacy of *Holy-rou-houſe*; As alſo, *Andreas de Craneſtun* in the Rei. of K. *Alexr.* the 3*d*, is a Witneſs in *Hugo de Ri. Miles* his Charter to the Abbacy of *Newbottle*, be found in that Regiſter; And I have ſeen a Cha. ter by King *David Bruce* to *Thomas de Cranſtoun* theſe Lands; And there is another *Thomas de Cra-ſtoun*, in the Reign of K. *James* the 3*d*. Sir *Ja. Fletcher* Lord Advocat to King *Charles* the Second purchaſed theſe Lands from *William* Lord *Cra-ſtoun*, Grand-Father to the preſent Lord, and de-ſigned himſelf of *New-Cranſtoun*, being the antient Deſignation of theſe Lands, which are now in the Poſſeſſion of his Grand-Neice.

*In conventione inter *Rob.* de Quinci & Monachos de *Neubottle*, An. 1170.

* *Corbet* is one of the Sirnames † reckoned to have come to *England* with *William* the Conqueror. *Robertus Corbet* or *Corbits*, is a Witneſs in this Inſtrument and others, before and after *David* was King. *Walterus de Corbet* is a Donour of the Church of *Mackerſtoun*, to † the Abbacy of *Kelſo*, and the ſame name frequently mentioned in their own Charters as well as theſe of others, whereby they appear to have had large Poſſeſſions in the South, and to have been Proprietars of || *Mackerwiſtoun*. *Avicia de*

* *Corbet.*
† Chron. *Jo. Brampt.* P. 69.

†Ex Reg. *Calchoen.* & in Charta Regis *Male.*

|| *Mackerſtoun* in the Shire of *Roxburgh.*

Wife to *Richard* Morevill, and * dyed *Anno* *Chr. Mal.
The *Corbets* have poſſeſſed pretty antiently
nds of *Arbol* in the Shire of *Roſs*; Colonel
Corbet, Major in the *Scots* Regiment of
Guards, is ſaid to be Heir of that Family.
are yet to be found Landed Men of the
me of *Corbet* in the Shires of *Lanerk* and *Drum-*

Walterus de Lindeſaya is alſo a Witneſs in o- *Lindſey.
Deeds of this Prince, and afterwards when
as King *David*, as is *William de Lindeſaya*
itneſs in the Charters of King *David*, they
Brothers, and *Walter* probably the Elder,
ppeareth from the Charter of King *David*
cherworna formerly mentioned, in which *Wal-*
de Lindeſay is ranked before *William de Linde-*
I ſee alſo *Walterus de Lindeſaya* a Witneſs in
Charter of King *Malcolm* the Fourth to the
n of St. *Andrews*, who might have been the † Penes Magiſtratus civitatis Sti. *Andr.*
perſon with *Walter* formerly mentioned, or
on: I ſuppoſe their Poſſeſſions were in *Eaſt-*
bian, but becauſe I cannot condeſcend etiher
the Place of their Reſidence, or their Names,
ll return to *William de Lindeſaya*. It is plain
the Chartulary of *Newbottle*, that *William de*
deſaya was a Donour to that Abbacy in the time
David, and that *William* was his Son, and that
Donatives were given out of the Lands of
wfurd; As alſo, that *David* ſucceeded his Bro-
William, to whom *David* his Son ſucceeded;
m whom are deſcended the Barons and Earls
rawfurd, and of this Family it's like were de-
nded the *Lindſays* of *Craigie*, which came to
lace of *Ricartoun* by Marriage, and of *Dunrod*,
rtoun, *Covingtoun*, *Wauchopdale*, *Edzell* and
caraſs, of whom is *Colin* now Earl of *Bal-*
s deſcended of the Lords of that Name.

In

In the beginning of the Reign of King Alexander the Second, *Walterus de Lindeſaya* is ſigned **Vice-comes de Berwick*, Another of the ſame name is a † Donour to the Priory of *Coldingham*. Theſe probably were deſcended of the firſt *Walterus de Lindeſaya*. I have ſeen in the hands of the Right Honourable *Thomas* Earl of *Hadingtoun*, Charter by *Gilbert Mariſhal* Earl of *Pembroke*, to *David de Lindeſaya de Braunwiwel totam terram meam Garmelten & Byres*. This Charter has been granted betwixt the year 1235 (when *Gilbert* ſucceeded his * Brother Earl *Richard*) and the year 1242, when Earl *Gilbert* dyed, and this time agreeth well with the Witneſſes, *William Babingtoun* Biſhop of *Glaſgow* Chancellour, *Walter Biſſet* and *Roger Moubray*. *David de Lindeſaya de Braunwiwel*, gives to the Abbacy of * *Balmerinoch* an Annuity out of the Mill of *Kerchow*, and the Charter is confirmed by King *Alexander* the Second, the 19*th*. year of his Reign, which was in the year 1233, and *Roger Moubray* and *Robert de* * *Meyners* are Witneſſes in the Charter of King *Alexander*, and the Charter of *Gilbert* Earl of *Pembroke*. *David de Lindeſay* ſeems to be Predeceſſor of the Lord *Lindſay* of the Byres. *David de Lindeſaya filius David de Lindeſaya* gives to the Abbacy of **Dumfermline* half a pound of Wax in lieu of ſome Tithes, and alſo gives the Superiority of a Croft of Land in *Hadingtoun*. This Charter ſeems to be later, and by the Son of the former *David Lindſay*. In a Charter dated in the thirty fifth year of King *Alexander* the Second, *David de Lindeſay* is deſigned *Juſtitiarius Laudon.* and frequently ſo in the Charters of K. *Alexander* the Third; And at the ſame time *David de Lindeſay Dominus de Crawfurd* is a Donour to *Newbottle*, ſo that they have certainly been Contemporaries and both of them Perſons of great Quality. The

* In Regiſt. *Calchoenſ.*

† Ex Theſ. *Dunelm.*

* *Tho. Miles* P. 1089.

† Ibid. P. 1090.

* In Bibliothec. Juridi.

* *Menzies of Weem. Camerarius*

* In Regiſt. *Dumfermil.*

lſo to be found * *David Lindſay de Luſneſs.* ave ſeen a Charter belonging to the Right Horable *William* E. of *Nithſdale*, upon the Reſignation of *Joannes de Pancatel* and *Herberto de Makeswel* no 1276, of all his Right to *Weſter-Penketland*, *ceptis tantum boſco de South ejuſdem & boſco quod* omlnus Alanus *de* Ormiſtoun *de me in villa ſua* ut, &c. In this Charter amongſt the Wineſſes e *Joannes de Lindſay*, and *Walterus Dominus de Peri*un *milites*, *& Willielmus de Lindſay*; So it ſeems at is time there were many eminent Perſons of the ame of *Lindſay*, when *Ormiſtoun* was of that Ilk. here is a Charter by K. D. *Bruce* in the publick egiſter, to *John *Cockburn* Son of the firſt Marriage *Alexr. Cockburn* of *Lantoun*, and to *Joanneta Lindſay* is Wife, Daughter to *Alexr. Lindſay* of the Lands of rmiſtoun; It's like that *Lindſay* married the Heireſs f the Lands of *Ormiſtoun*, &c. as *Cockburn* did the eireſs of *Lindſay*; *Adam Cockburn* now of *Ormiſtoun* s probably Heir to them all. In the ſame Regiſter *Alexr. Lindſay*'s Charter from K D. of the Lands of yres, his Succeſſor *John* Lord *Lindſay* in *anno* 1633 was the firſt Lord in the Rolls of Parliament, and there being a Queſtion of Precedency betwixt the Lords of Parliament and the Earls eldeſt Sons, antiently called Maſters, and then Lords, according to the Cuſtom of *England*, the Deciſion being in favours of the later, the Lord *Lindſay* was created Earl of *Lindſay*, who being Heir of Tailzie to *Lodowick* Earl of *Crawfurd*, Reſignation was made in his favours of the Dignity and Precedency of the antient Earls of *Crawfurd*, and confirmed in the Parliament 1641, holden by K. *Charles* the firſt in Perſon; his Title and Precedency as Earl of *Crawfurd*, was ratified by King *Charles* the Second, in the Parliament 1661; *John* Earl of

*Ex Chartul. de *Newbottle*.

* Inter *Joannem* filium ſuum de prima uxore ſua genitum & *Joannettam* filiam meam & heredem.

Crawfurd his Grand-child is now firſt Earl in the Rolls of Parliament.

*Deniſtoun

* In the Shire of *Renfrew*.

† In the Shire of *Dumfreis* in Rot. R. D. 2*di*.

* *Dennistans* is probably *Deniſtoun*, there being a Place called ſo upon the Water * *Grif*, which runeth into the River *Clyde*. *Findlaſtoun* hard by was the Seat of the *Deniſtouns*, who alſo poſſeſſed † *Glencairn*, which came by Marriage to *Cunningham* of *Kilmars*, and is now in the Perſon of *William* Earl of *Glencairn*.

Gulielmus Venator ſeems to be *Hunter*. *Hunter of Polmoud* pretends to great Antiquity, and there is a Copy of a Charter carried about, bearing to be granted by *Malcolm Canmore* to his Predeceſſor.

Alanus de Perci is the perſon mentioned by S. of *Durham*, with *Rodbertus de Brus* and others, and is one of the *Percys* of *Northumberland*.

Walterus de Bron may be Predeceſſor to *Philip de Brun* mentioned in a Charter by *Roger Moubray* to || *Moncrief*, in the Reign of K. *Alexr.* the 2*d*. *Ricardus de Brun* was forfeit by K. *Robert* the *Bruce*, in the Parliament 1320. *Broun* of *Colſtoun* has a Charter from *K.D. the 2*d*. to *J. Brouu* Son to D. *Broun*. There was alſo *Broun* of *Fordel* in *Fiſſe*. I take *Paganus de Brauſa* (in other Charters about this time called *Braioſa*) to be the ſame with *Paganus filius Joannis*, mentioned by † *John* Prior of *Hexam*, ſaid to be killed by the *Welſhmen* in the year 1130. In this Write three *Uchtreds* are mentioned, *Uchtred filius Waldef*, and another *Uchtred filius Scot*; It's likelie the laſt has been the Son of a *Scots man*, and ſo diſtinguiſhed from *Waldef* an *Engliſh-man*: The 3*d*. is *Uchtred Pater Goſpatricii*, perhaps the ſame mentioned by *Sim. Dun.* that * *Goſpatrick* was the third Son of *Uchtred*.

In the † Extract from the Regiſter of *Glaſgow* there is another Charter by *David Comes* [illegible] *ſolidorum*

|| *The Charter is in the hands of Sir* Tho. Moncreif *of that Ilk.*

* In Rot. R. D. 2*di*. de terris *Cumpolſtoun Conſt. Had.* Vic. *Edin.*

† P. 258.

* *Sim. Dun.* ad annum 1072. p. 204.

† Pag. 15.

orum in * Hardingeſtrua Glaſguenſi *Eccleſiæ, ad* *cationem & reſtaurationem Eccleſiæ*; It bears to with the conſent of *Matilda* his Wife, *Et proce-* *& militum meorum* Roberti, *de* † Brus, *&c.* I e formerly made mention of *Rob. de Brus* at the tle of *Standard*, and of his Son *Adam de Brus*, who ed *anno* 1144. Another *Rob.* (a) *de Brus* married *el* Daughter to King *William*, in the year 1183, is ſaid in the ſame (*b*) Chronicle, that King *illiam* gave his Daughter *Iſobel*, who was the Wife f *Robert de Brus*. *Roberto de Ros apud Hadingtoun.* In a Charter by King *William* of the Lands of *adlaem* to the Church of *Glaſgow*, *Robertus de rus* is alſo a Witneſs; There is alſo mentioned n Agreement betwixt *Joceline* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, nd *Robert de Brus*, wherein the later renunces to he Church of *Glaſgow* the Churches of *Moffet*, *Kil-trick*, *Drimmeſdale*, *Hodelm*, and *Caſtlemilk*; The Controverſie is ſaid to be concerning Lands in *alle Anant*; The Agreement is ſaid to be with Conſent of *Rob. de Brus* his Son. This Agreement is confirmed by King *William*, in which *Richard* Biſhop of *Murray*, and *Riehard Moreville* Conſtable are Witneſſes, and ſo behooved to be betwixt the ear 1187, when *Richard* was choſen Biſhop of *Murray*, and the year 1189, when *Richard More-ville* dyeth; It's like it was about this time *Robert de Brus* the elder dyed alſo, ſince it's ſaid that his Wife *Iſobel* Daughter to King *William*, was mar-ied to *Robert Ros* in the year 1191. * *Chron. de Mailroſs* ſaith, that *Allan* the Son of *Rolland* mar-ied the Daughter of Earl *David* Brother to the K. of *Scotland*, in the year 1209; It muſt be pre-

* In *Northamptounſhire.*

† Called *Brys* by S. D.

* Extractum ex Regiſtr. *Glaſg.*

* Chron. de *Melr.* ad annum 1209.

(a) Chron. de *Mailr.* ad annum 1183. Quam genuit ex filia *Roberti* de *Avenel.* (*b*) Ibid. ad annum 1191.

sumed to be after this time, when *Robert de* Brus Lord of *Annandale* married *Isobel* a younger Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*.

*Bar. Tom. 2. p. 447. *Brus* of *Skelton.*

Sir *William Dugdale* * saith, that, "The first he 'finds of this antient Family is *Robert de Brus*, a 'noble Knight of *Normandy*, who coming into '*England* with *William* the Conqueror, first posseſt 'the Mannour and Caſtle of *Skeltoun* and ||*Annan-* 'dale in *Scotland*, &c. He alſo mentioneth large Poſſeſſions granted by King *David* in *Scotland*, viz. "All the Lands from the Bounds of *Dunegal* 'and *Stranit*, unto the Limits of *Ranulf de Meſchine* 'then Lord of *Cumberland*. This he hath from an *Autograph* in the *Cottonian* Library, and concludeth with the death of this *Robert* in the year * 1141 He proceedeth to his eldeſt Son *Adam de Brus*, from whom he ſays K. *Henry* the 2*d.* took the Caſtle of *Danby*, and that he dyed in the eight year of that King's Reign, and from whom deſcended the Family of *Skeltoun* to another *Adam*, and from him to four of the Name of *Peter* Succeſſively. I muſt take leave to ſay, if *Robert Bruce* the *Norman* Knight came to *England* with *William* the Conqueror in the year 1066, he has been a very vigorous Old Man, when he fought at the Battle of *Standard* in the year 1138, and that he was pretty Aged when he dyed in the year 1141, and as *John Prior of *Hexam* hath it in the year 1143; Nor do I think the Authority of the *Monaſticon Anglicanum* ſo good, for the Death of *Adam de Brus* in the eight year of King *Henry* the 2*d.* which is in the year 1162, as the Authority of * *John* Prior of *Hexam*, who ſaith he dyed in the year 1144. Perhaps as little Credit is to be given to the Grant by King *David* of the large Poſſeſſions given to *Robert de Brus*, from the Bounds of *Dunegal*, &c. Our Author addeth, That "*Robert* the ſecond Son to the

|| Which *W.* Conqu. had not, nor would *M.* the 3*d.* have given it to *Normans* Knight.

* Ibid. p. 448.

* P. 271. ad annum 1143.

* Ad ann. 1144 P. 273.

first *Robert* before-mentioned, had * *Annan-*
e in *Scotland* from his Father; And *Hert*, with
e Territory of *Hartneſs* in *England*, and that he
s twice aſſeſſed in the 12*th*. & 14*th*. of K. *Hen-*
the 2*d*. and that he dyed the 8*th*. of K. *Richard*
1*ſt*. which is in the year 1197. This *Robert*
been a young Warriour when fighting for the
g of *Scotland*, he was taken priſoner by his Fa-
, and *ſo more fit to be eating Wheat-bread in the*
ds of his Mother, as * *Dugdale* hath it, *than by force*
rms to defend his Patrimony he got from his Father
Annandale. Our Author adds, " That *Robert*
Brus of *Annandale*, left *William* his Son and
eir, and that *William* left *Robert* his Heir, who
ad a Grant from King *John* in the 17*th*. year of
is Reign, which is the year 1217. This Ge-
alogie will not agree with that in the Extract
m the Regiſter of *Glaſgow*, concerning the A-
eement made by *Robert de Brus* with the Church
Glaſgow, in relation to the Lands and Churches
Annandale, bearing to be *Teſte & concedente* Ro-
erto *de* Brus, *filio* Roberti *de* Brus. Indeed there
another Witneſs *Willielmus de Brus*, who might
ave been a younger Son or more remote Relati-
on to *Robert de Brus* the Father before mentioned.
This Agreement, as has been ſaid, has been about
the year 1188. I think the following Genealo-
ge more probable, *Adam de Brus* having dyed in
the year 1144, *Robert de Brus* was his ſecond Son,
Grand-child not Son to the firſt *Robert*, and
the Founder of the Family of *Annandale*; He
married *Isobel* King *William*'s Daughter in the
year * 1183, and dyed about the year 1190,
after the Agreement with the Church of *Glaſ-*
gow; the next year his Relict was married to
Robert Ros. If it be ſuppoſed that the King's
Daughter *Iſobel* was rather married to *Robert de*
Brus

* *Dugdale* Ibid p. 449.

* P. 448.

* Chron de *Melr.* ad annum 1183.

Brus the Son (for ſhe behooved to be married t*Robert* the Father or Son, there being none o that Name of the Family of *Skeltoun*) and that hi death was much about the time of his Father leaving *Iſobel* his Widow; Then it may be tha *William de Brus* ſucceeded to his Father and Brother *Robert de* Brus (as *Dugdale* has it) and *William* might be Father to another *Robert de* Brus, who as *Dugdale* ſaith, married *Iſobel* Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*. Our Author addeth, "That "*Robert* the Son of this *Robert* by *Iſobel* his Wife, "was one of the Juſtices of the Court of common "Pleas, in the 34*th*. year of *Henry* the 3*d*. which is "the year 1250. He was Competitor with *John Baliol*, Son of *Dornadilla*, Daughter to *Allan* Lord of *Galloway*, by his Wife *Margaret* eldeſt Daughter to *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*, and craved Preference to *John Baliol*, albeit his Mother was younger Daughter of the ſaid Earl *David*, yet he was a Degree nearer than *John Baliol*, and being of the ſame Degree with *John Baliol*'s Mother, and a Male, was preferable to her a Female; But *John Baliol* being preferred to the Crown, * *Robert Bruce* refuſed to do Homage to him for his Lands in *Annandale*, as did *Robert* his eldeſt Son by his Wife Siſter to *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloceſter*, but *Robert* his ſecond Son by a Daughter of the Earl of *Carrick*, did Homage for theſe Lands. Our Author adds, "That he dyed the 22*d*. year of "*Edward* the firſt, which is in the year 1295, and "that his eldeſt Son *Robert* ſucceeded to him, who "he acknowledges was called *Robertus de Brus Se*"*nior*, in regard of *Robert de Brus* his younger Bro"ther Earl of *Carrick*, and that he dyed in the 32*d* "of *Edward* the Firſt, which is in the year 1305, "leaving *Robert de Brus* then Earl of *Carrick* his "Brother and Heir, being then 23 years of Age, who

* *Dugdale* Ibidem. p. 450.

who had Livery of his Lands in *England*, and that ſame year going to *Scotland* *, renewed his Claim, and was Crowned at *Scone* with great Solemnity. * P. 451.

Our Author obſerveth very well, that there were four *Robert Bruces*, including *Robert* the Husband of *Margaret* Daughter to Earl *David* (whether he was the Son of *Wiliam*, as *Dugdale* hath it, or of another *Robert*, I leave it to be decided) and *Robers* who was King; But he ſeems to fall in a ſtrange Miſtake, *viz.* That the ſecond *Robert* the Competitor had two Sons of different Mariages, both called *Robert Bruce*, which, as it is not uſual to have two Sons of one Name, ſo it is plain, that the Daughter of the Earl of *Carrick*, or Counteſs of *Carrick*, was not married to *Robert* the Competitor, whoſe only * Wife ſeems to have been the Siſter or Daughter of the Earl of *Gloceſter*, but that the Counteſs of *Carrick* after the Death of *Adam de Kilconcath* her Husband in the Holy War, did marry *Robert Bruce* the younger after the year 1270; For this I ſhall again give the Authority of the † Chronicle of *Melroſs*, in the following words, *Obiit* Adam *de* Kilconcath *Comes de* Karric *in* Acconia, *cujus uxorem comitiſſam de* Karrick *poſtea Junior* Rob. *de* Bruys *accepit in ſponſam.* With this agrees *Prin*'s Hiſtory of K. *Edward* the *1ſt*, who mentions among the Homagers to that K., *Robert de Brus, Dominus vallis Anandiæ*, and *Robert de Brus Comes de Carrick*, which behooved to be the Competitor and his Son, ſeing the Competitor did not dye till 1295, and this Homage is ſaid to be the 13 of *June*, the year 1291, when *Robert* afterwards K., being but 9 years of Age, *And ſo was fit to eat Wheat Bread with his Mother, but not to do Homage*, ſince he was but 23 years in the year * 1305, according to Sir *Will. Dugdale*'s own Calculation, who alſo acknowledges, that

* *Dugd.* Ib. *The Marriage was the 29 year of K.* Henry *the 3d. which is in the year* 1245.

† Adiann. 1270.

* Hiſtory of *England Edw.* 1. p. 507.

* Bar. P. 451.

that in the 54 of King *Henry* the Third, being the
* P. 450. year 1270; * This *Robert* was called *Robert de Brus Junior* (*his Father then living*) *and signed with the Croſs* (*amongſt divers other eminent Perſons*) *attending Prince* Edward *into the Holy Land.* In this Expedition *Adam* Earl of *Carrick* being killed, *Robert Brus* the younger after his return got the Widdow the Counteſs and Heireſs of *Carrick*, they were Father and Mother to *Robert Bruce* afterwards King, and in the 25*th* of King *Edward* the Firſt, being in the year 1298, *Robert* was properly called *De Brus Senior*, in regard of *Robert de Brus*, who was his Son, and ſo not his younger Brother Earl of *Carrick*, for the Father had the Title of Earl of *Carrick* during his Life, as has been ſaid. Some of our
* Annot. in Statuta *Roberti* primi. Writers reckon only three *Robert Bruces*, but * Sir *John Skeen* in his Annotations reckons four Lineally deſcended, and beginning with *Robert* Husband to the Daughter of the Earl of *Huntingtoun.* King *Robert* did firſt beſtow the Earldom of *Carrick* upon
* In Rotulis Regis *Rob.* Primi. his Brother * *Edw.* afterward K. of *Ireland*, and then upon *David Bruce* his Son afterwards K. who conferred it upon *Thomas Bruce* his Couſin, which came to *Helen Bruce* his Siſter, * *William Cunningham*
*In Rot. R. D. 2di. her firſt Husband was called Earl of *Carrick*, and after his Death ſhe was married to Sir *Duncan Wallace* of *Sundrom.* K. *Robert* did alſo give many Lands
* In Rot. *Rob.* pri. by different Charters to * *Robert Bruce* his Son, as he did to *Alexander Bruce* his Nephew, by his Siſter *Iſobel.* K. *David* gave ſeveral Lands in the Shire of
* In Rot. *David.* * *Clackmannan*, to his Couſin *Robert Bruce*; From the Lairds of *Clackmannan* all the Families of the *Bruces* ſince the Reign of K *David* ſeem to be deſcended; The Families of *Airth* and *Blairhal* were the moſt conſiderable, the later has furniſhed ſome honourable Cadets, as *Edward* Abbot of *Kinloſs*, Predeceſſor to the Earl of *Alisbury*, and Sir *George*
Bruce

e of *Carnock*, Predeceſſor to the Earls of *Kin-*
in; As alſo, Sir *William Bruce* of *Kinroſs Bar:*
heritable Sheriff of that Shire, a younger Son
he Family of *Blairhal*. *Mary Bruce* Daughter
Heireſs of that Family is married to Mr. *Dow-*
Stuart Advocate, Brother to *James* E. of *Bute*.
Beſides *Robert de Brus* on whom I have ſo largely
ſted, there were other Witneſſes in the Charter
itis David, *Eccleſie* Glaſguenſi, As Robertus *filius*
gelli, Hugo *de* Morevilla, Hugo Bret, Robertus
rber, Walterus *de* Lindeſaya, Walterus *filius*
nemeri; But of ſome of theſe I have ſpoken,
d of others of them I may have occaſion here-
ter; I ſhall ſay no more at this time, but pro-
ed to the Charters in this *Extract*, by *David* after
was King: The firſt begins, †David *DEI Gratia*
Scotorum *Baronibus, Miniſtris, & omnibus fideli-*
ſuis totius Regni ſui tam Gawenſibus, *quam* Anglicis
Scotis, *ſalutem*, *Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſsiſſe DEO,*
Eccleſie Sancti Kentigerni *de* Glaſgu *in perpetuam*
moſinam, totam decimam meam de meo Chan, in An-
malibus & porcis de Stratgriva & Cuningan &
Fhul, & *de* Carrick, *unoquoque anno, niſi tunc*
ando ego ipſe illuc venero perendinens, & idem meum
Chan. commedens. Teſtibus Willielmo Cummin *Can-*
cellario, Hugone *de* Morvilla, Ferguſio *de* Galweia,
Hugone Britone, Waltero *filio* Alani, Alwino
Mac-Archil, Rad. *filio* Dungal. Dunenald *fratre*
ſu. Apud Cadichu. There is another Charter
granted by this King to that Church, directed,
ſtitie ſue Vice-comitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus mini-
ris ſuis, totius Cumberlandie, &c. *octavum denarium*
omnibus placitis meis per totam Cumbriam * *quæ*
ibi placitabuntur aut in denariis aut pecuniis, &c.
Teſtibus Willielmo Cumin *Cancellario*, Ferguſio *de*
Galweia, Hugone Brittone, Waltero *filio* Alani,
Rad. *filio* Dunegal, Dunenald *fratre ſuo* Alwi-

† Excerpt p. 16.

* q m.

no Mac-Archil, *Apud* Cadihon. These two Charters seem to be granted early in the Reign of King *David*, and both are dated at *Cadechon*, since called *Hamiltoun*, which at that time and afterward seems to have been one of the King's houses; for I have seen Charters granted by King *William* and King *Alexander*, dated at *Cadechon*; It's like the King had also a Seat at *Lanerk*, and another at *Air*, for in the Charter of King *William* to the Town of *Air*; There is mention made of the King's *Novum Castellum* there, and a Reservation of Provisions to be furnished by the Town to the King, when he came there; It's like the Town of *Air* was the fardest part of the King's Circuit Westward, as was *Inverness* the fardest point of his Progress Northward. The first Charter being directed to the *Galloway-men*, it's like the places therein enumerate, have lyen within the Bounds then called *Galloway*; *Cunningham*, and *Carrick*, are clearly expressed, and *Stratgriva* seems to be that little Country in the shire of *Renfrew* now called *Stragriff*, a Valley lying on the Water of *Griff*, from *Duchil* till it run into *Clyde*, as has been said. *Phul* or *Phul* is probably *Kyle*, being set down betwixt *Cunningham* & *Carrick*, as it is truely situate, and all the three, to the South-west of *Griff*, and perhaps all within the then *Galloway*, this Charter being specially directed to the *Galloway-men*, serveth to show how the King has been provided with Necessaries during his abode in the County, which were too profusely alienated by this K. from himself and his Successors, and given to the Church. I have had occasion to speak of *William Cumin* Chancellor, of *Hugh Morevile*, and of *Fergus de Galloway*, the last of them had *Uchtred* for his Son, whom I find also a Witness in the Charters of this

King

ing *David.* * *Gilbert* was *Uchtred*'s younger Bro-
ner, who by Fraud ſeaz'd upon the elder, and cau-
d his Son *Duncan* deprive *Uchtred* of his Eyes,
ongue, and Privy Parts; and then *Gilbert* ſent
is *Duncan* Hoſtage to the King of *England*,
or preſerving the Peace. *Gilbert* having dyed
n the year 1185 *Rolland* the Son of *Uchtred* ſeaz-
d upon the Poſſeſſions of *Gilbert*, and became
. of *Galloway*, of whom I have given an Account
lready, together with his Succeſſors, as alſo, of
Duncan the Son of *Gilbert* the firſt Earl of *Carrick*,
whoſe Succeſſor was *Neil*, whoſe Succeſſor *Martha*
Counteſs of *Carrick* married *Robert Bruce* Son of the
Competitor, and Father of King *Robert*.

* *Reger Hoveden* ad ann. 1185. fol. 358.

* Of *Walter filius Alani*, and his Succeſſors *Dapiferi* or *Seneſchali Scotiæ*, I have treated in my Edition of *Camden*, (ſo far as concerns *Scotland*) wherein I have rectified the Errors in their Genealogie, which is printed by Sir *John Skeen*, with the Acts of Parliament. Of this Illuſtrious and Powerful Family, there ſeems to be come many Honourable and great Branches, before and about the time when *Robert* great Stewart came to be King; Of theſe were *Walter Stuart* E. of *Monteith* about the year 1260, and the *Stuarts* of *Darnly* Predeceſſors of the Lords of *Darnly*, and Earls of *Lennox*; This Earldom returning to King *James* the *6th*, Heir to *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox*, by his Son *Henry* L. *Darnly*, was beſtowed, after being erected in a Dutchie, upon his Couſin *Eſme Stuart*, Nephew to the ſaid *Matthew*, by *John Stuart* Lord of *Aubigny* his Brother. The Dutchie did alſo return to K. *Charles* the 2*d*. as Heir to *Charles* Duke of *Lennox* and *Richmond*, and was by him beſtowed upon *Charles Lennos* his natural Son, now Duke of *Lennox* and *Richmond*. Alſo *James Stuart* Brother to *Walter* Great Stewart of *Scotland*, got the Lands

* Great Stewarts of *Scotland*.

* Printed *Edinb.* an, 1694.

of *Doriſdier* from K. *Robert*, who was Predeceſſor of the *Stuarts* of *Doriſdier*, afterwards called of *Roſſyth*, which within theſe few years failed in the Perſon of *Will. Stuart* of *Roſſyth*. Beſides *Alexander Stuart* of *Buncle*, was created Earl of *Anegus* at the Coronation of King *David* the 2*d*. which came to *Thomas Stuart* his Son, and then to *Margaret Stuart* the Siſter, Wife to *William* the firſt Earl of *Dowglaſs*, of which Marriage was *George Dowglaſs* Earl of *Anegus*, of whom *Archibald* Duke of *Dowglas* is now the Lineal Heir Male.

I have ſeen a Note of a Confirmation * by K. *David* the 2*d*. of *John Ranulf* Earl of *Murray* his Charter, to Sir *Walter Stuart* Father to *Jo. Stuart* of *Dalſwintoun*, of the Lands of *Garleyis*, *Glenmannach*, *Corſoch*, and *Kirkormoke* in the Sheriffdom of *Dumfreis*. I have not peruſed the Writes of *James* now Earl of *Galloway*, to know the Connexion he hath with this Sir *Walter Stuart*, who ſeems to me to be the Predeceſſor of the Lairds and Lord of *Garlys* & Es. of *Galloway*, and I am inform'd the *Stuarts* of this Race did antiently poſſeſs *Dalſwintoun*. *Robertus Seneſchalus de Innermath* will deſerve the next Place, being one of theſe Barons preſent with King *Robert* the 2*d*. in his Parliament at *Scone*, the 4*th*. day of *April*, in the year 1373, wherein the Succeſſion of the Crown was declared with conſent of Parliament*. I think this *Robert Stuart* hath been Son of *James Stuart* formerly mentioned, for I find a † Charter by King *Robert* the 2*d*. to *Robert Stuart* of *Innermath*, of the Barony of *Doriſdier*; There is alſo a *Stuart* Lord *Innermath* in the Reigns of the *Jameſes*, who continued till the time of King *James* the 6*th*. and then married to the Heireſs of *Stuart* Earl of *Athol*. Perhaps of this *Stuart* of *Innermath* was deſcended *John Stuart* of *Lorn* in the time of *Robert* Duke of *Albany*, whoſe Succeſſ-

* In Rotulis Regis *David*.

* Inſtrumentum in publicis archivis.

† In Rotulis *Rob.* 2*di*.

Patrick Stuart in the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d*. s created a Lord of Parliament, his Eſtate was ided betwixt the Predeceſſor of the Duke of *gyle*, and his younger Brother *Campbel* of *Glenur-*, Predeceſſor to *Jo*.E. of *Broadalbine*, who upon e account of Marriage with one of the Heireſes, ars the Arms of *Stuart* L. *Lorn*, quartered with his n. Sir *James Stuart* Brother to the Lord *Lorn*, own by the Name of the *Black Knight* of *Lorn*, arried Q. *Margaret*, Relict of K. *Ja*. the 1*ſt*. and by r had *John* and *James* Brothers Uterine to King mes the 2*d*. the firſt Brother was created Earl *Athole* by that King, whoſe Heireſs, after e death of the Lord *Innermath*, was married to e eldeſt Son of *John Murray* Lord *Tullibardin*, his ucceſſor is *John* Duke of *Athol*, who beareth the rms of the *Stuarts* quartered with his own. *James tuart* the other Brother was created Earl of *Buch-* by King *James* the 3*d*, his Eſtate and Dignity ame by Marriage to *James Erskine* eldeſt Son of e ſecond Marriage of *John* Earl of *Marr* Thea-urer, by his Wife Lady *Mary Stuart* Daughter to *Eſme* Duke of *Lennox*, and *David* Lord *Cardroſs*, e Heir of *Henry* Lord *Cardroſs* a younger Brother of the before mentioned *James Erskine*, is now Earl of *Buchan*. It were improper in an Appendix to deſcend to the reſt of the Noble and Honourable branches of the Family of *Stuart*, which conſiſting of ſo many great Barons, Lords, and Earls, deſerves a particular Treatiſe.

Alwin Mac-Archil is to be found a Witneſs in other Charters of King *David*, and of his Grand-child King *Malcolm*. *Rhadulf filius Dunegal* ſeems to be the Son of that *Dunegal* mentioned by *Dugdale* from the Autograph by King *David* in the *Cottonian* Library; If this Write be genuine, it is of Value, and muſt be in the very beginning of

King

K. *David*, ſeing theſe Charters wherein *Radulf* a Witneſs, are early in the time of that K. Whe the Reſidence of *Dunegal* or *Radulf* was, I kno not, but they ſeem to have been great Men, an probably to have had their Seat in *Clydeſda* in which the Charters wherein they are Witneſſ are dated.

The Extract furniſhes Notes of two other Cha

* *Parthick.* ters by King *David* to the Church of *Glaſgow*, t one, of the Land in * *Perdeyc*, which *Aſceli*

† *Giffan.* Arch-deacon of the Church of *Glaſgow* held of t

|| Afterwards Biſhop of *Glaſgow.* King; The other is of † *Govan*; *Teſtibus Henri filio Regis, & concedente Roberto Epiſcopo Sancti A dreæ, Galfrido Abbate Dumfermolitano,* || *Herberto A*

**Roxburgh.* *bate de* * *Rochelburc, Roberto de Brus, Roberto de U fravilla, Hugone de Morvilla, Herberto Cancellari Goſpatric fratre Dolfin, Guilimichel, Viniet Albo, Alwi Rennere.* This Charter, albeit laſt placed, ye ſeems to be the eldeſt of the four granted by Kin *David*, for in it *Herbertus* is *Cancellarius*; and i will appear from the Regiſter of *Scone*, that *Her bert* was Chancellor to King *Alexander* the 1 and ſo hath been Chancellor in the beginning o King *David*'s Reign, and before *William Cumyn*. *Henry* is only deſigned the King's Son, and no Earl of *Northumberland*, which Title he got from King *Stephen* at the Pacification in the year 113 *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* is concurring in the Kings Grants, but it had been more proper for *John* B. of *Glaſgow*, in whoſe Dioceſe *Govan* lay, if he had not been perhaps abſent and retired to *Towrs*, whence he was recalled by Letters from King *David* and *Alberic* the Legate, in the year 1138. After *Robertus de Umfravilla* is to be found *Odonellus de Umfravilla*, and *Gilbertus de Umfravill* both Witneſſes in the Time of King *David*, and to be found in the Regiſters of *Durham* and *Kelſo*

The

Succeſſor of theſe *Umfravills* married the
eſs of *Cummin* Earl of *Angus*, and *Gilbert de*
ravill enjoyed that Earldom in the Reign of
g *Alexander* the 3*d*; His Succeſſor, *Robert Um-*
ill was forfault by * K. *Robert Bruce* for adher- * In Rot.
to *Baliol*, and ſo the Earldom came to *Stuart* Heg. Ro. 1.
Dowglas, as has been ſaid. *Alwinus Rennere*
erhaps *Kenneir* Predeceſſor of * *Kenneir* of * In the
Ilk, who hath a Charter from King *Alex-* Shire of
r the 2*d*, of the Lands of *Kenneir*, and a *Fife.*
greſs downward to the preſent Heireſs. *Vin-*
* *Albus* is to be found a Witneſs in a Charter by * White
g *Edgar* to *Durham*, and ſeveral of the other
neſſes are to be found in the Charters by the
gs *Alexander*, and *David* when he was Earl, and
ny of them want Sirnames, which is an Ar-
ment of the Antiquity of theſe Charters.

nfirmatio Jurium Decani & Capituli Glaſgu.

LEXANDER Epiſcopus ſervus ſervorum DEI, *Excerpta
Dilectis filiis, *Salomoni* Decano & Canonicis *Glaſ-* ex Regiſt.
guenſibus, tam preſentibus quam futuris Canoni- *Glaſg.* p. 1.
cis ſubſtituendis. In *P.P.* Quotiens illud a no-
bis petitur, quod Religioni & honeſtati conve-
nire dinoſcitur, animo nos decet libenti conce-
dere, & petentium deſideriis congruum ſuffra-
gium impertiri. Quapropter Dilecti in Domi-
no filii, veſtris poſtulationibus clementer annui-
mus, & *Glaſguen̄* Eccleſiam, in qua Divino eſtis
obſequio mancipati, ſub beati *Petri* & noſtra
protectione ſuſcipimus, & preſentis ſcripti pri-
vilegio communimus, ſtatuentes, ut quaſcunque
poſſeſſiones, quæcunque bona, aut in preſentia-
rum juſte & Canonice poſſidetis, aut in futurum
conceſſione Pontificum, largitione Regum vel
Principum, oblatione fidelium ſeu aliis juſtis mo-
dis procurante, Domino poteritis adipiſci, firma
vobis

vobis, veſtriſque ſucceſſoribus & illibata permaneant. In quibus hec propriis duximus exprimenda vocabulis. Parochiam de *Glaſgu* cum omni integritate juris & libertatis ſue, & decimis, prout date fuerunt tempore *Johannis* Epiſcopi, & cum omni Incremento Carrucate Terre juxta * *Rinfrin*, quam bone memorie *Herbertus* quondam Epiſcopus veſter, ad augmentum ipſius prebende adjecit. Eccleſiam de *Gunan* cum toto *Perdebit*, Eccleſiam de *Rinfrin* cum decimis & conſuetudinibus quas tenuit a tempore Regis *David*, Unam Carrucatam Terre in *Glaſgu*, cum Eccleſia de *Cadiho* & ejus pertinentiis, ſicut in tempore Regis *David*. *Barlannarc* cum *Budlormoc*, quod *Herbertus* Epiſcopus ad augmentum ipſius prebende adjecit, prebendam quam idem Epiſcopus inſtituit, de una Carrucata Terre in *Glaſgu* menſurata, & de ſeptima parte Beneficiorum ad commune pervenentium, quam prius inter ſex Cannonicos dividebantur. Prebendam quam *Johannes* Epiſcopus inſtituit de decimis firmarum, tam in Caſeis, quam in Farinis, & in aliis que veniunt in Cellarium Epiſcopi, & decimam octavi denarii de Placitis Regis, paci quoque & tranquillitati Eccleſie veſtre, paterna ſollicitudine providere volentes, preſenti Decreto ſancimus, ut infra Territoria de *Glaſgu* de *Gunan* de *Perdebit*, de villa *Nimmeſchidin*, nullus Dominium Advocatiam vel conductum aut quodlibet jus ſibi vendicare audeat, niſi nos & Epiſcopus noſter, ſicut hactenus obſervatum fuiſſe dinoſcitur. Obeunte vero Epiſcopo veſtre Eccleſie, nullus ibi, qualibet ſubreptione, aſtutia, ſeu violentia proponatur, niſi quem Decanus Eccleſie veſtre communi Conſilio capituli veſtri, vel partis ſanioris, & Conſilio Religioſorum virorum veſtre civitatis, ſecundum Dei timorem & ſtatuta

*Renfrew.

Canonum

Canonum providerit eligendum. Nulli etiam Eccleſiaſtice ſecularive perſone, liceat electionem quam Concorditer & Canonice feceritis, temeritate quadam impedire. Preterea rationabiles conſuetudines & libertates, quas bone memorie *Herbertus*, quondam Epiſcopus veſter, ſecundum morem *Sarisburienſis* Eccleſie, in Eccleſiam veſtram induxit, & ſcripto proprio confirmavit, vobis authoritate Apoſtolica confirmamus. Decernimus ergo ut nulli omnino Hominum liceat, vos, vel prefatam Eccleſiam veſtram, temere perturbare, aut poſſeſſiones veſtras auferre, vel allatas retinere, munere, ſeu quibuſlibet vexationibus fatigare, ſed omnia integra, & illibata, ſerventur, eorum, pro quorum gubernatione & ſuſtentatione conceſſa ſunt, uſibus omnimodis profutura, ſalva ſedis Apoſtolice autoritate, & Epiſcopi veſtri Canonica reverentia: ſi qua igitur in futurum, Eccleſiaſtica ſeculariſve perſona, hanc noſtre Conſtitutionis paginam, ſciens, contra eam temere venire temptaverit; ſecundo tertiove commonita, niſi reatum ſuum digna ſatisfactione correxit, poteſtatis honoriſque ſui dignitate careat, reumque ſe Divino judicio exiſtere de perpetrata iniquitate cognoſcat, & a ſacratiſſimo corpore ac ſanguine DEI, & Domini Redemptoris noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, aliena fiat, atque in extremo examine diſtricte ultioni ſubjiciat. Cunctis autem eidem loco ſua jura ſervantibus, ſit pax Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, quatenus & hic fructum bone actionis percipiant, & apud diſtrictum judicem premia eterne pacis inveniant. *Amen, Amen*, &c.

Follows the Names of the Cardinals; *Then*, Datum viii. Kal. *Aprilis*, Indictione ſexta, Incarnationis Dominice 1172, Pontificatus vero *Alexandri* P. P. Tertii, anno decimo quarto.

It is plain from this Bull, that Pope *Alexander* in the year 1172, knew not a Donor to the Church more antient than K. *David*, and *John* and *Herbert* Biſhops of *Glaſgow*; And that as the Biſhops of St. *Andrews* gave the ſeventh part belonging to them to the Prior and Chanoins, ſo the Biſhops of *Glaſgow* ſuffered the ſeventh with the other parts, to be divided amongſt the ſix Chanoins, who it's like might have been introduced by Biſhop *John*; The Dean and Chapter of *Glaſgow*, for Incouragement to continue in their Subjection to the *Romiſh* Biſhop, have great Priviledges confirmed to them, *viz.* of being Independent of all Biſhops and Arch-biſhops, except only the Pope and their own Biſhops, of whom, when they became vacant, they had the Right of Election, taking the Counſel & Advice of the Religious Men of the City, by which it's plain he means the Laicks as well as the Church-men, for then there were no Monks called Religious, diſtinct from the ſecular Prieſts, and Laity: This will furder appear, by the Expreſſion uſed in K. D's. Charter to the Prior of *Durham*, ſo often mentioned; Wherein, after the enumeration of a great many Church-men, is added, *Cum multis aliis perſonis Religioſis, tam Clericorum quam Laicorum*: And *Wilfrid* Biſhop of St. *David*, is called by *Eadmer*, *Vir Religioſus*. There is alſo, in the Confirmation by *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, of *Leſmahagu* to the Abbacy of *Kelſo*, this Expreſſion, *Conſilio & ammonitione virorum timentium Deum, tam Clericorum quam Laicorum*, &c. And in K. *Alexr's*. Charter of Fundation to *Scone*, *Honeſto proborum virorum conſilio*. But the Pope ſtill reſerved a ſufficient power to himſelf; For, it's like if there was a diviſion about the Election, he could declare the ſmaller part, the *Sanior* and better part; Or that the Election was

not

e with common consent, and of a Man fearing OD, or according to the Statutes and Canons; seems the Pope did not simply approve of all e Priviledges and Liberties the Church of *Glas-w* had, but only of these he calls *Rationabiles, us bonæ memoriæ* Herbertus, *quondam Episcopus ester, secundum morem* Sarisburiensis *Ecclesie, in Ec-lesiam vestram induxit.* He does not seem to like heir antient Customes, which they had in the ime of Bishop *John*, and before; But only these ewly introduced by Bishop *Herbert*, according to he manner of the *English Romish* Church.

Pente-Jacob one of the Possessions of the Church of *Glasgow*, contained in the beforemen-ioned Instrument of Inquisition, is afterwards, y an other Charter in that Excerpt, explained o be || *Glenmoristoun.*

||Exscript. p. 22. in Chartis *Ricardi & Willielmi Moreville.*

Num. II.

IN nomine Sancte & Individue Trinitatis, que unus DEUS adoratur, & colitur, & creditur: Quia sicut Rex & Propheta *David* testatur, Domum Domini semper decus & sanctitudo, go *Alexander*, DEI Gratia Rex *Scotorum*, filius Regis *Malcolmi* & Regine *Margarite*, tego *Sibilla* Regina *Scotorum*, filia *Henrici* Regis *Anglie*, volentes Domum Domini decorare, habitationem ejus exaltare, Ecclesiam in Honorem *Sancte Trinitatis* dedicatam, que est in *Scona*, Concedimus & tradimus ipsi DEO, & Sancte *Marie*, & Sacto *Michaeli*, & Sancto *Johanni*, & Sancto *Laurentio*, & Sancto *Augustino*, Liberam, & solutam, quietam ab omni exactione & inquietudine, a quibus Regia dignitas & potestas potest eam liberare, patrocinare & defendere.

In Registro *Sconense*, penes Vicecom. de *Stormont.*

Ad DEI igitur cultum & honorem dilatand
& exaltandum; Placuit nobis, clericos Cano
corum professione, DEO famulantes, de Ecc
sia Sancti *Osuualdi*, de qua fama Religionis n
bis innotuit, honesto proborum virorum consili
a Dompno *Adeluualdo* Priore requirere; Quib
ab ipso Priore nobis concessum, omni profes
one & sujectione liberis & solutis, curam
custodiam prefate Ecclesie sic commisimus,
ordinem ibi constituant, ad serviendum DE
Canonice, secundum regulam Sancti *Augusti*
terras etiam, & possessiones, & consuetudin
subscriptas, eidem Ecclesie, pro nobismetipsi
& pro *Animabus* Patrum, & Matrum, & Fratrum
& Sororum, & Antecessorum, & Successorum
nostrorum fidelium, jure perpetuo possidenda
concedimus: Et ne quis, sacrilegio ausu, he
violare presumat, Regia autoritate, hujus car
testimonio, confirmamus. Terre autem & pos
sessiones hec sunt, *Inserbus* cum quinque Carruca-
tis terre, *Beuchorm* cum tribus Carrucatis terre
Fotheros cum una Carrucata. *Kynochtred* cum una
Carrucata. *Fingask* cum una Carrucata, *Dufrus*
cum tribus Carrucatis. *Cleon* cum tribus Carru-
catis. *Liff* cum sex Carrucatis. *Grudin* cum de-
cem Carrucatis. *Innergaurin* cum tribus carruca-
tis; Et quinque mansiones Domuum unam apud
Edenesburg, & Unam apud *Strivelin*, & Unam
apud *Innerkeithym*, & Unam apud *Perth*, & Unam
apud *Aberdon*, & communionem aque de *Tai*,
ut in ea possunt piscari, sicut ad opus Regis, &
Can unius navis sue, propria navis fratrum, sive
illius quem proloquentur, & medietatem cor-
orum ad Coquinam Regis pertinentium, & om-
nes pelles arietinas, & agninas, & medietatem
uncti & sanguinis, & decimam panum Regis
ubicunque, a northo de *Lambremor*.

exander DEI Gratia Rex *Scotorum* propria manu mea, hec confirmo, & ſigillo mee Ymaginis hec confirmo, go *Sibilla* DEI Gratia Regina *Scotorum*, propria manu hec confirmo. go *Gregorius* Epiſcopus Auctoritate DEI & ſanctorum Apoſtolorum, *Petri* & *Pauli*, & Sancti *Andree* Apoſtoli, ne quis hec violare preſumat ſub Anathemate confirmo. go *Cormacus* Epiſcopus autoritate DEI & Sanctorum Apoſtolorum *Petri* & *Pauli*, & Sancti *Andree* Apoſtoli ne quis hec violare preſumat ſub Anathemate confirmo. go *Alexander* nepos Regis, de hiis teſtimonium perhibeo. go *Beth* Comes ſimiliter. go *Coſpatricius Dolfini* aſſenſſum prebeo. go *Mallus* Comes aſſenſum prebeo. go *Madach* Comes aſſenſum prebeo. go *Rothri* Comes aſſenſum prebeo. go *Gartnach* Comes aſſenſum prebeo. go *Dufagan* Comes aſſenſum prebeo. Hujus etiam rei ſunt iſti alii teſtes, *Willielmus* frater Regine, *Edwardus* Conſtabularius, *Goſpatricius* fil. *Walthef*, *Vſieth*, *Alfricus Pincerna* Ego *Forn* aſſenſum prebeo.

Notandum, That where it is blank before *go*, it has been deſigned to be filled up with the Letter *E*, in *Gold* or *Red*.

Before I make my Obſerves on this Charter, it is fit to be premiſed, that the Autograph is not extant; The Monaſtry having been (*a*) brunt, as is atteſted by the Charter of King *Malcolm* the 4th, to that Abbacy, wherein he confirms the Deeds of his Predeceſſors, granted to them, *viz.* of King *Alexander* and King *David* his Grand-father, having inſpected the (*b*) Tranſcripts of their

(*a*) Privilegia anteceſſorum noſtrorum quæ predicto incendio in favillam redacta ſunt, *&c.* (*b*) Inſpectis ſiquidem privilegiorum predictorum tranſcriptis, *&c.*

Privi-

Priviledges; King *Alexander*'s Donations are particularly narrated, and after them the Donations by King *David*, which is an antient, full, and authentick Inſtruction of the Tenor of the before-mentioned Charter by King *Alexander* the 1ſt. There is alſo another Chartulary of *Scone*, in the Lawyers Library, written in a more antient Character than this made uſe of by me, belonging to the Viſcount of *Stormount*, and ſeems to have been written about the Reign of King *Robert* the *Bruce*. The laſt Charter therein contained, being granted by that King; Whereas the MSS. belonging to the Viſcount of *Stormount*, containeth the Charters by K. *David Bruce* and others, down to K. *James* the 2*d*. In both Chartularies King *Malcolm* the 4*th*'s Charter of Confirmation is of the ſame Tenor, confirming the Grants of his Predeceſſors, and for the Honour of the Monaſtry, eſtabliſhing an Abbot there, and beſtowing upon them new Donations.

To return to the Charter of Foundation by King *Alexander* the Firſt; From which it appeareth, that the antient Church of *Scone* was dedicate to the Holy TRINITY, but when it comes to be erected into a Priory, after the *Romish* Form, it was alſo dedicate to St. *Mary*, St. *Michael*, St. *John*, and St. *Auguſtine*, the Hoſt of Heaven joyned with the Holy TRINITY: And then is added, *Ad DEI igitur cultum & honorem dilatandum, & exaltandum, placuit nobis, Clericos Canonicorum profeſsione, DEO famulantes, de Eccleſia* Sancti Oſuualdi, *de qua fama Religionis nobis innotuit, quibus curam præfate Eccleſiæ commiſsimus, ut ordinem ibi conſtituant, ad ſerviendum DEO Canonice, ſecundum regulam* Sti. Auguſtini. Here is a new Order of Eccleſiaſticks, and a new Form of Worſhip introduced, upon pretence of inlarging and exalting

he Worſhip and Honour of GOD, as if it had ot been eſtabliſhed formerly in Purity, at *Scone*; And Chanoines Regular of St. *Auſtine* ſerving GOD *their Profeſſion*, brought from the Church of St. *Oſwalds* in *England*, a Place famous for its Religion; As if the *Scots* and their Predeceſſors, before this time, had not been Servants of GOD after the Right Rule, and their Churches famous for profeſſing the true Religion; or that they had not ſerved GOD Canonically, albeit according to the Canon of the holy Scriptures, becauſe not according to the Rule of St. *Auſtine*: Thus the antient *Culdean* Church-men were deſigned to be diſmiſſed, and the Care & Cuſtody of the Church of *Scone* committed to the Chanoins Regular of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*. If K. *Alexr.* was fond to eſtabliſh in *Scotland*, the new Religion in which he was educate, he was as careful to preſerve the Independency and Freedom of his Kingdom and Church, in having it declared, that theſe Churchmen were altogether free of any profeſſion of Subjection to St. *Oſwalds*; nor did the King make this great Innovation in the Church, *Sine honeſto eorum proborum conſilio*: But I believe theſe worthy Men who gave him advice, were Favourites of his own chooſing, and that in this Matter he did not follow the general Opinion of the Church or Nation, as hath been ſaid.

From the Witneſſes it may be concluded, that this Charter was in the middle of the Reign of K. *Alexander*, about the year 1115, when the * Chronicle of *Melroſs* and other Writers ſay the Monaſtery of *Scone* was founded, ſeing *William* Brother to the Queen is a Witneſs, who certainly was the Son of King *Henry* the Firſt, to whom the Subjects ſwore Fidelity in the year 1116, and who dyed in the year 1120. I have already ſpoken of the

* Anno 1115. Canonicis tradita eſt Eccleſia de *Scone*.

Biſhops

Biſhops *Gregory* and *Cormac*: *Alfricus Pincerna*, Cup-bearer to the King, is perhaps the *Alfric* Witneſs in King *Duncan*'s Charter. I cannot certainly deſcrive who *Alexander Nepos Regis Alexand* is, but I take him to be the Son of King *Dunca* and elder than *Willielmus filius Dunecani Nepos Reg* whom I have formerly mentioned; He hath bee a Perſon ſo much had in Reſpect, that he is ranke before all the great Men Conſenters to this Cha ter, who are ſeven in Number, and appear all t have been of the degree of Earl, for all of the are ſo deſigned, except *Goſpatricius* the ſecond Order, whoſe Father *Goſpatrick* had been Earl *Northumberland*, and himſelf afterwards was de ſigned Earl of *Dumbar*: He is called *Goſpatricu Dolfini*, where there ſeems to be an omiſſion the word *Frater*, he being deſigned at other time *Goſpatricius frater Dolfini*. The deſignations no being added, it is uncertain of what Countrie they were Earls, but we may conclude *Mallus* have been *Comes Strathjerniæ*, ſeing * *Mallys Com Stradarniæ* is mentioned to be preſent at the Batt of *Standard*, and that in the Charter of Confirma tion to this Abbacy by *Malcolm* the Fourth, *Fe teith Comes de Strathern* is a Witneſs, and *Ma lys* was the ordinar Name of the ſucceeding Ear of *Strathern*, and *Joanna* the Daughter of *Mal* Earl of *Strathern* was forefaulted for marrying th Earl of *Warren*, an Enemy to the King and Kin dom. The Earldom was beſtowed by K. Dav *Bruce* on his Couſine *Mauritius de Moravia* Lord *Bothwel*, and Son of *Andrew Murray* the Gover nour, who being killed at the Battle of *Dunba* the Earldom was conferred by that ſame King upon his Nephew *Robert* great Stewart of *Scotland* who when he ſucceeded to the Crown, create *David* his eldeſt Son by his ſecond Wife *Eupha*

* Abbas Rievallis p. 342. de bello *Standardii Maliſſe* Comes *Stradarniæ* plurimum indignatus, *&c.*

Roſs, Earl of *Strathern*: To *David* ſucceeded his Daughter *Eupham*, whom I have ſeen deſigned *Comitiſſa Palatina de Strathern*, married to *Pat. Graham* alſo deſigned Earl Palatin of *Strathern*; The ſon of that Marriage was *Maliſius Grahame*, whom I have found deſigned *Potens & magnificus Comes de Strathern*, the Charter is dated in the year 1422, and belongeth to Sir *Henry Stirling* of *Airdoch Bar.* This *Malys* was a Surety in *England*, for the payment of the Ranſom of K. *James* the *1ſt*, and the Earldom of *Strathern* returning to the King, was annexed to the Crown in the Reign of King *James* the *2d.* And *Maliſius Grahame*, who ſeems to be the ſame, or the Succeſſor of *Grahame* Earl of *Strathern*, in the year 1444 is deſigned Earl of *Monteith*; One of his Succeſſors *William* Earl of *Monteith*, having ſerved Heir to *David* Earl of *Strathern*, obtained a Patent for that Earldom with the Precedency of *David Stuart* Earl of *Strathern*; But this Title of *Strathern* was recalled, more from a miſtake in our Hiſtories, aſſerting *Eupham Roſs* to be the firſt Wife of *Robert* the *2d.* than any ſolid Ground, and that Earl obliged to return to be Earl of *Monteith*, or *Airth*. *William* Earl of *Monteith* his Grand child, diſponed his Eſtate to the Marquiſs of *Montroſe*, Father to *James* now Marquiſs of *Montroſe*, to whom that Country doth belong: Since the death of the laſt E. of *Monteith*, no perſon hath claimed the Title. Lady *Mary Grahame* his eldeſt Siſter is Mother to *George Allardice* of that Ilk, a Gentleman of an antient Family in the *Mairns*. I dare ſay the aſſuming of the Title of Earl of *Strathern* had not been ſo much queſtioned in the Reign of King *Charles* the *1ſt*. had the authentick Documents then been known, whereby King *Robert* the *2d.* his firſt Marriage with *Elizabeth Muir* is clearly proven, and that

Earls of *Strathern.*

it was only after her death that he married *Eupham Roſs* Daughter of *Hugh* Earl of *Roſs*, and Widow ro *John Ranulf* Earl of *Murray*, who was killed at the Battle of *Durham*; But of this abundance hath been ſaid by Sir *George* M'*kenzie* of *Roſehaugh*, and *George* Viſcount of *Tarbat* now Earl of *Cromarty*, and more might be added if it were at all requiſite.

Earls of *Athole.*

Madach Comes is like to be Earl of *Athole* from the following Conjectures. (*a*) *Torfæus* ſaith that *Margaret* Daughter to *Haco* Earl of *Orkney*, was married to *Maddad Comiti de Atjoklis*, the Nobleſt Prince of *Scotland*, being *Patruelis* or Couſin-german by the Father to King *David* then Reigning, as being Son of *Malcolm* (or rather *Donald Bane*) Brother to King *Malcolm*, Father to King *David*. This Author ſaith (*b*) *Swenus* came to the Weſtern Iſles, and to have ſtayed a long time at *Joclis* or *Atjoklis*, *Alpibus ſeu montanis*, a Deſcription agreeing well with the *Athole* Hills, at no great diſtance from the Weſtern Iſles, and theſe Names uſed inſtead of *Athole* or *Ethocle*; for in the ſucceeding Reigns *Malcolm* is deſigned Earl of *Athole*, and particularly in the Charter of Confirmation by King *Malcolm* to *Scone*, M. *Comes de Ethocle*, and in the ſame way in a Charter of King *William*, in the beginning of his Reign, of the Lands of

---

(*a*) Hiſt. *Orcad.* lib 1. cap. 22. p. 100. Elocata *Margaretæ* Comitis *Haconis* filia, *Maddado* Comiti de *Atjoklis*, omnium *Scotiæ* Principum facile nobiliſſimo, patrueli quippe *Davidis* Regis *Scotiæ*, in præſens Regnantis, ſato patre *Melcolmi* fratre Regis, *Melcolmi Davidis* patris, *&c.* (*b*) Ibid. cap. 25. p. 104. *Sveinus Aſleifis* filius, hæbudis in *Scotiam* ad amicos ſalutandos profectus, longo tempore *Joclis*, alias *Atjoklis*, (alpibus ſeu montanis) apud Comitem *Maddadum*, qui *Margaretam* Comitis *Haconis Pauli* filiam uxorem duxit, moratus, *&c.*

* *Ardr*

* *Ardroſs*, *Malcolm Comes de Ethole* is a Witneſs, in other Charters: I ſee him deſigned *De†Hathol*. In the ſame Chartulary of *Scone* King *William* in the beginning of his Reign confirmeth the Charter of *Malcolm* Earl of *Athole* to the Church of *Scone* of the Church of *Login Mached*, with its four Chappels before-mentioned; This *Login* hath been called *Machet*, to diſtinguiſh it from other *Logins*, and probably from *Comes Madach* or *Madad* beforementioned.

* Charta Penes Dominum de *Anſtruther*.

†Hathoth Hathodl.

To *Malcolm* ſucceeded *Henry* Earl of *Athole*, the Earldom by Marriage came to *Thomas de Galavidia*, Brother to *Allan* Lord of *Galloway*, and *Thomas* being burnt at *Haddingtoun* (ſuppoſed to be at the Inſtigation of *John Biſſet*) then it came by Marriage to the *Cummins*, whoſe Succeſſor adhearing to *Baliol*, was forefault by King *Robert Bruce*, and by him gifted to *John Campbel* Son to Sir *Neil Campbel* of *Lochow*, by his Wife *Mary Bruce* Siſter to the King. The *Cummins Engliſhmen* born, were reſtored to the Earldom, but falling back to *Edward Baliol*, were in the end forefaulted, and the Earldom given to *David* Earl of *Carrick*, Prince and Stewart of *Scotland*, and firſt Duke of *Rotheſay*: This Dignity was by King *James* the Firſt, beſtowed upon *Walter Stuart* his Uncle, youngeſt Son to King *Robert* the 2*d*. by *Eupham Roſs* his Wife, who being the chief of the Murderers of that King, the Sentence of Death was execute upon him in an examplary manner, in the Reign of King *James* the 2*d*. who beſtowed that Dignity upon *John Stuart* his Brother Uterine, as hath been ſaid.

Earls of *Mar*.

Gartnach Comes has ſome reſemblance with *Gartney*, and *Gartney Comes de Mar* was Father in Law to King *Robert Bruce*: * *Selden* mentions *Gillocher Comes de Mar* in a Charter by King *William*

*Titles of Houour p. 846 & 847.

liam A. 1171. And *Agnes Comitiſſa de Mar*, and Earl *Morgund* her Husband are to be found in a Charter in the Lawyers Library, and G. *Comes de Mar* is a Witneſs in K. *William*'s Charter to the Abbacie of *Cowpar*; *Gillibrid Comes de Mar* is mentioned in the Inſtrument of Agreement betwixt *William* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* and the *Culdees* of *Monymusk*. *Willielmus Comes de Mar* is named in the Reigns of the Kings *Alexander* the 2*d*. and 3*d*. Sir *Robert Erskine* married *Iſobel Dowglaſs* Daughter to *William* the firſt Earl of *Dowglaſs* by his Wife *Margaret*, ſaid to be Heireſs and Counteſs of *Mar*; From this *Iſobel Dowglaſs* the Lords *Erskines* Earls of *Mar* derive their Title to the Earldom, and *John* now E. of *Mar* at calling the Rolls of Parliament, proteſts againſt all the Earls ranked before him: *John Stuart* third Brother to K. *James* the 3*d*. was Earl of *Mar*, as was after him *Cochran* called the *Maſſon*. *Duffagan* may perhaps be *Duff* Earl of *Fife*, and Father to Earl *Conſtantine*.

*Penes Joannem Dominum de *Balmerino*.

In the Charters by King *Mulcolm* the 4*th*. it became cuſtomary to name the Earls by their * Country, as *Ferteth Comes de Strathern*, *Gillichriſt Comes de Menteith*, *Gillibrid Comes de Anegus*, and *Malcolmus Comes de Ethol* or *Hathol*. In the Reign of King *Alexander* the 1*ſt*. *Herbertus Cancellarius*, and *Edward Conſtab*. are mentioned in ſome of his Charters, the laſt is named in *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* his Charter to *Herbert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, of *Locherworna*, which falls to be towards the end of the Reign of K. *David*; And whither it be the ſame *Edward*, or two different perſons I know not, but in that Ks. Reign *Hugo de Morevile* has been deſigned * *Conſtabularius*, as is already ſaid, and has probably been Succeſſor to *Edward*.

* In Regiſt. *Scotenſi* & *Calchouſi*.

Goſpatricius filius Waldef is alſo a Witneſs, whi- this *Waldef* was a Son of *Goſpatricius Comes Northumbri-*

*In Charta fundationis Abbaciæ de *Newbottle* A. 1140.

humbrie, and ſo this *Goſpat.* Nephew to *Dolfin*, and *Goſpat.* afterward *Comes de Dumbar*, or if *Walthef* was a Brother to *Goſpat.* Earl of *Northumberland*, or of another Family is uncertain; The Names of *Walthef* & *Goſpat.* being ſo * frequent in theſe times. The Original † Charter of the Lands of *Dundaſs* ſeems to be about this time, as appears by the Charter, and the Witneſſes being *Patronicks*, and ancient Names and granted by *Walde vus filius Coſpatricii*, *Helie filio Uchtred*, of the Lands of *Dundaſs*. In the Regiſter of *Dumfermline* in the Charter by King *Malcolm* the 4*th.* to that Abbecie, amongſt the Witneſſes is *Goſpatricius filius Waldevi*, who probably is the Son of *Waldevus filius Goſpatricii*, Granter of the Charter of *Dundaſs*, and before that time *Elias de Dundaſs* is a Witneſs in the Charter *Wald. fil. Goſpat.* I have ſeen another *Elias Dundaſs* mentioned in an Inrollment of Court by *Roger Moubray*, in the year 1229, after him is to be found †*Radulfus de Dundaſs*: And in *Prinn*'s Hiſtory of *Edward 1ſt* *Serle de Dundaſs*, and then a Series of them to the preſent Laird of *Dundaſs*. *Duncan* and *Archibald* were || Brothers to *James Dundaſs* of that Ilk, in the Reign of King *James* the Firſt. The former being a younger Son of the firſt Marriage, was Predeceſſor to *Dundaſs* of *Craigtoun*, afterward of *Newliſtoun*; Dame *Elizabeth Dundaſs* Daughter to Sir *John Dundaſs* of *Newliſtoun* is the Lineal Heir, and Wife to Jo. E. of *Stair*, who carrieth her Arms with his own. *Dundaſs* of *Philipſtoun* a Branch of this Family falling to an Heireſs, is married to Mr. *John Dundaſs* Advocat, Nephew to *George Dundaſs* of that Ilk, who is to carrie the Arms of her Family. Of the other Brother *Archibald*, Son of the ſecond Marriage were deſcended the *Dundaſſes* of *Feinzies*, now *John Dundaſs* of *Baldowie*. Sir *James Dundaſs* of *Arniſtoun*

* In Chartis Eccleſiarum de *Colding ham*, *Glaſgow* & *Melroſs*.

† Penes *Georgium de Dundaſs* Dominum de eodem.

In Regiſt. *Dunferml.*

† In Regiſt. *Calchoen.*

|| Inſtrumentum Penes Comitem de *Stair.*

niſtoun was Son of the ſecond Marriage of Geor *Dundaſs* of that Ilk by his Wife *Katharine Oliph* Daughter to the Lord *Oliphant*, his Son w Sir *James Dundaſs* one of the Lords of the Seſſio the Grand-child is *Robert Dundaſs* now of *Arniſto* a Lord of the Seſſion.

Follows the Original Charter of Dundaſs.

WALDUUS filius *Coſpatricii*, omnibus probis homi nibus, & omnibus amicis, tam futuris quam preſentibus, Salutem. Sciatis me dediſſe & con ceſſiiſſe, & hac carta mea confirmaſſe, *Helie* filio *Huttredi*, *Dundaſs* pro ſervitio dimidii militis, il lum & heredes ſuos tenendum, de me & heredib meis, in feudo & hereditate, in moris, in agr in Stagnis, in molendinis, in pratis, in paſtur cum omnibus rectis, diviſis, & pertinen Concedo itaque quia volo & precipio, ut predictus *Helias*, iſtam terram habeat & ten tam quiete, tam libere, & tam honorifice nullus miles, de barone tenet, liberius, & qu etius, & honorificentius in tota terra Regis Sco *tie*, His teſtibus *Johanne* filio *Orm*, *Walduo* filio *Baldewin*, *Roberto* de *Sancto Michaele*, *Helia* de *Hadeſtadena*, *Willielmo* de *Copland*, *Willielmo* de *Hellebet*, *Aldano Dapifero*, *Gerardo* milite, *Johan Gragin*.

This Charter being in an old *Gothick* round Ch racter, ſeems to be about the beginning of the Reign of King *David* the Firſt, when *Johannes filius Orm* was *Vice-comes de Rokesburc*, *Aldanus* is perhaps *Alanus Dapifer*, and Father to *Walter Dapifer* already mentioned. * *Aldanus Dapifer* is a Witneſs in a Charter by *Goſpatricius Comes* to the Priory of *Durham*.

*In Theſ. *Dunel* & in Charta de *Melroſs*.

The Charters of *Dumfermline* do undoubtedly deſerve the third Rank: I ſhall not inſert the Tenor of the firſt Charter by K. *David* to that Abbacy, which is repeated in another large one granted by that King, with other Donations and more ample Priviledges to it; The large Charter is as follows.

Num. III.

Confirmatio Regis David.

IN nomine Sancte Trinitatis ego *David* DEI Gratia Rex *Scotorum* authoritate Regia ac poteſtate, *Henrici* filii mei aſſenſu, & *Matildis* Regine uxoris mee, Epiſcoporum, Comitum Baronumque Regni mei, Confirmatione & Teſtimonio, clero etiam adquieſcenteque populo Eccleſie Sancte Trinitatis *Dunfermlin.* Predeceſſorum meorum pietatis ſtudio & largitionis initiate, omnia ſubſcripta concedo, & pace perpetua confirmo. Patris itaque & matris mee dona ſubſequentia prepono. Hec ſcilicet *Parduſin Petnaurcha, Pettecorthin,* [1] *Petbaclachin,* [2] *Lavar,* [3] *Bolgin, Schiram* de [4] *Kircalduitt, Inveſc.* minorem. Dona [5] *Duncat* Fratris mei. Duas villas nomine *Luſchar.* Dona *Eadgari* Fratris mei *Schiram* de [6] *Gellad.* Dona *Ethelredi* Fratris mei [7] *Hales.* Dona *Alexandri* Regis Fratris mei [8] *Primros, Schiram* de *Gatemilc. Petconmarchin,* [9] *Baltherin,* [10] *Inverbervin,* [11] *Keth.* Dona *Sibille* Regine *Beeth.* Et hec predicta predeceſſorum meorum dona concedo liberaliter prefate Eccleſie

In Regiſtro de *Dumferml.* in Bibliotheca Juridica.

1 Petbachelin
2 Lauer.
3 Bolgni
4 Kircalethin
5 Duncan
6 Gellald
7 Hale
8 Duninad.
9 Balekerin
10 Dumibervin.
11 Keeth.

cleſie in perpetuum, cum omnibus ſuis Appen-
ciis & rectis diviſis. Dona denique prop-
ſubſequuntur. *Dunfermlin* citra aquam in qua e-
dem Eccleſia ſita eſt, [1] *Kingoren* cum ſuis Appen-
ciis qui propinquior eſt *Dunfer*, [2] *Foet*, [3] *Inv-*
majorem [4] & molendinum & piſcinam. &
Smithetun, & Cresbarrin, & Eccleſiam de *Inſr-*
& *Wymett*. cum ſuis rectis diviſis, *Fotheros* ju-
Sanctum *Andream*, cum ſuis rectis diviſis & P-
thenach cum ſuis rectis diviſis, & unam Carruc-
tam terræ *Petioker*. Preterea Do & Conced-
aſſenſu *Henrici* Comitis filii mei, pro ſalute an-
marum noſtrarum, & Anteceſſorum noſtrorum
in perpetua eleemoſyna, *Nithbren* cum ſuis Ap-
pendiciis, & *Belacriſtin* cum ſuis rectis diviſis, i-
paſcuis & paſturis, *Excepta rectitudine qu-*
Keledei habere debent, cum omnibus rebus a-
eas juſte pertinentibus, ſicut date fuerunt pr-
dicte Eccleſie in dotem, die qua dedicata fu-
Preterea do eidem Eccleſie unam manſura
in *Berwich*, alteram in *Rokesburc*, aliam in Bu-
go de *Hadingtoun*, aliam in *Edinburg*, aliam i-
Linlithcu, aliam in Burgo de *Strivelin*, & in e-
dem villa duas Eccleſias & unam Cartucatam
terre que adjacet ipſi Eccleſie, & omnes dec-
mas meorum Dominiorum in frugibus, & i-
animalibus, & in piſcibus, de propriis retibu-
& etiam in denariis, & decimam mei can tot-
provincie, & manſiones *Rogeri Preſ-*
teri, ita plene ſicut ipſe ſanus & incolumis ten-
& unum rete & dimidium, & unam manſion-
in Burgo *Dunfermelin*, liberam & quietam, &
omnem decimationem denariorum firmi Burg-
& decimationem molendini, & de domi-
meis de *Dunfermelin*, & unam manſionem i-
Burgo de *Pert*, & Eccleſiam ejuſdem ville &
unam manſionem que pertinet ipſi Eccleſie, &
omn-

1 Kingorn
2 Foeth.
3 Inveresk
4 Cum molendino & piſcinis.

Smitoun & Carberrie.

omnem decimam de Dominio meo. Omnia autem dona predicta, ita liberaliter & quiete prefate Eccleſie concedo, ſicut ego terras meas proprias poſſideo, deſenſione regni mei excepta & regali Juſtitia ſi Abbas in Curia ſua aliqua negligentia de juſtitia deciderit. Concedo etiam omnem octavam partem de omnibus placitis & lucris meis de *Fife* & de *Fotherif*, & omnem decimam totius mei can & Braſei de *Fife* & de *Fotherif*, exceptis rectitudinibus que Abbatie de *Dunkeld* pertinent, & decimam omnium venationum, que capiuntur inter *Lambermore* & *Tay*, & medietatem coriorum, & ſeporum, & ſagiminis omnium Beſtiarium, que occidentur ad feſtivitates tenendas in *Striveling*, & inter *Forth* & *Tay*. Concedo etiam, ut habeant in nemoribus meis omnia neceſſaria ad ignem, & ad edificia ſua ſicut mihi ipſi; Et hominibus eorum, ſicut & meis. Volo denique ut omnes oblationes, que ad majus altare ejuſdem Eccleſie offerentur, ſine calumpnia liberaliter habeant, & de ſelichis qui ad *Kingorn* capietur poſtquam decimati fuerint, concedo ut omnes ſeptimos ſelichis habeant. Salis quoque & ferri, que ad opus meum ad *Dunfermelin* allata fuerint, omnem decimam concedo. Preterea Pater meus, & Mater mea, dederunt Eccleſie Sancte Trinitatis parochiam totam *Fotherif*, & ſic concedo. Denique do & concedo in Eleemoſyna, in perpetuum, Eccleſie Sancte Trinitatis tractum de *Aldeſtelle*, & omne quod juſte ei pertinet, tractus iſte datus eſt ſcilicet in *Berwich*, liber & quietus. Preter hec etiam prohibeo ne aliquod namum capiatur ſuper terram vel ſuper homines Sancte Trinitatis pro forisfacto alicujus, niſi pro proprio forisfacto illorum; Concedo etiam quod juſte reddantur Eccleſie Sancte Tri-

nitatis omnes ſervi ſui, quos Pater meus
Mater mea, & Fratres mei ei dederunt;
Fugitivi. omnes ſui *Cumerlache* a tempore *Eadgari* R
uſque nunc cum tota pecunia ſua ubicu
inveniantur, & prohibeo ſuper meum fori
tum ne injuſte retineantur. Concedo Ab
& Monachis, ut habeant omnes homines
omni pecunia eorum in cujuſcunque terra
int, qui fuerunt in terris die qua fuerun
late & date Eccleſie Sancte Trinitatis. C
cedo quoque prefate Eccleſie decimam de
nibus meis ſilveſtribus equabus de *Fif* & de
therif. Concedo Abbati & Monachis, ut h
ant per totam terram meam theloneum quie
de cunctis rebus quas mercati fuerunt ad
pria eorum neceſſaria. Preter iſta ſupradi
dono & concedo Abbati & Monachis, ut h
ant ſingulis annis V. mercas argenti ad v
menta eorum de primis navibus que venium
Striveling vel ad *Perth.* Concedo etiam Ec
ſie Sancte Trinitatis paſſagium & navem de
virketh ſicut habui in meo Dominio. In
etiam conditione quod peregrinantes & nu
ad me venientes, & a me redeuntes & homi
curie mee & filii mei tranſeant in eadem
ſine pretio. Et ſi contingat aliquem eorum
pretio tranſire non poſſe, & Abbatis inde
morem audierit, & illud non emendaverit,
ego ipſe illud emendare, ſine Abbatis &
trum Eccleſie moleſtia poſſim. Concedo
volo quatenus Abbas & Monachi Eccle
Sancte Trinitatis, non reſpondeant alicui
lumpnianti, de hominibus qui fuerunt in
die qua oblate & date fuerunt Eccleſie San
Trinitatis. Concedo & Eccleſie Sancte Tri
tatis decimam totius mei Can de *Clamam*
bas & Monachi Eccleſie Trinitatis, citra

bermore, in tota Regia poteſtate, ſingulis ſabbatis in curia habent unum corium, & in ſexto Sabbato habeant duo coria, & duas partes de ſepo, & ſextam pellem arietum & agnorum; Et concedo eidem Eccleſie dimidiam partem decimi mei de *Eigaithel*, & de *Kentirum*, eo ſcilicet anno quo ego ipſe inde recepero Kan. Supratáxatam autem Eccleſiam, cum omnibus que DEI dante clementia in preſenti, ſicut preſens teſtatur privilegium, & optinet & in futuro eadem adquirere clementia valebit, in ſumme Pacis tranquillitate, & ab omni liberrima, tam ſecularis quam Eccleſiaſtice poteſtatis ſubjectione, & exactionis inquietudine, permanere decernimus; Excepta ſola & Canonica obedientia, quam debet unaqueque matri ſue per orbem Eccleſia. Eandem quoque libertatem, in omnibus quam *Eccleſia Sancte *Andree* retinet, jure inconcuſſo eternaliter poſſideat*. Concedo etiam prenominate Eccleſie, quandam piſcaturam apud *Perth*, ita libere & quiete ſicut meas ibi habeo; Cujus etiam jura in hoc privilegio prenotata, & dignitatis privilegia immutilata ſervare, & ſtabilitate perpetua firmare, nos qui preſentes ſumus, Succeſſoribus noſtris, ſub hac conditione confirmando mandamus, & mandando confirmamus; Ut ſiquis ea perturbare voluerit, & noſtre defenſionis ſtatuta divellere, imminuere, ac violare contenderit, non ignoret ſe contra ipſum mundi Salvatorem, niti, ideo niſi reſipuerit eterne dampnationis ſententiam incurrere, eumque DEUS de libro vite deleat, qui Eccleſie preſate de conceſſe poteſtatis jure aliquid abſtulerit, *Amen*. Fiat. Fiat.

* * The Clauſe betwixt the two *Aſteriſks* is in the ſhort Charter.

✠ Ego *Rodbertus* Sancti *Andree* Epiſcopus Confirmo. ✠ Ego *Gregorius Dunkelden* Epiſcopus Confirmo. ✠ Ego *Andreas Catinenſ*: Epiſcopus Con-

Confirmo. Hujus etiam privilegii teſte assertores ſunt, *Walterus* Cancell. *Duncan* Com *Hugo* de *Morevilla*, *Walterus* de *Lyndeſei*, R*tus Auenel*, *Walterus Ridel*, *Herbertus Camera Nicol Clericus*, *Alwynus* filius *Arkil*, *Euen* M*cal*, *Gilecolmus Macthumpechin*, *Macbeth* Ma*fin*, *Merevin* filius *Colbam*.

The names of the Places upon the Margin the large Charter, are the different Readings theſe Places in the ſhort Charter, which is not ſert *Verbatim*.

The Witneſſes of the ſhort Charter are as follows.

✠ Ego *Robertus* Sancti *Andree* Epiſcopus co mo. ✠ Ego *Johannes Glaſguenſis* Epiſco confirmo. ✠ Ego *Cormaccus Dunkeld.* Epiſco confirmo. ✠ Ego *Gregorius Moravienſis* E copus confirmo. ✠ Ego *Macbeth Roſmar ſi* Epiſcopus confirmo. Hujus etiam privi teſtes & aſſertores ſunt, *Edw.* Com. *Conſtan* Com. *Maliſe* Com. *Rotheri* Com. *Madeth* C *Gillemichel* Macduff, *Herbertus* Cancell. *Hug Morevill*, *Robertus Corbet*, *Robertus* de Mo Acuto, *Vuyet Albus*, *Maldoweni Macocbeth*, M *doueni* de *Scona*, *Gillepatric Macimpethin*, *A* Mac-*Arkil*, *Rob. Burg. Edwardus* filius *Siw Walclinus Capellanus*.

I ſhall begin my Remarks on the Witneſſ the ſhort and more antient Charter of Privile by King *David* to this Abbacy: I have ſaid a f things concerning the five Biſhops of St. *And Glaſgow*, *Dunkel*, *Murray*, and *Roſmarkie*, confirm this Charter with the ſign of the C prefixed to their Names. Here it is to be obſe ved, that there is no mention of the Biſhop

Murtlach, who was the ſecond in Antiquity, and next to St. *Andrews*. When *Cormacus* is mentioned in King *Alexander* the Firſt's Charters, he is deſigned *Epiſcopus*, without mentioning his Dioceſe; In this Charter he is deſigned *Dunkelden*: he is commonly reckoned to have been Biſhop of *Murtlach*, but at this time it ſeems has become Biſhop of the new erected Biſhoprick of *Dunkel*, which had at that time the Country of *Argile* in its Dioceſe, and probably *Dumblane* alſo; And the Biſhoprick of *Murtlach* was at this time vacant, or under the Care of *Gregory* Biſhop of *Murray*, whoſe Seat might have been changed from *Murtlach* a worſe, to *Murray* a better Country, as it was afterwards tranſlated from *Murtlach* to *Aberdeen*, in the perſon of Biſhop *Nectan* in the ſame King's Reign; However it be, *Gregory* Abbot of the *Culdees* of *Dunkel* is tranſplanted to be Biſhop of *Murray*, and *Cormac* from *Murtlach* to be the firſt Biſhop of *Dunkel*, and reckoning the Biſhoprick of *Murtlach*, *Macbeth* is the firſt Biſhop of a ſixth erected Biſhoprick at *Roſemarkie*; The Witneſſes are Laicks of great Note. *Edw. Com.* with him I have not met on any other occaſion. In King *Alexander* the Firſt's Charter to *Scone*, *Edwardus Conſtabularius* is a Witneſs: There is alſo *Edwardus Conſtabularius* in Biſhop * *Robert*'s Charter to *Herbert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, in the end of the Reign of King *David*; Whether he be the ſame *Edwardus Conſtabularius* or another I know not, but I think this *Edwardus* being put before the Earls, was of the Dignity of an Earl, and different from both the *Edwards*.

* De Eccleſia de *Locherwerna*

Earls of *Fife*.

Conſtantinus Comes is the next placed; It is plain he was Earl of *Fife*. I have already mentioned *Conſtantine* Earl of *Fife* in the Grant of *Admore* to the *Culdees*, *Gillemichel Macduff* was his eldeſt Son,

placed

placed in this Charter after the five Earls, and before *Herbert* the Chancellour. Of this I ſhall give two evident Proofs out of the ſame * Regiſter; The firſt by King *David* to this Abbacy, of the Shire of *Kincaldrin*, which *Conſtantinus Comes* withheld from them; *Kincaldrin* was probably *Kincardine*, or ſome place within the Bounds of *Fife*, the Witneſſes in this laſt Charter agreeing with the Witneſſes in the other Charter of Priviledge, denoteth them to have been granted about the ſame time, for in the laſt we have the Biſhops *Robert*, *John*, and *Cormac*, the Earls *Madeth* and *Malis*, and in place of *Rothari Comes*, there is a new one, *Head Comes*, and alſo *Hew de Morevilla*, *Herbertus Cancellarius*, *Rob. Corbett*, *Edward Conſtab. Mallathin Vicecomes de Scone*, *Alwin Mac-Archil*, *apud Striveling*. And it is clear that many of the Witneſſes in them both, being to be found in the Charters of King *Alexander*, and of *David* himſelf before he was King, that both Charters have been in the beginning of his Reign, ſo ſoon as *Robert* was conſecrate Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, about the year 1126. The other undenyable Proof, That *Conſtantine* was *Comes de Fife*, & *Gillemichel* his eldeſt Son and Succeſſor in that Dignity, is another Charter of King *David* to this Abbacy, of the Tenths of all his Kane in *Fife* and *Fotheriſ*, wherein the Witneſſes are *Robertus Epiſcopus Sancti Andree*, *Joannes Ep. Glaſgu. Gillemichel Comes de Fife*, *Hugo de Morevilla*, *Rob. Corbett*, *Alwin fil. Arkil apud Dumfermline*, *Gillemichel* called *M^c duff*, when his Father is called *Conſtantinus Comes*, is now called *Gillemichel Comes de Fife*. To find out the time of the death of Earl *Conſtantine*, and the time of the Succeſſion of *Gillemichel* his Son, I ſhall fix upon the Charter of Foundation of the Abbacy *Sancta Crucis de Edensburg*, wherein *Gillemichel*

Comes

* In Regiſt de *Dumf.*

Comes is a Witneſs, when *Coſpatricius* is deſigned *Frater Dolfini*, and not *Comes*, and *Robertus de Monte Acuto*, *Robertus de Burnvilla*, *Lieffin*, *Gilles*, and others, are Witneſſes, who are to be found in the Charters of *Edgar*, *Alexander*, and *David*, before and in the beginning of *David*'s Reign. In another Charter of King *David*'s to this Abbacy, of Exemption from paying Dues for Caſtles and Bridges, *Gillimichel Comes* and *Robertus de Brus* are Witneſſes. In another Charter by this King to the Priory of *Durham*, dated 1139, formerly mentioned, *Dunecanus Comes* is a Witneſs, who no doubt was Earl of *Fife*, and Succeſſor to *Gillimichel*; So it may be concluded, as Earl *Conſtantine* lived about the year 1126, when King *David* confirmed the Grants of his Predeceſſors to the Abbacy of *Dumfermline*, ſo *Gillemichel* is a Witneſs in the Foundation of *Holy-rood-houſe*, when *Herbertus* was dead and *Edwardus* was *Cancellarius*, about the year 1129; And that in the year 1139, Earl *Gillimichel* died, and Earl *Duncan* the Elder ſucceded, who dyed *anno* * 1154, to whom ſucceeded Earl *Duncan* his Son, and then to him *Malcolm*, the common Name of the Family being *Duncan*, *Duncan* was the laſt Earl of *Fife*, and *Iſobel* his Daughter and Heireſs, was married to *William Ramſay*, who about the year 1356, was called Earl of *Fife*: By an Indenture in the year 1371, ſhe gave the Earldom to *Walter Stuart*, and from him it came to *Robert Stuart* his Brother, who in the firſt years of of the Reign of his Father King *Robert* the 2*d*, is called *Comes de Monteith*, and thereafter deſigned *Comes de Fife & Monteith*, till he was created Duke of *Albany*; His Son and Heir Duke *Murdach*, with his Sons, being forefault by King *James* the Firſt, the Earldom of *Fife* ſtands annexed to the Crown.

* Chron. Sanctæ Crucis de *Edenſb.*

Having

* Earls of *Monteith.*

* Having juſt now and before mentioned th Earl of *Monteith*, I ſhall at this time ſay but a fe things concerning that Earldom. As the Perſon given in Warrandice in *Argyle*, were by the Law

* Regiſt. Maj. L. 1. C. 17.

of the * Majeſtie to come to the Earl of *Athole* So theſe in *Kintyre* and *Cowel* were to come to th Earls of *Monteith*; Which of theſe Earls in th Charters I have mentioned were of *Monteith*, I ca only conjecture, and it is like *Beth* or *Head* wa Earl of this Country: It is certain that in th Charters of King *Malcolm* the 4*th*, *Gillichriſt* i *Comes de Menteith*, and continued ſo in the Reign of King *William*, who has been miſtaken by ou Hiſtorians, when he was called in that King' Reign, Earl of *Angus*; The Earl of *Angus* i the time of theſe Reigns being called *Gillibrid* Towards the end of the Reign of King *William*,

* In Regiſt. *Sconenſi.*

* *Mauritius* is *Comes de Menteith.* In the Reign o King *Alexander* the 2*d*. *Walter Cummin* is Earl, a is *Walter Stuart* Earl of *Monteith*, in the Reign o King *Alexander* the 3*d*. It's like theſe two *Walters* have had that Dignity by Marriage with the Heireſſes, for after the Death of *Walter Stuart* the laſt of them, I find *Alexander*, *Allan*, and *Murdach*, all Succeſſively Earls of *Monteith*, and in a Charter by Earl *Murdach*, *Alexander de Monteith* deſigned *Frater* is a Witneſs, who was of *Ruskie*, which ſhews their Sirname to have been *Monteith*, and deſcended of the antient Earls. Theſe Charters are in the hands of *John Haden* of *Glenegie*, who by an Heireſs is deſcended of *Monteith* of *Ruskie*, as he is of one of the Heireſſes of *Duncan* Earl of *Lennox*, his Predeceſſor *Roger de Haden* had

* Terram de Trandie in Glendoan.

Charters from King *William* of Lands in * *Perthſhire*, which are at this day poſſeſſed by his Succeſſor. Of another Heireſs of *Ruskie*, is deſcended *Margaret* Lady Barroneſs of *Napier*. It ſeems by

Marriage

Marriage with E. *Murdach*'s Daughter, the Earldom came to *Robert Stuart* ſecond Son to K. *Robert*, who was deſigned *Cuſtos Comitatus*, before he was deſigned *Comes de Monteith*, and afterwards of *Fife*, and Duke of *Albany*. Duke *Murdach* his Son has taken his Name from his Grand-father the Earl of *Monteith*. After the Forefalture of Duke *Murdach* and his Sons, his Earldom falling to the Crown, I have told how it was diſpoſed by King *James* the 1. to *Meliſſus Grahame*, Predeceſſor to the Earls of *Monteith* of that Race.

It is eaſie to find a difference in the Names of the Witneſſes in the end of the ſhort Charter, from theſe in Charters concerning places on the South of *Forth* towards the *Engliſh* Border; The firſt are *Scots* names *Gillipatric Macimpetbin*, *Alwin Mac-Arkil*, &c. The other reſemble *Engliſh* Names, as *Edwardus filius Siwardi*, &c. I have not leaſure to make Remarks on all the perſons mentioned in Charters to this and other Abbacies, during the Reign of K. *David*: I muſt reſtrict my ſelf to a few of them, and eſpecially thoſe of whom are deſcended great Families. *Maliſius** *Mareſcal* is a Witneſs in a Charter by K. *David* to this Abbacy, which appears to be of an antient date, by the other Witneſſes joyned with him, *Jervais de Riddel*, *Edw. Conſtab.* This *Maliſius* is probably Father to *Ewen Mareſcal* mentioned in the foreſaid large Charter by King *David* of a later date: Of this Sirname or Office of *Mareſcal*, there are to be found *Philip* and *David*, towards the end of the Reign of King *William* deſigned *Fratres & Mareſcali mei*. *Herveus Mareſcal* lived in the Reign of King *Alexander* the 2d. and had Lands in the Pariſh of † *Keith*, and probably his Seat at || *Niddrie Mareſcal* ſince enjoyed for a long time by the Family of *Wauchop*. The *Mareſchals* alſo had Lands in

* Mariſhal

† In Regiſ. Coldoen.

|| In Vice. de Edinb.

Drumfreis-ſhire; It is like the Office of *Mareſchal* continued in that Family till it came to that of the *Keiths*, who probably had the Office, and more Lands in the Pariſh of *Keith*, by Marriage with the Hereſs of *Mareſcal*; For I ſee in the Regiſter of *Kelſo Malcolm de Keith* in the Reign of K. *William*, and *Bernard de Keith* in the Reign of King *Alexander* the 2*d*, and that they had alſo Lands in the Pariſh of *Keith*; About the end of the Reign of King *Alexander* the 2*d*. *John Keith* is mentioned there. *John Baliol* is ſaid to have given the Office of *Mareſchal* to this Family, which was afterward conferred by King *Robert Bruce* on Sir *Robert Keith*, and from him heritably deſcended to the Lords of *Keith*, afterwards Earls *Mareſcal*, and by them to *William* Earl *Mareſcal*; *John* Earl of *Kintore* is his Uncle.

* *Summervill.* * *William de Summervilla* is a Witneſs in a (*a*) Charter of this King to the Abbacy, and joyned with *Herbertus Camerarius*, and *Thor. filius Suani*, he is alſo to be found in this King's Charter to *Coldingham anno* 1139, and in the Charters to *Kelſo*, and in that of (*b*) *Melroſs anno* 1141. *Willielmus de Summerville* gives a Donation of the †*Carnwath* Church of † *Karnewid*, &c. (*c*) to *Joceline* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, *Conſilio Willielmi Patris mei*. How the *Summervills* came to want *Carnwath* is not certain, but in the time of King *Robert Bruce* it was in poſſeſſion of the *Bairds*, who were forfault for their adherence to *Baliol*, and the Lands of *Carnwath* granted by that King to Sir *Alexander Stuart*, probably the perſon afterwards created Earl of *Angus*. The *Summervills* will be found by the

(*a*) De rectitudinibus navium de *Innereſc*. (*b*) Autographum penes Comitem de *Mortoun* (*c*) In Excerpto Regiſt. *Glaſguenſ*. p. 19.

Char-

Charters of *Kelso* and *Melros*, to have had Poſſeſſions at *Lintoun* in the South of *Scotland*, and were certainly of a *Norman* Family. In the Reign of K. *David Bruce*, *Thomas de Summervil* returned to the Poſſeſſion of the Lands of *Carnwath*, and his Succeſſor *Will. Summervil* in the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d.* was created Lord of Parliament, whoſe Succeſſor in the Reign of King *James* the 6*th. Hugh* Lord *Summervil*, for certain Conſiderations, paſſed by *Gilbert Summervil* his eldeſt Son, and about the year 1593, by Contract with *Hugh Summervil* his 2*d.* Son, diſponed to him his Lands of * *Gilmortoun* and others: *Gilbert* the eldeſt Son left only Daughters, who by vertue of this Settlement, were by Decreet diveſted of theſe Lands. To *Hugh Summervil* ſucceded his Son *James Summervil* of *Drum*, who lived to ſee his great Grand-child *James Summervil* now of *Drum*, they were all four *Jameſes* living at the ſame time.

* In the Shire of *Edinb.*

In a Charter by this King of the Teinds of *Stirline*, *Ranulphus de* **Soulis* is a Witneſs with *Joannes Epiſcopus*, he or his Succeſſors are afterwards called **Pincernæ Regis*, they are frequently mentioned as Benefactors and Witneſſes in the Chartularies of Abbacies, eſpecially of *Newbottle*; This Family was powerful the time of the Controverſie for the Crown, betwixt *Bruce* and *Baliol*, and adhered to the latter. I have ſeen a Charter by K. *Jo. Baliol* dated at *Rutherglen* the 9*th.* year of his Reign, after he was Dethroned, wherein *Johannes de Soulis* is named *Cuſtos Regni noſtri.* *The Barony of *Saltoun* in the Shire of *Haddingtoun* is call'd from their Sirname; for I have ſeen an old Charter to the Predeceſſor of *Nevoy* of that Ilk deſigning it *Souliſtoun*; *Soulis* being forefaulted, the Lands afterward came to the Sirname of *Abernethy*. I have ſeen *Lauren: de Abernethy* deſigned in the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d. Dominus*

Soulis.

* Alias *Sulas.*

* In Chartul. de *Newbottle.*

*Guliclmus de Soules Buttellarius Regis, ann. 1320.

de Abernethy in *Rothemay*, his Succeſſors were commonly called Lord *Abernethy* of *Saltoun*; *Alexander* the laſt L. *Abernethy* of *Saltoun*, dyed about the year 1669, who had formerly ſold his Lands of *Saltoun* to Sir *Andrew Fletcher* of *Innerpeffer*, an Eminent Lawyer, and one of the Lords of Seſſion, afterward deſigned of *Saltoun*; His Grand child is *Andrew Fletcher* now of *Saltoun*. The Honor of Lord *Saltoun* came to Sir *Alexander Frazer* of *Philorth*, an honorable Baron deſcended of the Lord *Abirnethy* of *Saltoun*, by his Mother; His Grand-child is *William* Lord *Saltoun*.

Olyphant. Of *David Olifard* I have formerly ſpoken, when taking notice of the Siedge of *Lincoln*, in the Reign of King *Steven*, he is a Witneſs in the Charter to *Dumfermline*, and alſo to *Coldingham*, his Succeſſors were *Juſtitiarii Laodoniæ*, the Sirname is the ſame with that of *Oliphant* which was a powerful Family in *Perth-ſhire*, as is evident by the Seal * of *Olifard*, having thereon the ſame Bearing, that the *Olyphants* now uſe in their *Enſigs Anrmorial*; *Willelmus de Olifant* is one of the Barons in the Letter from the Eſtates of *Scotland* to the Pope *A.* 1320, his Succeſſor was created a Lord of Parliament about the end of the Reign of King *James* the Second, *Lawrence* Lord *Olyphant* having dyed without Iſſue, there was a Controverſie in the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt, betwixt Sir *James Dowglaſs* of *Mordingtoun*, ſecond Son to the Earl of *Angus*, in the Right of his Mother a Daughter of the Lord *Olyphant*, and *Lawrence Olyphant* the Heir-male, which was ſaid to be determined by that King in this manner; " That the Heir-male ſhould have ' the Title of Lord *Olyphant*, and Sir *James Dow-* ' *glaſs* to be called Lord *Mordingtoun*, with the ' Precedency of the Lord *Olyphant*. Both Dignities ſtand in the Rolls of Parliament, with the Pre-

In Theſ. Duuelm.

recedency, and are represented by their Heirs
Male Descendants, using the Respective Titles.

Robert Bigris is a Witness in one of the first Char- *Bigris.*
ers by this K. to this Abbacy, with *Vuyet Albus*, he is
like to be Predecessor of the *Biggars* of that Ilk,
who are to be found Witnesses in the Register of
Kelso: And I have seen a Charter, *Roberti filii Wal-*
evi de Biger, Ricardo Bard de Magna & Parva Kyp,
in the Reign of King *Alexander* the 3*d*. From
Vuyet perhaps the Sirname of *Winzett* is descended,
and of whom some are yet to be found.

Robertus Avenal is a Witness in the first Charter *Avenel.*
by King *David* to this and other Monastries. In
the Reign of King *William* he is designed *Justitiari-* * *Cramond.*
us Laodonie. They did possess * *Karramund*, and
gave that part of it to the Bishop of *Dunkeld* called
Bishops *Cramond*, now belonging to Sir *John Inglis* †In Char-
tis de *Mel-*
ross penes
Com: de
Mortoun.
|| *Grahame.*
her: They did also possess † *Eskdale* in the South,
which came by Marriage to ||*Nicolaus de Grahame*;
and *John de Grahame* about the year 1303 gives
Charter to the *Abbacie* of *Holy-rood-house*, he appears
to have had Lands about *Dalkeith*, and the Lands of
Abercorne. There are 3 of the Sirname of *Grahame*
inserted in the forementioned Letter to the Pope, **Jo-* *He is de-
signed *Co-
mes de Mene-
teith.*
hannes the second named is probably this Person;
David de Grahame the first named, was Predecessor
of the Barons of *Kincardin*, Lords *Grahame*, Earls and
Marqueses of *Montrose*. *William de Grahame* is a
Witness in the Charter of Foundation of *Holy-rood-*
house, and afterward in the Charter by that K. to
the Priory of *Durham* in the year 1139; and is a
Witness in other Charters to *Holy-rood house*, and so
probably had an Estate about *Edinburgh*. *Petrus*
de Grahame, and *Henricus de Grahame* are to be found
Benefactors to the Abbacie of *Newbottle*. I have
not seen the Writes belonging to the Marquis of *In Char-
ta de *Ban-
deth.* A.
1282.
Montrose. In the Chartulary of *Stirline* is *David*
de Grahame, and after him **Patricius Grahame Miles*,
designed

designed *Vicecomes de Striveline*, he was employe
Forraign Embaſſies by K. *Alexer.* 3*d.* I ſuppoſe
John the *Grahame*, killed at the Battle of *Falki*
gainſt K. *Edward* the Firſt, was his Son. *Pat*
de Grahame Dominus de Kincardin, is to be ſee
Charters by King *Robert* the 2*d.* and *William*
hame in theſe of King *Robert* the 3*d.* and *R*
Duke of *Albany*. In the Reign of King *James*
2*d.* *Patricius Dominus de Grahame* is amongſt
Lords of Parliament. *Grahame* of *Morphie*
Fintrie were Principal Branches of this Family.

Philippus Camerarius is a Witneſs in the Cha
concerning the Tenths of *Fife*, and *Fotherif*,
haps he is the ſame perſon who got the Cha
Lundin. of the Lands of *Lundin* from K. *Malcolm* the
This Charter I ſee now in the hands of
Laird of *Lundie* of that Ilk: And alſo an o
Charter by King *William* to *Walter* the So
Philip. There is alſo a Charter by King *Wi*
to *Robertus de Lundoniis*, deſigning him his
who it's like married with the Heireſs *De Lun*
and *Robert Lundin* now of that Ilk, having the
and theſe Charters in his Poſſeſſion, is probab
deſcended of both. I find *Thomas de Lundin* C
temporary with *Robertus de Lundoniis* deſigne
In Regiſt. Sconen. * *Hoſtiarius*. Alſo I have ſeen a Charter by *Tho*
mas de Lundin to the Nunns of *Northberwick*.
† *Fribairn.* the Charter *De Tractu de Aldeſtel*, *Robertus* † *Fri*
‖ *Labertoun.* *burn*, *Hidda*, and ‖ *Willielmus de Lambertoun*, a
Witneſſes with *Herbertus Cancellarius* and *Hug*
to, whereby the Charter appeareth to be in th
beginning of this King's Reign. *Robertus de Fre*
burn is alſo to be found in the firſt Charters
Newbottle, and the *Lambertouns* in the Charters
Durham. *Willielmus de Lambertoun* was Biſhop
St. *Andrews*, in the Inter-Reign betwixt *Bruce* a
Baliol. In a Charter by this King of *Nithbren*

Baleri

Cristin, amongst the Witnesses are *Garnadus nes, & Morgundus Comes*, joyned with *Herbertus Glasg. & Gualterus Cancell. Regis, & Herb. Cam.* ich show the Charter not to be before the year 47, who these Earls were I know not, *Garna-* perhaps hath been the same with *Gartnauch* ntioned in K. *Alexander*'s Charter to *Scone*, and other the same with *Morgund* in the Reign King *William*.

I shall conclude with some Remarks on the Sub- of the Charter, the Confirmation is granted Royal Authority and Power, with Consent of sons of different Ranks and eminent Quality generally with Acquiescence of the Clergy & ople; But no particuler Enumeration of the bots, who used to be joyned with the Bishops other Charters: The Reason partly may be, t this Charter relating to antient Grants, there s scarce any *Romish* Abbot at that time, and *mfermline* it self was first governed by a Prior fore an Abbot, as has been said, and whereof I w give an Instance from King *David*'s Precept *Constantine*; *Et omnibus pertinentibus ad Ecclesiam ncte Trinitatis hominibus quatenus omnes consuetudi-es, quas juste eidem Ecclesie debetis, sine contradictione ddatis*, &c. *Quod si contempnitis facere, precipio s preposito* Simoni *ne hoc patiatur & ut sit* Priori *in jutorium*: Here is also an Insinuation, that the enents in the Monastry were not Tractable and Obedient to their new Masters. The King con-rms the Grants of his Predecessors, *viz.* His Fa-her, Mother, Brothers, and of Queen *Sibilla*, hich he terms to be the Deeds of a begun Piety nd Liberality: This shows the Novelty of these rants to a *Romish* Use; These indeed this King id confirm and greatly Increase: He has been nwilling to call *Duncan* King, and therefore does

does not give that Title to any of his Predeceſſ
but to his Brother K. *Alexander*. There is a
ſtinction betwixt the *Vicecomitatus* and *Schira*,
later being a leſs Juriſdiction and Diſtrict, as S
ram de Kircalduit, *Schiram de Gellad*, & *Schira*
Gatemilc. I have ſeen one of theſe Charters
rected *Juſtitie de Fife*, *Vicecomiti de Dumferml*
& *Vicecomiti de Clamanan*; In this Charter ther
full Evidence of the King's ſuperſtitious Libera
ty, and of the boundleſs Avarice of the Mon
who got a part of every thing that belonged
the King in Burghs or in the Country, where
alſo we have an account of the Duties and Caſu
lities belonging to the King, and of ſeveral Ro
Burghs, as *Berwick*, *Roxburgh*, *Haddingtoun*, *Ed*
burgh, *Linlicu*, *Striveline*, (in which he mentions tw
Churches to have been) and the Burghs of *Du*
fermline, *Perth* & *Innerkeithing*, and gives the half of
Teinds out of *Argyle* and *Cantyre*, and all the Tein
of his Malt betwixt *Fife* and *Fotherif*, except wh
belonged to *Dunkel*; By which it appeareth th
the Culdean-Abbacy of *Dunkel*, had Duties pay-
able not only out of that place and the Neigh-
bourhood, but alſo the length of *Fife* and *Fother*
The King does fully exeem this Abbacy from
Subjection to any Secular or Eccleſiaſtick Powe
excepting only the Canonical Obedience, whi
every Church over the World owed to their Mo
ther-Church, meaning the *Romiſh*; The Biſhop
were ſo fond of introducing the *Romiſh Religion*
to conſent to their being erected Independan of
themſelves; But theſe Biſhops as well as our Kings
did ſoon perceive their Error, when the Monks
depending immediatly upon the Pope, began to
Cabal againſt the Biſhops and the Secular Clergy,
as well as againſt the Civil Power, and then the
Biſhops in their Confirmations began to add the

Clauſe

Clauſe, * *Salva Dignitate Autoritate & Reverentia Epiſcopali.* This King by the large Grants and Priviledges to this Church, confirmed with ſuch terrible Execrations, unjuſt in themſelves, and noways in his power, againſt theſe who in the leaſt derogat from the Rights and Priviledges granted to that Church, did think that he had eſtabliſhed the Grandeur of this Abbacy, which was to be poſſeſſed, *Jure inconcuſſo eternaliter*; But it has pleaſed GOD to free this Nation of this Romiſh Bondage. It was well this King did except the Defence of the Kingdom and the Royal Juſtice, *Si Abbas in curia ſua aliqua negligentia de juſtitia deciderit*; This he expreſſes another way in another Charter to this Abbacy, *Prohibeo quod homines Abbatis de* Dumfermline, *de* Nithbren *alicui non reſpondeat*, &c. *Niſi in curia Sancte Trinitatis & Abbatis de* Dumfermline *& precipio quod judex meus illius provincie cum hominibus que illuc placitaverint interſit ut placita & juſtitia juſte tractetur.* Here the King's Judge was joined with the Eccleſiaſtick, to direct him in Judgement, and to be a Check in caſe of Exorbitancy. In King *Malcolm*'s Charter of Exemption concerning *Coldingham*, there is this Exception, *Niſi in preſentia mea vel in preſentia ſupreme juſtitie mee.* In King *Malcolm*'s Charter to *Scone*, is to be found the following Exception, *Niſi Abbas ipſe aut ejus homo in curia ipſius Abbatis calumpnianti prius defecerit de recto*; Whereby the King ſtill retained in his own hand the laſt Determination, in caſe of the unjuſt proceeding of the Abbots Court.

* Et Salvis Epiſcopalibus.

I muſt advertiſe, that the Charter of *Dumfermline* printed by *Dugdale* in his * *Monaſticon*, ſeems to be done for this Charter, upon the Information of Sir *James Balfour*; But it is manifeſtly wrong tranſcribed, ſeeing amongſt the Witneſſes in it are

* Tom. 2. p. 1054.

Arnold Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and *Cormac* Biſho of *Dunkeld*, who could never be together, nor i the end of the Reign of King *David*, for Corm Biſhop of *Dunkeld*, dyed in the beginning of th Reign of that King, to *Cormac* ſucceeded *Gregor* who lived till the Reign of K. *William*, and *Robe* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* lived all the Reign of Kin *David*, and dyed in the year 1153, and to *Ro bert* ſucceeded *Arnold* in the Biſhoprick only in th year 1159. This Charter differs little in the Bo dy from the Regiſter, but is wrong in many o the Witneſſes, and doth not agree with theſe i the large or ſhort Charter in the Regiſter. I have obſerved that this King in his Confirmation doe not inſert the Charters of his Predeceſſors, no adds the Clauſe, *Sicut carta teſtatur*, as if it were t be underſtood that theſe were all Verbal Grant which can ſcarcely be thought, when King *Dun can* and the ſucceeding Kings gave Charters o *Coldingham*, and that there are other Charters by King *Alexander*, and King *David* himſelf when he was Earl, to *Glaſgow*, *Scone*, and *Selkirk*; Perhaps the true Reaſon for omitting theſe Charters may be, that they contained many Reſervations and Accounts of the Culdean Clergy, which were not fit to be recorded in the Charters, in behalf of a new ſort of Clergy-men to be introduced. In theſe Charters there are only two Reſervations in very general Terms to the Keldees and Abbacy of *Dunkeld*.

Num.

Num. IV.

Charta Fundationis Abbacie apud Schelechyrch *nunc* Selkrig.

DAVID Comes, filius *Malcolmi* Regis *Scottorum*, omnibus amicis ſuis *Francis* & *Anglis*, & *Scottis*, cunctiſque Sancte DEI Eccleſie filiis, Salutem continuam. Notum ſit, omnibus preſentibus atq; futuris, me fundaſſe quoddam Monaſterium in *Scelechyrca*, ſcilicet, ad Abbathiam in Honore Sancte *Marie*, & Sancti *Joannis*, Evangeliſte, pro ſalute anime mee, & Patris, & Matris mee, Fratrum & Sororum meorum, omniumque Succeſſorum. Hujus vero Eccleſie Monachis, in Elymoſinam perpetue donavi, terram de *Selechyrche* ſicut rivulus deſcendens a montibus currit, in *Gierua* uſq; ad rivulum illum qui deſcendens de * Croſſi nemora currit in *Twoda*, & ultra eundem rivulum qui cadit in *Gierua*, quandam particulam terre inter viam que vadit de Caſtello ad Abbathiam, & *Gieruam*, viz: verſus veterem villam. Et hec omnia ita donavi ſicut melius habui in Boſco, & in Plano, & in Aquis & villam de *Middelham*, & *Bothendenam*, & *Aldonam* ſicut melius habui in Terris, & in Aquis, & in Boſco, & in Plano, & totum Dominum meum de *Mailroſs*, per medium vicum & per medium fontem, uſque ad foſſam; Et ſicut foſſa dividit cadens in *Twoda*: Similiter in Terris, & in Aquis, & in Boſco, & in Plano, & in *Sproſtona* unam Carrucatam Terre, & decem acras, & unam maiſuram Carrucate pertinentem, Et in *Berwyc* unam Carrucatam, & unam maiſuram ſub Eccleſia uſque in *Twoda*,

* Alias Craſſaneſmer.

Et dimidium unius piſcature, & ſeptimam par
tem molendini, & quadraginta ſolidos de cenſ
de Burgo per unumquemq; annum, & in Burg
de *Rokesburg* unam maiſuram, & ſeptimam mo
lendini, & quadraginta ſolidos de cenſu, ſepti
mam partem piſcature, & decimam caſeoru
de Can, ſcilicet de *Galweia*,& dimidietatem c
riorum coquine mee, & de omnibus occiſionib
de quibus alterius partem habeo; & ſimiliter d
unctis & de ſepis, ſicut de coriis & omnes pell
muttrorum, & agnorum, & decimam coriorum
cervorum & cervarz, quos * veltrarii mei capien
Et aquas meas circa *Selechirche*, communes a
piſcandum ſuis propriis piſcatoribus, ut meis; &
paſturas meas communes hominibus ſuis,ut mei
& boſcos meos domibus ſuis faciendis, & ad a
dendum ut mihi. Et in *Angliam Hardingleſtr*
quatuor viginti acras de terra in Dominio,ſcili
cet,cum pratis ad illud Dominium pertinentibu
& unam maiſuram Dominio pertinentem, &
duos bouarios, ſcilicet, quiſq; habet decem acra
et in ultro ſex virgatas, & dimidiam de terra
& ſex maiſuras verſus pontem de *Norhamtun*
& quandam inſulam prati,juxta pontem,& mo
lendinum ejuſdem ville. Et hæc omnia ſupra
dicti Monaſterii, Monachis, ita libere & paci
fice, jure perpetuo, poſſidenda confirmavi, u
mihi ſuccedentium nullus, nihil omnino niſi ſo
las orationes ad anime ſalutem exigere preſum
Hoc factum eſt *Henrico* Rege,regnante in *Angl*
& *Alexandro* Rege in *Scotia*, & *Johanne* Epiſcop
in *Glaſguenſi* Eccleſia, & *Herberto* Abbate in ea
dem Abathia,& hiis teſtibus, Superadicto *Johann*
Epiſcopo, *Matilde* Comitiſſa, *Henrico* filio Comi
tis, *Evalthelino* Capellano, *Osberto* Capellano,
Alvino Capellano, * *Willielmo* nepote Comitis,
Roberto de *Bruis*, *Rob.* de *Umfravilla*, *Gualtero* de

Bolebec

* *Spelman.* Gloſſ. *Veltris* canis genus apud *Danos Salicos*,&c.

* Probably Son of K. *Henry*.

Bolebec, Rob: de *Panitona*, *Goſpatricio* fratre *Dalfini*, *Hugone* de *Mervilla*, *Pagano* de *Braioſa*, Rob: *Corbet*, *Reginaldo Muſcamps*, *Galtero* de *Lindeſeia*, Rob: de *Burnetuilla*, *Goſpatricio* Vicecomite, *Goſpatricio* filio *Alden*, *Uchredo* filio *Scot*, *Macchus Colbanus*, *Gillimichel*, *Odardo* Vicecomite de *Babenburch*, *Lyulf* filio *Uchtred*, *Radulfo Anglico*, *Aimaro Galleio*, *Rogero* de *Lereceſtria*, *Adam Camerario*.

I have already made mention of this Charter, and the Tranſlation of the Abbacy from *Selkirk* to *Kelſo*. There is alſo a Charter to this Abbacy by *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, declaring that Church, *Solutam & quietam & omni exactione liberam*, and that the Monks and Abbots might take their Ordination, and other Sacraments of the Church, from any Biſhop they pleaſed in *Scotland* or *Cumberland*; Amongſt the Witneſſes in this Charter are, *Adelulfus* * *Sancti Oſwaldi Prior*, *Nicolaus Sconenſis Prior*, *& Willielmus Nepos Regis*. This Abbacy had alſo its firſt Confirmation from *Innocent* the Second, who dyed in the year 1143, and had the Right of chooſing their Abbot, and many large Priviledges, which are to be ſeen in the Popes Bulls; By Pope *Innocent* the Third's Bull, the Abbot might take his Ordination from any Biſhop in *Scotland* he pleaſed, without mentioning *Cumberland*. It does alſo appear from the Monuments of this Church, that the Abbacy had not only Lands in *Northamptounſhire*, but the Church *De Leſingibi* in *Cumberland*, and in the Biſhoprick of *Durham Herveam que dicitur Merchigleye*; And there were alſo other Donations about *Tweedmouth*. The Charter of King *Malcolm* the Fourth in the year 1159 formerly mentioned, containeth a full Enumeration of the Churches, Lands, and other Rights

* Afterwards Biſhop of *Carliſle*.

Rights belonging to this Abbacy, giving Tofts in *Peebles* and *Lanarch*; And amongſt other Church the Church *De* Macchuſwel *ex Donatione* Herber *de* Macchuſwel. I have often met with the Nam *Macchus*, which is like to be a *Saxon* one, and w the Name of one of the Kings attending King E gar at *Cheſter*. *Macchus* * is a Witneſs both in t Charter of Foundation at *Selkirk*, and in this King *Malcolm*'s, wherein he is called *Liolphus fili Maccus*; And no doubt *Herbert de Maccuſwel* the D nor of the Church of *Maccuſwel*, has been deſcende of *Maccus* Poſſeſſor of theſe Lands, or Town, whic gave to this *Herbert* and his Succeſſors the Sirnam of * *Maccuſwel*. *Herbert Maccuſwel* is to be foun a Witneſs in the Charters of King *W. Joannes* Macuſwel is *Camerarius & Vicecomes de Rockesburc* in the beginning of the Reign of *Alexander* th Second. *Herbert de* Maccuſwel in the Reign of K *Alexander* the 3*d*, obtained the Lands of *Weſter Pancaitland* from *Pancaitland* of that Ilk, they wer deſigned of *Carlavarock*, and retained the Lands o *Weſter-Pancaitland* a long time. That Family at tained to the Dignity of Lord *Maxwel* in the Reig of King *James* the Second. *John* Lord *Maxwel* in the Reign of K. *James* the Sixth, in the Right o one of the Heireſſes of *Dowglaſs* Earl of *Mortoun* upon the Forefaulture of *James* Earl of *Morto* ſometime Regent, did in the year 1581, obtai the Earldom of *Mortoun*, but *Archibald* Earl o *Angus*, Nephew to the Regent, being reſtored the Earldom of *Mortoun* in the year 1585, afte him the Dignity came to *Dowglaſs* of *Lochlevel*, of whom *James* the preſent Earl of *Mortoun* is Lin ally deſcended, and ſo the Lord *Maxwel* returned to his former Title and Dignity, but thereafter K. *James* the Sixth declared the Lord *Maxwel*, Earl of *Nithſdale*, with the ſame Precedency, as if his

* Or *Maccus*

* *Maxwel.*

In Regiſt. *Calchoen.*

Pre-

redeceſſor had been created Earl of *Nithſdale* hen he obtained the Earldom of *Mortoun* in the ear 1581, whoſe Succeſſor is *William* Earl of *Nithſ-dale*. * *John Maxwel* of *Nether-Pollock* was Brother o *Herbert Maxwel* of *Carlaverock*, who lived in the eign of King *Alexander* the Third, his Succeſſor Sir *John Maxwel* of *Pollock* Baronet, one of the ords of Seſſion. *Maxwel* of *Calderwood* is a con-derable Branch of this Family, whoſe Predeceſ-or was one of the Attendants of *Margaret* Daugh-er to K. *James* the firſt, (Eſpouſed to *Lewis Dau-bine* of *France*) in her Voyage thither in the year 433: There were alſo *Maxwels* of *Tiling*, *New-k*, and *Colinheath*. *Willielmus Nepos Regis*, ſo ften mentioned, had *Dovenald* his Son, of whom *Hoveden* ſaith that he was the Son of *William* Son of *Duncan*, and an Enemy to King *William*, whom he *Scots* call * *MacWilliam*, and that he was kil-led in *Murray* in the year 1187. Of this Matter ‖ *Chron. de Mailroſs* gives a fuller Account, and ſaith, *Cumque Rex eſſet apud oppidam* Innernis *cum exercitu, Comites* Scotiæ *miſerunt ſuos homines ad prædandum inveneruntque* Mac-william *cum ſuis, ſuper moram quæ dicitur* Mamgadvia *prope* Murreff *& mox cum eo pugnaverunt, &* DEO *opitulante eum cum multis aliis interfecerunt*, &c.

* In Regiſtro *Paſlet.*

† P. 362.

* *Mac-William.*

‖ Ad ann. 1187.

After *Dovenald* aroſe another *Dovenald*, called in the ſame Chronicle *Filius Macwillielmi*, who with others, entered *Murray*, they were defeat by *Machentagar*, and their Heads being cut off, were preſented to the new King *Alexander*; It is like this Victory put an end to the Race of *MackWilliam*.

* Ad ann. 1215.

Bernardus Baliol with the conſent of King *David* and his Grand-children *Malcolm* and *William* gave a Fiſhing on *Tweed* called *Wudehornſtel*: *Bernard* is like to be the ſame Perſon mentioned at the Battle

Baliol.

of

of *Standard*. In the Reign of King *Alexander* Second *Ingelramus de Baliolo Camerarius*, and *Henricus de Baliolo* are to be found; Of these it is [illegible] * *John Baliol* was descended. The Church of [illegible] was granted to this Abbacy by *Gospatricius* Co[illegible] † *Gulielmus filius Patricii* is designed *Dominus de* [illegible] *& de Greenlaw*, he was probably Son to the [illegible] Earl *Patrick*, Brother to Earl *Waldef*, his Son is [illegible] signed *Willielmus Dominus de Hom, & heres no[illegible] viri Domini Willielmi militis, quondam Domini d[illegible] ville de Hom*, in a Charter dated the year 12[illegible] Albeit the *Territorium de Hom* held of Earl *Gos[illegible] tric*, and thereafter came to his Grand-child *W[illegible] liam* a younger Son of the Family; Yet it appe[illegible] from this Register, that several Persons, as *Ada[illegible] Robert*, and *Roger de Hom*, gave Grants in *Terri[illegible] de Hom*. And in the Records at *Durham*, *Gil[illegible] tus de Hom* is designed *Seneschallus Comitis*, so t[illegible] the *Homes* became a Sirname before it was used the Descendants of Earl *Patrick*, the pres[illegible] Family of *Home* may be descended of the Earls *Dumbar*, or of these other *Homes*; This Fam[illegible] has been very Powerful since Sir *Alexander Hom[illegible] Dunglass*, in the Reign of King *James* the Fi[illegible] His Successor Sir *Alexander Home* great Chamber[illegible] of *Scotland*, was about the year 1493 created L[illegible] *Home*, another *Alexander* Lord *Home* about the y[illegible] 1603, was created Earl of *Home*: *Charles* [illegible] Earl of *Home* is the Successor. *David Home* was [illegible] ther to the first Sir *Alexander Home*, whose Suc[illegible] sor is *George Home* of *Wedderburn*, of which Fa[illegible] several others of Note are descended, as the H[illegible] of *Polwart*, whereof the Heir is Sir *Patrick H[illegible]* of *Polwart* Baronet, who was first created L[illegible] *Polwart*, and since Earl of *Marchmont*; Of *W[illegible] derburn* are also descended the *Homes* of *Black[illegible]*

* *Dugdale* filius *Hugonis* Nepos *Bernardi.*

† *Home.*

r *John Home* Baronet is now of *Blackader*; Of e ſame Family were the *Homes* of *Manderſtoun*, r *George Home* was a Son of that Houſe, he was King *James* the Sixth created Lord *Home* of *rwick* and Earl of *Dunbar*; The Title of Earl *Dunbar* is now come to Captain *Home* of *Man-rſtoun* reſiding in *Holland*. *Home* of *Aitoun* was e next Family to *Wedderburn* in Antiquity, Mr. *mes Home* ſecond Son to the Earl of *Home*, is now *Aitoun*; Of theſe three principal Families are ſcended others of that Sirname.

Henricus filius Regis Scottorum, gives * *Treverlen* this Abbacy, formerly poſſeſſed by *Vuiet*, of hom I have ſpoken before; In this Regiſter af-r this time *Vuiet* is to be found *Vicecomes de Lanark*. n this Charter foreſaid by E. *Henry*, amongſt the itneſſes are *John* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, *Ethwald* Bi-op of *Carliſle*, and *William* the King's Nephew. he Charter by * *Roger de Ov* of the Church of *Langtune* to this Abbacy, ſeems to be in the Reign King *David*, it bearing to be granted *Pro ſalute ime Comitis* Henrici *Domini mei*; This Grant is onfirmed by *Willielmus de Vetere Ponte* †, and bear-g to be *Pro ſalute Dominorum meorum Regis* Willi-lmi & *Regine*, & *eorum filii* Alexandri, appeareth be granted in the Reign of King *William*; The ſame *Willielmus de Vetere* Ponte gives Donations to he Abbacy of *Holy rood houſe* out of *Karreden* in *Weſt-Lothian* in the Reign of King *William*, his Suc-ceſſors retained *Langtoun* and *Carriden*, till theſe lands came to the *Cockburns*, for I have ſeen Char-ters in the Regiſter by King *David Bruce* to *Alex-ander Cockburn* of both theſe Lands. *Hye* * *de Sim-princ* gives the Church of *Symprinc*, *Pro ſalute anime Regis David*. King *David* by his own Charter gives *Raveden ſicut eam melius habui in meo Dominio*. In a Charter * *Henrici filii Regis Scottorum*, of the

* I ſuppoſe *Crailin* the Seat of the L. *Cranſtoun*.

* In Regiſt *Calch.* fol. 53.

† *Vipont.*

* Ibid. fol. 109.

* Ibid. fol. 143.

Grant of the Church of *Sproſtun* by *John* Biſhop *Glaſgow*, *Walterus de Strivelyn* is a Witneſs w *Radolfus Sulas*, and *Alwinus filius Arkil*, *apud Roc burg*; This perhaps was the Predeceſſor of *Stir* of *Keir*. I have ſeen a Diſtinction of *Stirling Carſe* and *Stirling de Moravia*, about the Reign K. *D. Bruce*; the Lands of *Carſe* came from the S *lings* to the *Monteiths*, and is now the Deſignati of Sir *Alexander* Hope Baronet. *Petrus* and *Thom* were deſigned De * *Strivelyn* about the Reign King *Alexander* the Second, and the Lands of Gl *esk* belonged to the *Strivelings* before the Reign King *David Bruce*, at which time they came to *Alexander Lindeſay*. There is a Confirmation *Herbert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, of the Church De *M quam Uchtredus filius Liolf dedit*. From the Don tion of *Wicius*, the Church and Land is call *Wiſtoun*, and from *Lambinus* the Lands are call *Lambintoun*; Theſe Lands afterwards came to *bertus* called *Le Franc*, that is, *Franceys* or *Franc*, the are yet perſons to be found of the Sirname *Franc*; *Lambintoun* is now the Barrony of *Willi Baillie*, and has belonged to his Predeceſſors of th Sirname above 300 Years. *William Finnemund* gav to this Abbacy the Church of *Cambuſnethan*, i this Regiſter another perſon is called * *Butemun* and *Roxburgh* was called *Marchemond*.

* *Stirling.*

*Ibid. fol. 55.

*Ibid. fol. 10.

Robertus de Burnetvilla is a Witneſs in the Chir ter of Foundation of *Selkirk*, who would ſeem have been Predeceſſor of the *Burnet* who was poſ ſeſſed of the Lands called *Burnet-Lands*; But I take this rather to be an Error in Tranſcriving the Chartulary, for I have ſeen *Robertus de Burnevil* in other Chartularies, & ſo written in the † Autograph to the Abbacy of *Melroſs*; There are yet to be found of the Sirname of *Bruntoun*: || In the ſame Collection of the Charters of *Melroſs*, there are

†Penes Com: de *Morton*.

|| In Reg: *Calch*: fol. 20. *Radulphus* de *Bornevill.*

many

many Grants by the *Burnards* to that Abbacy, as by *Rogerus* and *Joannes*, *Rogerus* was contemporary with *Thomas de Colvilla* in the Reign of K. *Alexander* the 2*d*, and theſe I take to be the Predeceſſors of the *Burnets*; *Burnet* of *Barns* in the Shire of *Peebles* is repute an antient Family; Sir *Thomas Burnet* of *Leyes* Baronet reſides in the Country of *Merns* in the North. King *Robert Bruce* gives a Charter to *Burnet* of the Lands of *Leys*; Of *Burnet* of *Barns* was deſcended Dr. *Alexander Burnet* Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and of *Burnet* of *Leys* is the very Learned Divine, and Famous Hiſtorian Dr. *Gilbert Burnet* Biſhop of *Sarum*.

Three of the Witneſſes in the Charter of *Selkirk*, viz. *Uchtred filius Scot*, *Radulfus Anglicus*, *Aimarus Galleius*, may be the Subject of Obſervation. The firſt is alſo a Witneſs in the *Inquiſitio de poſſeſſionibus Eccleſie Glaſguenſis*, by the ſame *David* before he was King, I take *Filius Scot* not to have been at this time a Sirname, but a Mark of Diſtinction from other *Uchtreds*, his Father being a *Scotſman* reſiding in *England*, where he paſſed under the Name of *Scot*. It is true in a Charter of Confirmation by *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe*, in the Reign of King *David*, as appeareth by *Nicolaus Clericus* a Witneſs in it, there is another *Herbertus Scottus*, who it's like was ſo called from his Country, rather than Sirname. There is a Charter by King *William*, *Waltero filio Walteri Scotti*, of the Lands of *Alrethes*, the Charter and Lands of *Allardes* being in the poſſeſſion of *George Allardes* of that Ilk, repute an antient Barony in the *Merns*; it's reaſonable to conclude, that *Alrethes* is the ſame Land now called *Allardes*, and that *Walterus filius Walteri Scotti*, was Predeceſſor to the Laird of *Allardes*, who was called *Scottus*, not upon the account of a Sir- Scot.

name, but when Sirnames became customary, for distinguishing of Persons and Families, the Successors of this *Walter* called themselves *Alrethes*, *Alardes*, from their Lands. * *Ricardus Scottus* is to be found in the Reign of King *Alexander* the Second, and about the same time *Robertus Schotus* which perhaps has been called so, because the Town or Lands of a *Scotsman*. I have seen in || Charter by *Walter* the Second, *Seneschallus Scotiæ* to the Abbacy of *Paisley*, concerning the Church of *Dundonald*, *Seneschar*, and *Auchinlec*, *Willielmus Scotus* a Witness; Perhaps he was Predecessor of the *Scots* of *Murdestoun* in *Clidesdale*, who Excambed these Lands for *Brankisholm* in the Shire of *Roxburgh* belonging to the Sirname of *Inglis*; These *Scots* were the Predecessors of *Scot* of *Buccleugh* or *Brankisholm* whose Successor was created by K. *Ja.* the *6th.* first Lord, and then Earl of *Buccleugh*, whose Successor *Anna* Countess of *Buccleugh* was married to *Ja.* D. of *Monmouth*, upon her account called *Ja. Scot*, she was by K. *Ch.* the *2d.* created Dutches of *Buccleugh*. *Ja.* E. of *Dalkeith* is her Eldest Son. Sir *Michael Scot* of || *Balweiry* (by his Wife the Daughter of *Richard de* * *Balweiry*) was one of these Knights sent to conduct the Maid of *Norway*, to be Queen after the Death of K. *Alexander* the *3d.* her Grand-father; These Lands having been purchased sometime goe, came to the Lord *Melvil*, who being created Earl of *Melvil*; L. *Balweiry* is one of his Titles.

Radulfus Anglicus is also a Witness in King *David*'s Charter to the Abbacy of *Melross*, *Anno* 141. I doubt not but that he was an *Englishman*, and in *Scotland* called *Anglicus*, to distinguish him from others of the Name of *Radulphus*, a considerable Family of the Sirname was settled in *Scotland* (as hath been said) at *Brankisholm*, and *Willielmus Inglis* is mentioned by *Fordon* in the beginning of the Reign

* In Regist. *Kalchoens.* fol: 57, 63, &c.

† Ibid. fol. 140.

|| In Regist. *Paslet.* f. 10.

|| In the Shire of *Fife*.

* *Michael Scotus* testis in Charta R. *Alex: 2di.* Abbatiæ de *Kinloss*.

Inglis.

of King *Robert* the 2*d*, and to this day there remains ſeveral of that Sirname. *Eimarus Galleius* for the ſame reaſon I take to be a *Welſhman*, and ſo called in *Scotland* upon the account of his Country, as *Rogerus de Leiceſtria* an other Witneſs in this Charter is called from *Leiceſter*. To return to *Galleius*, I think his Succeſſor was afterward called *Ricard. Gwallenſis* in a Charter by him to the Abbacy of *Kelſo*, which appeareth to be in the Reign of King *Alexander* the Second, from the Witneſſes inſert, *Bernard de Hoveden Vicecomes de Rockesburch*, &c. who lived in that time. In the ſame Record in a Charter by *Alice* Wife of *Ricardus Scottus de Mole*, *Ricardus* **Waleis* is a Witneſs. In the Regiſter of *Paſlay*, with *Reginaldus de Craufurd Vicecomes de Air*, *Ricardus Walenſis* is a Witneſs; in the Bounding of his Charter, * *De terra de Dalmulin* to that Abbacy, is thus expreſſed, *Uſque ad terram Ricardi Wallenſis de Hauchencrw*, which is plainly *Auchincroe* upon the Water of *Air* near to *Sundrum*, which belonged to Sir *Duncan Wallace* of *Sundrum* in the Reign of King *David Bruce*, and by † Tailzie came to Sir *Allan Cathcart* of that Ilk, his Siſter Son, and is ſtill in the Poſſeſſion of his Succeſſor *Allan* Lord *Cathcart*. ||From *Ricardus Wallenſis*, *Ricartoun* in *Kyle* was probably called, which was the Seat and Deſignation of *Wallace* before the Marriage with *Lindeſay* Heireſs of *Craigie*, about the beginning of the Reign of *Robert* the Second. Of this Family was the Renowned and Valiant Sir *William Wallace* of *Elderſlie*, and the *Wallaces* of *Weſter-crago* ſince called of *Carnel*, and the *Wallaces* of *Auchans*. Sir *Thomas Wallace* Baronet is now of *Craigie*. About the Reign of King *Malcolm* the 4th. *Willielmus de Vallibus* is to be found. In the † Excerpt from the Regiſter of *Glaſgow* his Succeſſors *Joa*: and *Alexander de Vallibus* were of *Dirletoun*,

Wallace.

* In Regiſt. *Kalch.* fol. 24.

* Fol: 67.

* Fol. 11.

† In Rot: R. D. 2.

|| In Reg. *Paſt.* F. 10. *Adam Walengus.*

De Vallibus.

† P. 14.

toun, in the Reign of the Ks. *Alexanders*, and is n
the Barony of *William Nisbet* Heir to Sir *Jo. Ni*
a Learned Lawyer, and Advocat to K. *Charles*
2d. *De Vallibus* probably is the same with *Vaul*
England, or *Vas* || or *Waus* in *Scotland*. There i
third Name *Philippus de Valloniis Camerarius R*
Willielmi, which tho it has a great Resemblance w
the others *Wallenses & de Vallibus*, yet is the sa
with †*Valentia* or *Vallange*, of which Sirname the
are several Persons to be found.

|| *Vans* of *Barnbarroch* in the Shire of *Wigtoun*.

De Valloniis.

† *Johan. Fitz. Seign:* *Andrew de Valance* was an Hostage for K: D: 2d: Mr. *Rym*: P. 41.

From *Halliburtoun* a Chappel depending upo
the Church of *Grenelawe*, is taken the Sirname
Halliburton, as appeareth from the Charter to t
Abbacy of his Chappel, by *David filius Truc*
Which Charter hath been about the time of Ki
Malcolm the Fourth, as may be inferred from
Charter of Confirmation of the said Chappel, b
Philip de Halliburton, designing *David filius Tru*
his **Proavus*; The time of *Philip*, is clear from a R
signation of his, of the Chappel of *Halliburton A*
1261. * The Successor of these *Halliburtons* was b
K. *Ja. 2d.* created L. *Halliburton*. One of the Hei
esses of this Family was married to the L. *Ruthve*
by whom he got the 3*d.* of the Barony of *Dirlto*
antiently possest by *De Vallibus* as has been sai
The chief of the Family of *Halliburton* is *Jam*
Halliburton of *Pitcur* in *Angus*. The Church an
Lands of * *Gordoun* afford another Sirname an
great Family, for in this Registe are mention
Ricardus de Gordun, & Thomas de Gordun Juni
and * *Alicia Gordun* his Daughter married to
de Gordun, and *Adam Gordun* Junior in the year
1309. By Marriage with *Cummin* of *Strathbolgie*, they
came to be Masters of many Lands in the North;
Joannes de Gordun is mentioned by *Fordon* in the
Reign of *Robert* the Second; Their Succession
were Lords of *Gordun*, Earls and Marquesses o

Hallibur-ton.

*Fol: 108.

* *D. Walt.* de *Haly-burton* miles Anno 1369. Mr. *Rym*: 1. Letter, P. 37.

* *Gordoun.*

*Ibid. fol. 43.

Huntley, and *George* is now Duke of *Gordun*. I have ſeen a Write by *William de Gordun Seigneur de Kitchel*, bearing date in the year 1331. They were afterward deſigned of *Lochenvar*, and by King *Charles* the Firſt Created Viſcount of *Kenmure*, whoſe Succeſſor is *William* Viſcount of *Kenmure*. Of the Family of *Gordun* are deſcended *John* Earl of *Aboyn*, and *George* Earl of *Aberdeen*, and many great Barons.

Symon Loccard is in the Reign of *Malcolm* the Fourth, as appeareth by a Charter *Wicii de Wiceſtun* *super Eccleſia de Wiceſtun*, bearing to be granted to the Abbacy *Pro ſalute Domini mei Regis* Malcolmi *& fratris ſui* Willielmi *&c.* Amongſt the Witneſſes are *Herbertus Glaſguenſis Epiſcopus*, and *Symon Loccard*; There is a Compoſition, * *Super capella ville* * Simonis *coram* Jocelino *Epiſcopo & fratre* Osberto *dicto priore de* Paſſelet. The Monks claimed the Chappel, as depending upon the Church of *Wiſton*, it was agreed that the Chappel ſhould be reſigned to the Abbot, and that the Chaplain preſented by *Symon Loccard* ſhould continue during Life. The ſame Regiſter contains a Confirmation, †Simonis Loccard *filii* Malcolmi Loccard *ſuper Eccleſiam de* Simondeſton, which is plainly *Symontoun**, ſo called from the fore-mentioned *Simon Loccard* the Father. There is alſo *Compoſitio inter Dominum* † Simonem Loccard *militem & Abbatem*, dated *anno* 1273, before *Robert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, *in preſentia nobilium Dominorum*, Thome Ranulphi *tunc Domini Regis* Camerarii, *Domini* Willielmi *de* Duglaſs, *Domini* Nicolai *de* Biggar *tunc Vicecomes de* Lanark. Sir *Simon* appeareth to be Son of *Malcolm*, and Grand-child of *Simon Loccard* before-mentioned. In the Regiſter of *Newbottle*, in a Charter of Confirmation by King *Alexander* the Third, of Lands belonging to *William Lamber-*

Lockart. Fol. 130. *Fol. 129. †Fol. 128. * In the Shire of *Lanerk.* † Ibid.

ton

tun, lying betwixt * Bred and Merchinſtun, a
mentioned the Lands which Sir Simon Locca
held there; Theſe Lands ſeem to be Crai
loccard, and probably to have appertained to L
card of Lee, for the ſame Regiſter contains a Cha
ter by Sir Simon Loccard of Lee, Dominus ejuſde
† In Reg: Paſ: F: 11: In Char: W. 2di. Senec: Malcolmus Loccard, in the time of K. David Bruce, † and I am info
med that the Lands of Symontoun and Craiglocca
did antiently belong to the Family of Lee, and th
laſt of theſe about an hundred years agoe we
alienated by the Laird of Lee, whoſe Son Si
Jamse Lockart was a very accompliſhed Gentleman
In Regiſt. Calch. fol. 69. Jordanus Loccard teſtis in Charta Walteri filii Alani Dap. and one of the Lords of Seſſion, in the Reign o
King Charles the Firſt, and by King Charles the
Second reſtored to that Office, by whom he was
promoted afterward to be Lord Juſtice Clerk, he
had 5 Sons very well accompliſhed, Col: Sir Jame
the Eldeſt, and Captain Robert dyed in the Civi
Warrs, Sir William a great Stateſ-man and Gene
ral, was in great Eſteem in France and England,
and ſucceeded him in his Eſtate and Office a
Juſtice Clerk, his Son John Lockart is now of Lee:
Sir George Lockart, a younger Son to Sir James, being
for a long time a Learned Lawyer, and Eloquent
Pleader, was advanced to be Lord Preſident of the
Seſſion; He purchaſed the Barony of Carnwath,
and an opulent Fortune, which is enjoyed by his
Son George Lockart of Carnwath. The youngeſt Son Sir
John Lockart was alſo educate in the Studies of the
Laws, and reſiding at the Court, was by King
Charles the Second, nominat a Lord of the Seſſion
by the Deſignation of Caſtlehil, in which Office he
continued for a long time, in great Eſteem for
his Knowledge of the Law; His Eſtate is come
to his Daughter married to John Sinclair eldeſt Son
to Sir Robert Sinclair of Stevenſon Baronet.

* In the Shire of Edinburgh.

Simon Loccard

Loccard (*a*) is also mentioned in the Register of *Paſley* in the Reign of King *William*, as is *Malcolm Loccard* in the end of the ſame Reign. *Loccard* of (*b*) *Barr* was also an antient Family in the Country of *Kyle*, as were the *Loccards* of *Cleghorn* in the Neighbourhood of *Lee*; † Sir *Allan Loccard* of *Cleghorn* is to be found in the Reign of King *James* the 2*d*. *William Mautalent* is a * Witneſs in the Reign of King *Alexander* the Second, he was no doubt the Predeceſſor of the *Maitlands* of *Thirleſtane*, *Ledington*, *Eccles*, and *Pittrichie*. Sir *Richard Maitland* of *Ledington* was a Lord of the Seſſion, and Privy Seal to Q. *Mary*; His eldeſt Son *William* was Secretary to that Q.; as was his 2*d*. Son Sir *John* to K. *Ja*. the 6*th*, and afterward Chancellor, he was created L. *Thirleſtane*: To him ſucceeded *John* Lord *Thirleſtane* his Son, who was created firſt Viſcount, and then Earl of *Lauderdale*, by the ſame King, he was very knowing in the Laws, and was an ordinary Lord of the Seſſion; His Son *John* Earl of *Lawderdale*, was a great Favourite of King *Charles* the Second, by whom he was created Duke of *Lawderdale*, and the Honour provided to the Heirs Male of his Body; In his Patent he was deſigned Marqueſs of *March*, upon account of his deſcent from (*c*) *Rob. Maitland*, Sifter Son to *George* Earl of *March*, who lived in the Reign of *Rob*. the 2*d*. The Honour of the E. of *Lawderdale*, after his death, deſcended upon his Brother *Charles Maitland* of *Halton* Lord Theaſurer Deput, and a Lord of the Seſſion; His Son is *John* Earl

† In Regiſt. *Newbottle*. *Maitland*.

* In Regiſt. *Calchi*

(*a*) In Regiſt. *Paſlet*. fol: 6. In Carta *Alani* filii *Walteri* inter terram *Simonis Loccardi* & terram de *Preſtwic*. (*b*) Andreæ *Lizard* terras de *Boghal* in *Kyle*, in *Rot*: *R*. 3*tii* (*c*) Carta R. *David* 2*d*. *Rob*: *Maitland* de *Thirleſtan* de terra de *Ledingtoun*, &c. in Rot: R. D. *Jo*: *Maitland* de *Thirleſtane* in Ch; *Jo*: *Gordon*, *Tho*: *Berthwick*.

of *Lawderdale* now a Lord of the Seſſion. It is marked, that of this Sirname, ſince the Inſtitution of the Colledge of Juſtice, ſeldom has been wanting a Lord of the Seſſion, Ordinar or Extraordinar. *Kilpatrick* of *Celosbern* is to be found in the Regiſter of *Kelſo*; I have ſeen in the Hands of *Thomas Kilpatrick* of *Closburn* Baronet, a Charter by K. *Alexander* the 2*d*, *Ivoni de* † *Kilpatrick*. There was a Duty of 3 Merks *Sterling* yearly payed out of the Burrow-rents of *Perth* to the Monks of *Tours* in *France*, confirmed by the Grants of the * Kings for a long time; No doubt it was for the Favours they thought they had received of the Monks from *Toures*, in the firſt Settlement of their Abbacy at *Selkirk*.

Kilpatrick.

†Carta R. *Rob:* 1*mi. Thomæ Kilpatrick* militi de terris de *Closburn.*

*David 1. Malc. 4*th*. In Regiſt: Calch: fol:* 147 *and* 148.

The Charter of Fundation to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe*, being of the ſame Strain with that of *Dumfermline* and others inſert, I think it not neceſſar to be recorded. I have already traced of moſt of the Witneſſes; *Coſpatricius* was one designed *Frater Dolfini* in this Charter, when Gilmichel is *Comes*. There is alſo *Robertus de* * *Montecuto*, who certainly was an *Engliſhman*, but of this Sirname we find Witneſſes in the ſucceeding Reigns *Robertus de Burnevil*, and *Petrus de Brus*, *Normannus Vicecomes de Oggin*, *Leiffin*, *Giles*, *Willielmus de Cohame*, and *Thurſtanus de Crectun*, are other Witneſſes. This Charter being probably of a date before the Battle of *Standard* in the year 1138, *Petrus de Brus* (if the Name be right tranſcribed in the Confirmations of King *Robert Bruce*, and other ſucceeding Kings, including *James* the Second) has probably been Brother of *Robert de Brus* preſent at the Battle of *Standard*. *Dugdale* makes *Petrus de Brus* Predeceſſor of the *Bruces* of *Skelton*, but of a much later date than this *Petrus de Brus* could be. Not having met with *Thurſtanus de*

* Mentecute.

Creighton before, I shall insist a little on that Sir- *Creighton*
name; There is a Charter by K. *Rob. Bruce*, *Ricardo dicto Edger*, to whom he gives *Capitale manerium, cum medietate totius Baronie de* *Seneschar, *ad ipsum Ca- *Sanquhar.
pitale manerium pertinente, sicut dicta Baronia inter Willielmum *de* Crechton, *&* Isobellam *sponsam suam portionarios ipsius Baronie ratione dicte sponse, ex parte una, & ipsum* Ricardum *ex altera, per literam ex Capella nostra, nuper fuerat divisa,* &c. From this Charter it clearly appears that *William de Creighton* in the Reign of K. *Robert* the *Bruce* had the half of the Baronie of *Sanquhar* by Marriage with *Isobel* one of the Heiresses, and that *Richard Edgar* having to Wife the eldest Sister, had the other half of the Barony, and the Mannor. It seems the *Creightons* have purchassed the whole Barony of *Sanquhar*; for I have seen a *Charter in the Reign * Penes
of King *James* the Second, by Sir *Robert Creighton* Comitis-
of *Sanquhar*, with the consent of *Robert Creigton* of sam de
Kinoul his appearand Heir, containing a Presen- *Dumfreis.*
tation to the Church of *Sanquhar*; The Son was married to *Christian Keith* Heiress of *Kinoul*, from whom he had that Designation. Sir *Robert Creighton* was created a Lord of Parliament with the Title of L. *Sanquhair* by K. *Ja.* the 3*d.* in the year 1487. *William* L. *Sanquhair* was created Viscount of *Air* by K. *James* the Sixth, in the year 1622, and by K. *Charles* the First E. of *Drumfreis* in the year 1633, his great Grand-child is *Penelope* Countess of *Drumfreis*, married to Mr. *William Dalrymple* 2*d.* Son of *Jo.* E. of *Stair*. This Family bears the Coat of the *Rosses*, quartered with the *Creightons*, which is an Evidence that *William Creighton* married *Isobel Ross* one of the Co-heirs of *Sanquhar*, in the Reign of K. *Robert* the *Bruce*; Of what *Rosses* she was descended, whether of the *Rosses* of *England*, or of the *Rosses* of *Tarbart* in *Cunningham*, or *Hackhead* in Ren-

frew, I know not: I find *Godofridus Roſs* a Witneſs in *Richard Morvil's* Charter to the Church of *Glaſgow* in the year 1170; And that the Sirname of *Roſs* was numerous in the Shire of *Air*, appeareth from *Prinn's* Hiſtorie of King *Edward* the Firſt. The *Roſſes* of *Kilraick* in the North having the ſame* Armorial Bearing with the *Roſſes* in the South, ſeem to be deſcended of them. To return to the Sirname of *Creighton*, I have ſeen a Charter from K. *David Bruce* the 38 year of his Reign, *Dilecto & fideli noſtro* † Johanni *de* Creychton *totas Baronias de* Hownun *&* *de* Cralyne, upon the Reſignation of *William Landelis* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, *John* Creighton has probably been of *Creighton* in the Shire of *Edinburgh*. I ſuppoſe there was another *John* Creighton about the time of the Government of *Robert* Duke of *Albany*, who was Father to *William* Creighton Chancellor to King *James* the Firſt and Second, in the Reign of the laſt he was created Lord *Creighton*; His Son *James* Lord *Creighton* by Marriage got the Barony of *Frendraught* in the North, being of the Party of *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, he was forefaulted by K. *James* the 3d. and his Hereditarie Lands given to *Adam Hepburn* Lord of *Hailles*, afterwards Earl of *Bothwel*; the Barony of *Creighton* belongeth at preſent to *James* Viſcount of *Primroſe*. *James* Creighton younger of *Frendraught* was created Viſcount of *Frendraught* by King *Charles* the Firſt *anno* 1641. *George* Creighton Earl of *Caithneſs*, and Admiral of *Scotland*, in the Reign of King *James* the Second, is ſaid to be Son to Lord *William* the Chancellor: There were ſeveral Families of that Sirname in the Shire of *Edinburgh*, and *Lithgow*, and *Creighton* of *Strathurd* in *Perth-ſhire*; As alſo, the *Creightons* of *Ruthven* and *Cluny*.

In a Charter by *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, con-

P. 22.

* Three Water Budgets.

†Another Charter to *Jo. Creightoun* for keeping of the Caſtle of *Lochleven* in Rot. R. D. 2di.

confirming the Grants by King *David* to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe*, *Thurſtinus filius Levingi* is a Witneſs. The original Charter *Thurſtani filii Levingi* is yet to be ſeen, whereby he grants to this Abbacie, *Eccleſiam de* * Leuiggeſtune *cum dimidia Carrucata Terre & una Toſta*, &c. *Sicut Pater meus iis dedit.* Leuingus and *Thurſtanus* were the Predeceſſors, and gave Name to the Land, and the Sirname to the Family of * *Levingſtoun* of that Ilk. I have ſeen *Alexr. filius Thurſtani*, a Witneſs in a Charter in the Reign of K. *W.* whom I take to be of *Levingſton*: (*a*) *Livingſton* by Marriage with *Patrick Galantir* (Forefaulted for being of the Partie of *Baliol*) became Poſſeſſors of theſe Lands of *Callender* in *Stirling-ſhire*, and by them were ſo deſigned. Sir *Alexander Livingſton* of *Callendar*, was Governour to King *James* the Second, and being forefaulted, his Son was reſtored or created Lord *Livingſton*. *Alexander* Lord *Livingſton* was by King *James* the Sixth created Earl of *Lithgow*, about the time of that King's acceſſion to the Crown of *England*. *Ja. Livingſton* the 2*d*. Son of the firſt Earl, was by King *Charles* the Firſt created Lord *Almond*, and thereafter Earl * of *Callender*. The Dignities of the Earls of *Lithgow* & *Callender* are united in the perſon of *James* now Earl of *Lithgow* and *Callender*: The Viſcount of *Kilſyth* is the firſt Cadet of this Family; There were alſo *Livingſtons* of *Dunipace*, and *Jerveſwood*, of the latter, Lieutenant General *Thomas* Viſcount of *Teviot* is ſaid to be deſcended; of that Family there were alſo *Livingſtons* of *Kinnaird*, of whom were the Lords and Earls of *Newburgh*. In the Charter of *Thurſtain* before mentioned *Simundus de Rameſie* is a Witneſs; *William de Rameſie* is frequently to be found in the Charters of

* Levingſtoun.

* In Vicecom: de *Linlithgou.*

Callender.

* An: 1641

Ramſay.

(*a*) In Rot: R. R. 1, & *Pat Fitz* & Heir a *Monſ: Will:* de *Levingſton* was an Hoſtage for the Ranſom of K. *D. Bruce*

K.

K. *William*, and ſhortly after *Neſius de Ramiſie.*

Anno 1320. the Letter to the Pope is *Willielmus Rameſay*, w is like to be of *Dalwiſsie*, ſeing we find in the M nority of King *David Bruce*, *Alexander Ramſie Dalwiſsie* called *Nobilis* a Valiant Man; His Su ceſſors have been great Barons, and by K. *Ja.* the 6 *Geo. Ramſey* was at firſt created L. *Ramſey*, and a terwards by K. *Charles* the *1ſt.* in the year 16 E. of *Dalhouſie*, whoſe Grand-childs Grand-child *William* Earl of *Dalhouſie*; his Uncle Lieutenant Ge neral *George Ramſey*, is Commander in Chief of He Majeſties Forces in this Kingdom. In the end the Reign of K. *David Bruce*, (*a*) *William Ramſe* of *Dalhouſie* and *William Ramſey* of *Coluthie* were Contemporary; It is like the latter was afterward Earl of *Fife*. In the Reign of King *James* the 3 the Lands of *Auchterhouſe* came to Sir *James Stuar* afterward Earl of *Buchan*, by Marriage with *Margaret Ogilvy*, Daughter and Heireſs of *Alexande Ogilvy* of *Auchterhouſe*, and Sherriff of *Forfar*; O gilvy was deſcended of (*b*) *Ramſey* of *Auchterhouſe*. Alſo in the Reign of King *James* the Third, *John Ramſey* was created Earl of *Bothwel*, who being Forefeit, his Succeſſor retained the Deſignation of *Balmain*; Sir *David Ramſey* Barronet is now of *Balmain*. *Ramſey* of *Bamff* is alſo an antient Family, repreſented by Sir *James Ramſey* of *Bamff* Barronet.

Hugo filius Freſochy is a Witneſs in the Charter already mentioned by *Robert* Biſhop of St. *Andrew* to *Herbert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, of the Church of *Lohwornora*, by the Symbol of a Book, *Et per Librum Saiſiſſe*, with the Conſent of King *David* and

(*a*) Carta R. *David* 2*di*. *Will*: *Ramſey* terrarum de *Netherlibertoun*, &c. in Rot: R. D. 2*di*. (*b*) Carta R. *Ro*; 1*mi*. *Will*: *Ramſey* de *Auchterhouſe*, in Rot: R. *Rob*: 1*mi*.

Henry

Henry his Son. I have alſo ſeen *Willielmus filius* * *Freſkyn* Witneſs in a Charter by K. *Malcolm* the Fourth, *Berewaldo Flandrenſi*, of the Lands of *Ineeſs* to be mentioned afterward. *William de Freſekyn* is alſo a Witneſs in a Charter by King *William*, of the Lands of *Burgin* to the Abbacy of *Kinloſs*, and in the Charter by *Richard* Biſhop of *Murray* to that Abbacy, W. *filius* Freſekyn, & Hugo *filius ejus* are Witneſſes, in both Charters *Petrus de Pollock* is a Witneſs. In the Chartularie of the Biſhoprick of *Murray*, (being for the time in the Lawyers Library) (*a*) *Willielmus & Hugo de Freſkyn* are to be ſeen frequently mentioned as Witneſſes in the Charters to that Church. Theſe ſeem to be the Predeceſſors of *John* now Earl *Sutherland* *, (ſeing there are extant Writes granted by them of Lands in *Sutherland*, and alſo Charters by the K-s. *William* and *Alexander* to them, in relation to theſe Grants) he and his Predeceſſors ſince the Decreet of Ranking, have been accuſtomed to proteſt againſt all the Earls ranked before them in the Rolls of Parliament. The preſent Earl hath an Action for declaring his Right of Precedency againſt the Earls of *Crawford*, *Errol*, and *Mareſchal*, depending before the Lords of Seſſion, remitted by the Parliament to be determined by them. The Claim is founded on a Write by *Archibald* Biſhop of *Caithneſs*, narrating an antient Controverſie, *Inter venerabiles Patres Predeceſſores noſtros*, Gilebertum, *Willielmum & Walterum*, *bone memorie Epiſcopos* Cathanie, *ex una parte*, & *nobiles viros* Willielmum *clare memorie* & Willielmum *ejus filium Comites* Suthirlandie, &c. dated x. *Kal. Oct.* 1275.

* Alias *Fresekin.*

* Earl of *Sutherland.*

(*a*) In Reg: *Morav:* Carta *Ric:* Epiſcopi *Morav: Will:* fil: *Friskini Logynanedal*, &c. Ann: 1190. fol: 32.

Willielmus

Willielmus Comes de Sutherland is also to be found
* *Prinn's Hist: of Edw: the first.* the year 1296 *, and also in the year 1320, in
Letter to the Pope. In the year 1330, *Kennet*
is *Comes Sutherland.* † *William* Earl of *Sutherla*
* In Rot. R. *David 2di.* and *Margaret Bruce* his Spouse, Sister to King *Da*
Bruce, obtained several Charters from that Ki
The Earl pleads his Descent of Blood from the
Earls, which is denyed by the other three Ea
forementioned. It is not to be doubted but t
Debate will be mannaged with great Learni
and Exactness, being the Concern of four ver
Antient and Honourable Families, wherein ma
curious Questions will arise to be debated and d
termined. *William* Earl of *Sutherland* in the Reig
* Ibidem. of K. *David Bruce*, gives the Lands of * *Torboll*
Nicol Sutherland his Brother, the Predecessor
Fa. now L. *Duffos. Elizabeth* Sister to *Jo.* E. of *Suth*
land, was served Heir to her Brother in the ye
1514, and married *Adam Gordon*, Son to the E.
Huntly, The Cadets of the Family of *Suth*
land, since that time have taken the Sirname
Gordon, as Sir *Robert Gordon* of *Gordonstoun*, the fir
Barronet of this Kingdom, and Sir *John Gordon*
Embo Barronet. Another Witness in the Charte
by *Robert* Bishop of St. *Andrews* forementioned, i
† *Flandrensis* or *Fleming.* *Baldewinus* † *Flamang*, which I take to be the sam
with *Flandrensis* mentioned in the Charter by Kin
Malcolm, *Berewaldo Flandrensi* of the Lands of *I*
eess and *Easter-Urecard.* The Charter is transum
under the Subscription of *Gavin Dumbar* Cler
Register, in the Reign of King *James* the Fifth,
which Transumpt I saw in the Hands of Sir *Hen*
ry Innes younger of that Ilk, with another Origi
nal Charter by King *Alexander* the Second, the
Twelfth year of his Reign. Waltero *filio* Johannis
filio Berowaldi Flandrensis; Ineess *in provincia*
Elgin, Easter-Urecard, *&c.* There being
Series

eries of Writes in the Hands of the Laird of *Innes* f theſe Lands, from the time of K. *Alexr.* the 2*d.* is evident that the Family of *Innes* is deſcended f *Berowaldus Flandrenſis* in the Reign of *Malcolm* the th, from the Charter dated, *Apud* Pert *Natali Do-ini proximo poſt concordiam Regis &* Sumerledi, hich muſt neceſſarly be, before the *1164, when is ſaid, Sumerledus *Regulus* Eregeithel *jam per annos* ii. *contra Regem* Scotiæ Malcolmum, *Dominum ſu-m naturalem impie rebellans, cum copioſum de* Hiber-ia, *& diverſis locis exercitum contrahens, apud* Renfrin pplicuiſſet, *tandem ultione Divina, cum filio, & innumera-ili populo, a paucis comprovincialibus ibidem occiſus eſt.* t ſeems that the Warr between the K. and *Sum-rledus*, hath begun in the year 1152, and that here has been a Truce in the Interval, and this Charter dated at the *Chriſtmaſs*. *Jordanus le Flamang* is a Witneſs in a Charter by *Ada Comi-tiſſa* to the Abbacy of *Dumfermline*, ſhe was Wife to *Henry* E. of *Northumberland*, and dyed in the year †1178. In a Charter by *Arnold* Abbot of *Kelſo*, ‖ *Theobaldus Flamaticus* is mentioned, as is alſo in a Charter by K. *Will.* to that Abbacy, *William Flan-drenſis*, joyned with *Hugo Cancellarius, Comes Patri-cius Juſtitiarius, & Robertus de Lundoniis filius meus*, and others; And ſo behoved to be before the 1199, when *Hugo Cancellarius* dyed. The Sirname of *Flandrenſis* is frequently to be found in the Charters of *Kelſo* and *Paſley*, and in Original Charters. And I have ſeen in a Charter belonging to *James* E. of *Lithgow* and *Callender*, by K. *Will.* to the Nunns of *Manuel* of the Teinds, *In Vice-comitatu* † Lilidgu, *&c. Willielmus Flandrenſis* a Witneſs joyned with *Alanus filius Walteri Dapifer*, the laſt was alſo Wit-neſs in the former Charter to *Kelſo* with *William Flandrenſis*. It is not to be doubted, but that *Flan-drenſis*, ‖ *Flamang*, *le Flamang*, and *Flamaticus*, are the ſame, and given for a Sirname to a Perſon re-

* Chron: *Melr:* ad An: 1164.

* In Regiſt. *Dumferm.* in Charta *Adæ* Co-mitiſſæ.

† Chron: de *Melr:* 1178.

‖ In Regiſt. *Calch:* fol: 42.

Chron: de *Melr:* 1199.

* *Ric: Flam:* in Ch: *Tho: Gordune* Jun: f. 45. *Walt: Fland:* in Ch: de *Dowan.*

† *Linlithgow.*

‖ *Wil: Flamanus* fol: 56.

 ſiding

siding in *Scotland* come from *Flanders*, and that *Murray*, they have quitt that general Designation and taken the Sirname of *Innes* from their Land whereas these in the South and West of *Scotland* have retained the Sirname *Flandrensis*, or *Fleemin* from the Country of their Origin. *Malcolm Fleeming* upon the Arrival of K. *David Bruce* fro *France* to *Scotland Anno* 1342, is *Comes de Wigtou* and frequently so designed in the Kings Charter *Malcolmus Fleeming Comes de Wigtoun* gives a Charte of Confirmation to the Abbacy of *Glenluce*, h Successor *Thomas Fleeming* is designed *Comes de Wi toun*, and after him *Comes de Wigtoun* became a T tle of the E. of *Dowglass*. *Malcolm de Fleeming*, an *David de Fleeming*, are designed of *Cumbernald* an *Biggar*, the Successor was created Lord *Fleeming* the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d*; His Successor in t Charters by K. *J.* the 5*th*, is designed *Camerari* The Lord *Fleeming* was by K. *J.* the 6*th Anno* 16 created E. of *Wigtoun*, his Successor is *John* E. *Wigtoun*. *Fleeming* of *Barrochin* hath continued a F mily of good Respect for above 300 years.

Innes.

Fleeming.

Seaton. *Alexander de Setune* is a Witness in the forem tioned Charter by K. *David* the 1*st*. to *Walter Ri del*; To *Alexr. de Setune* succeeded *Philippus* his So as appeareth from K. *William*'s Charter yet extan among the Writes of the Family, *Do* Philippo *de S* tune *terras que fuere patris sui*, Setune, Winton, Winsbrugh. The same K. *William* in the end of Reign, gives another Charter of these Lands *exandro Setune*. K. *Robert* the 1*st*. gives many Ch- ters to * Sir *Alexander Setune*; Our Historians shew the Valour of Sir *Alexander Setune* in defending th Town of *Berwick* against the *English*, in the Mi nority of K. *David Bruce*. * *Robert* Duke of *Alban* the 3*d*. year of his Government, gives a Charter t *Alexander Setune* Son to Sir *William Setune*, and *Elizabeth Gordon* Daughter to Umquhile *Adam Gor*

* In Rot: R. R. 1.

* In Rot: *Rob:* D. *Albaniæ.*

don, of the Lands and Barronies of *Huntley* and *Gordon*, &c. and of all other Lands within the Sheriffdoms of *Berwick* and *Aberdeen*, which belonged to *Adam Gordon*. Of this Family is also descended the Family of *Touch* in *Stirlingshire*. The Successor of the Family of *Seaton* was created Lord *Seaton* by K. *James* the 2*d*. *Robert* Lord *Seaton* was in the year 1600, created E. of *Winton* by K. *James* the Sixth; His 2*d*. Brother Sir *John Seaton* of *Barns*, was Comptroller and a Lord of the Session. The 3*d*. Brother *Alexander Seaton* Lord President of the Session, was created Lord *Urquhart*, and thereafter designed Lord *Fivie*. He was in the year 1605 created E. of *Dumfermline*, and Chancellor of the Kingdom. *George* was the 2*d*. E., whose 2*d* Son *Alexander* was created Viscount of *Kingstoun* by K. *Charles* the 1*st*; His Son *Archbald* is Viscount of *Kingstoun*. The 3*d*. E. was *George* Grand-child to the former, lately deceased; His eldest Son being Abroad, is not returned, and the 2*d*. Son dyed shortly after his Father. *George* the 2*d*. E. had *Alexander Seaton* to his Brother, afterward E. of *Eglingtoun* in Right of his Mother. Sir *Richard Maitland* of *Ledingtoun*, left a Manuscript Account of this Family, as did *Alexander* Viscount of *Kingstoun*; A more exact one may be expected from Sir *Alexander Seaton* of *Pitmedden*; The Writes of that honourable Family are said to be intire.

Philippus de Colevilla is a Witness in the Charter by K. *Malcolm* to the Abbacy of *Newbottle*, of the Lands of * *Dumpeleder*: This Charter hath been about the end of the year 1162. *Ernold* Bishop of St. *Andrews*, and *Rich*: *Constabularius* being Witnesses in it, and *Hug*: *de Morevil* his Father having dyed in the * beginning of that year; And *Ernold* Bishop of St. *Andrews* having dyed that same year, or the beginning of the next. To *Philippus* succeeded *Thomas de Colvilla*, and to him *William* and *Adam*, all

Colvil.

* *Munkland*

* Chron: *Melros*, ad Ann: 1162.

all to be seen in the Regiſter of *Newbottle*; They had Poſſeſſions in the South of *Scotland*, as alſo *Kinnaird* in the *Carſs* of *Stirling*. Another *William Colvil* hath Charters from K. *Robert* the 1*ſt*. and *David* the 2*d*. of the Half-Lands of **Whitſom* in *Berwick ſhire*. K. *David* the 2*d*. gives a Charter to *Robert Colvil* of the Barony of **Ochiltree* in the Shire of *Air*; His Succeſſor was *Robert Colvil* in the Reign of K. *James* the 2*d*; Of this Family is ſaid to be deſcended *James Colvil* of *Eaſter-Weems*, Comptroller to K. *James* the 5*th*. K. *James* the 6*th* did creat the Lord *Colvil* of *Culroſs*. K. *Charles* the 2*d*. did creat Sir *Robert Colvil* of *Clieſh* Lord *Colvil*; *Robert* his Succeſſor is now Lord *Colvil*.

*In Rot: *Rob*. 1*mi*. & *D*. 2*di*.

Melvil.

Galfridus de Malevilla is frequently a Witneſs in the Charters of K. *Malc*: to the Abbacies of *Dumfermline*, *Holy-rood-houſe*, and *Newbottle*; No doubt he hath been Poſſeſſor of *Melvil Caſtle* near *Newbootle*, for I have ſeen a Charter by *Johan*: *de Melvil Dominus ejuſdem ville, filius & heres quondam Wilielmi de Melvil*, confirming a Charter of Sir *Gregory de Melvil* his Grand-father, to the Abbacy of *Newbottle*, dated in the year 1264; The Charter of Confirmation is in the year 1329: The ſame *John Melvil* is to be found in Charters dated 1344. The Lands of *Melvil* came by Marriage to Sir *John Roos* of *Haulkhead* in the Reign of K. *Robert* the 2*d*. His Succeſſor another Sir *John Roos* was created Lord *Roſs* in the Reign of K. *James* the 4*th*, whoſe Succeſſor is *William* now Lord *Roſs*, who injoys the Lands of *Melvil*, and bears the Arms of *Melvil* quartered with his own. *Robert Roſs* of *Tarbart* reſigned his Lands of *Tarbart* and *Auchinbach*, to Sir *John Roſs* of *Haulkhead*, confirmed by K. *James* the 2*d*. *Anno* 1450. There was alſo about this time *Roſs* of *Mongrenan* and *Roſs* of *Hayning* in the Shire of *Air*, the latter is repreſented by *George Roſs* now of *Galſtoun*. To return, there are other Families of

Charta penes *Gulielmum Dom. Roſs*.

Melvil

Melvil in the Shires of *Kincardin* and *Fife*; I have seen a Charter by K. *David* the 2*d.* to *John Melvil*, of the Barony of * *Glenbervie*; His Predeceſſors were ſaid to have been Shireffs of *Kincardine*. I have not ſeen the Writes of *Melvil* of *Raith* in the Shire of *Fife*. The Succeſſor of this Family did ſuffer much in the Reign of Q. *Mary*, for making Profeſſion of the Proteſtant Religion, but in the Reign of K. *James* the 6*th*. Sir *Robert Melvil* of *Murdocairnie* afterwards of *Bruntiſland*, *William Melvil* Commendator of *Toungland*, and Sir *James Melvil* of *Halhil*, younger Sons of this Family, had honourable Imployments from that King, by whom Sir *Robert Melvil* was created Lord *Melvil*, and Failing Heirs Male of his Body, the Honour was to deſcend upon the Laird of *Raith*, which caſe happened, and *George* the third Lord *Melvil* was by K. *William* the 2*d. Anno* 1690, promoted to be E. of *Melvil*, his eldeſt Son *Alexander* Lord *Raith* Theſaurer-Depute dyed without Iſſue. *David* his 2*d.* Son in the Right of his Mother Lady *Katharine Leſly*, ſucceeded to the Honour and Precedency of his great Grand father Sir *Alexander Leſly*, created Earl of *Leven* by K. *Charles* the Firſt *Anno* 1641.

* In Rot: R. D. 2*di.*

In the Charters by King *David* to the Abbacy of *Holy-rood-houſe*, *Thoraldus de Trevernent*, and *Macbet de Libertun*, are to be found Witneſſes; There are yet perſons of the Sirname of *Liberton*, and *Thoraldus filius Swani* confirms to the Abbacy the Claim he had in the Church of *Travernent*, with other Grants. * *Alanus filius Walteri Dapifer*, married a Daughter of *Thorald filius Swani*: The Lands of *Travernent* came to *Rob: de Quinci*, and from him to *Sehyer*, and *Roger* his Son & Grand-ſon, Earls of *Winchester*, and from them to the *Seatons*, and now belongeth to the Earl of *Winton*. To the Charter of the foremention*ed Thoraldus*, *Admundus filius Forn*, and *Admundus de Fageſide*, are Witneſſes; If this be

*In Regiſtro *Sconens:*

Edmonſtoun.

be the *Forn* mentioned a Witneſs in the C
ter of King *Alexander* the Firſt to *Scone*, it give
antient Pedegree to *Admundus*; Perhaps he g
the Name to the Lands of *Edmunſtoun* near
Edinburgh, and Sirname to the Poſſeſſors of t
Lands. The *Edmunſtouns* are repute an anti
Family there; K. *David* the 2*d*. gives a Charte
Jo. Edmunſtoun of the Crownerſhip of *Edinburgh*
ſuppoſe the ſame perſon gets a Charter from K.
the 2*d*. of the Baronie of *Edenham*, bearing him
be married to *Iſobel* Counteſs of *Dowglaſs* the Ki
Daughter; Since this time the Family hath be
deſigned of *Edenham*, and the foreſaid Charte
to be ſeen in the hands of the Laird of *Edenh*

Fawſide The other *Admundus Fageſide* was probably Pre
ceſſor of the *Fawſides* of that Ilk. I have ſeen
Tho. *Fawſide* a Witneſs in the Reign of K. *Da.*
2*d*. It is not long ſince the Lands of *Fawſide* we
poſſeſſed by theſe of that Sirname.

Sinclar. I have ſeen a Charter, Ricardi *de* Morevil C
ſtabularii Regis Scotorum, Henrico *de* Sancto-Cla
of the Lands of *Hirdmanſtun*, which Charter m
be granted in the beginning of *Ric*: *Morevil*, wh
ſucceeded his Father *Hugo* in the 1162. Among
the Witneſſes are *Robertus filius Werembaldi*, an
Godfredus de Ros, and other names not commo
to be found. *Richard* gives to *Henry* another Cha
ter of the Priviledge of *Edmund* and *Gillemich*
filii Bonde, and of their Sons and Daughters, an
all their Deſcendants, for 3 Merks *Scots*. There is
Notorial Tranſumpt taken by *Jo. Sinclair* of *Hir*
manſtoun A. 1434, of a Charter by *William de More*
vil Conſtab. Henrico de Sancto-Claro, of the Lands o
Carfrae. *Another Confirmation *Rolandi filii Ub*
tredi Conſtab. Alano Sancto-Claro, of *William* Morevil's
Charter; Both *Hirdmanſtoun* and *Carfrae* have bee
long poſſeſſed by the *Sinclairs* of this Family.
Henry L. *Sinclair* Grand-child to Sir *John Sinclair* o

Chartæ penes Hen: Dom: de Sinclair

Hirdmanſtoun

Hirdmanſtoun by *Jo. Sinclair* his eldeſt Son hath ſold the Lands of *Hirdmanſtoun* to *Matthew Sinclair* Dr. of Medicine his Uncle, youngeſt Son to the ſaid Sir *John Sinclair*. Sir *William Sinclair* of *Roſsland*, in the Reign of *Alexr.* the 3*d*, was Sherriff of *Edinburgh*. *Torfæus* * ſaith, that in the year 1379, *Haco* K. of the *Norwegians* made *Henry de Sancto-Claro* Earl of *Orkney*, he deſigns himſelf *Henricus de Sancto-Claro, Comes Orcaden: & Dominus de Roſselyn.* I have ſeen in the hands of Sir *Robert Sinclair* of *Longformacus* Barronet, an Obligation by that *Henry*, the ſame way deſigned of *Orkney* and *Roſland*, *Chariſſimo Conſanguineo noſtro Domino* Jacobo *de Sancto Claro Dom: de* Langfurd-mackhouſe, whereby the E. is obliged to give him a 20 Merk Land; Amongſt the Witneſſes is *Georgius de Abyrnethy Dominus de Sawylton miles*, dated at *Roſsland* the 22*d*. of *June* 1384. A Charter by K.R. the 3*d*. confirming the Charter of *George* Earl of *March* to Sir *James Sinclair*, of the Lands of *Longformacus* dated the Fourth year of his Reign. * A Retour by another *Henry* E. of *Orkney* Lord of *Nithſdale*, to *James Sinclair* Son and Heir to Sir *Ja*: *Sinclair* of *Lochermagus*, of an Annualrent of 20 Merk out of the Lands of †*Lenie*, dated the 20 of *February* 1418. *William Sinclair* E. of *Orkney* was Chancellor to K. *J*. the 2*d*, and built the Chappel of *Roſsland*. In the year 1456 he excambed the Earldom of *Orkney* for the Earldom of || *Caithneſs*, yet I have ſeen him afterwards deſigned *Comes Orcadie & Cathanie*; But in end he was deſigned only *Comes Cathanie & Dominus de Sancto-Claro*; for I have ſeen a Charter by him ſo deſigned, to Sir *Oliver* (*a*) *Sinclair* his Son, of the leſſer half of *Paintland*, &c. dated at *Roſsland* Caſtle the 9*th*. of *Septr.* 1476: The

* Hiſt: Orcaden: p. 174.

* Chartæ Penes D. *R. Sinclair.*

† In the Shire of *Edinb.*

|| Charta penes D. de *Roſlyn.*

(*a*) Filio noſtro *Willielmo Sinclair* fratri ſuo *Germano*, &c. Quibus Deficientibus hæredibus maſculis inter nos & dictam *Marjoriam* Sponſam noſtram procreatis, *&c.*

ſame

ſame year the K. confirms the whole Baronie to S
Oliver Sinclair upon his Father's Reſignatio
There are Agreements in the year 1481, betwi
William Sinclair Son and Heir to Umquhile *Willia*
E. of *Caithneſs*, and *Hen*: his Son and appearan
Heir on the one part, and Sir *Oliver Sinclair* Br
ther to the ſaid *William Sinclair* on the other part
* There are alſo Agreements betwix *Henry* Lor
Sinclair, Son and Heir to *Willam Sinclair*, and Oy
and Heir of *Willam* E. of *Caithneſs* and the ſaid O
liver Sinclair, dated *Anno* 1494. *Henry* now Lor
Sinclair is Grand-child and Heir to *Henry* the la
Lord *Sinclair* by his Mother the Heireſs, and ſo b
his Father and Mother is undoubted Heir of th
Sinclairs of *Hirdmanſtoun* and *Roſsland*. *Alexrand*
Sinclair now of *Roſsland* is deſcended of the before
mentioned Sir *Oliver Sinclair*. I have not ſeen th
Writes of *John Sinclair* E. of *Caithneſs*, and ſo can
not condeſcend upon his Deſcent; But there bein
another *Willielmus de Sancto-Claro* Brother Germa
to Sir *Oliver*, who was of the 2*d*. Marriage of *Will*
am E. of *Caithneſs*, by *Marjorie Sutherland*, per
haps the Earls of *Caithneſs* are deſcended of tha
other *William*, or of Sir *Oliver Sinclair*, who migh
have given the Eſtate of *Caithneſs* to his eldeſt Son
and the Eſtate of *Roſsland* to his younger; It
certain the eldeſt Son (deſigned *Gulielmus de Sanct*
Claro Dominus de Newbrugh, primogenitus magnifici
potentis Domini, Willielmi Comitis Cathanie, Domini
Sancto-Claro, * *Domino Jacobo Ogilvie de Desfurd mi*
ti, in his Charter of the Fiſhing of *Eythan*, dated
20 of *October* 1474) got leaſt Share of his Father E
ſtate. Sir *Robert Sinclair* of *Stevenſon* Barronet is
great Grand-child of *Longformacus*, and both o
them probably of the *Sinclairs* of *Roſsland*, after
ward Earls of *Orkney*, as hath been ſaid.

* Chartæ penes *Hen*: Dom: de *Sinclair*.

* Predeceſſors of the Lords of *Deskford*, and Earls of *Finlator*.

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

FINIS.

ADDENDA.

PAge 89. Line 7. After the word *Saxons*, add, *Caſpinianus de Cæſaribus in fol. Baſileæ Apud Joannem Operinum.* Page 262. *In fine*, ſaith that *Carolus Craſſus* had *Richarden* a *Scottiſh* King's Daughter to his Wife. The ſame thing is aſſerted in *Carion's* Chronicle, publiſhed by *Phil. Melanchton*, *November* 1580. page 341.

Page 95. Line 2. Add, now called *Dundurn* in *Aberdeenſhire.*

Page 96. Line 14. After *Notingham*, add, and *Peaclond.*

Page 141. Lines 18 and 19. Read thus, Sir *Robert Erskin* and Sir *Hugh Eglintoun*, *Juſtitiarii Scotiæ*; The Diſtricts of Juſtitiaries Be-north and South *Forth*, continued till the Reign of King *James* the Fourth; For I have ſeen a Tranſumpt of a Charter by King *David* the Firſt, to *Walter Riddel*, taken before *Andreas Dominus Gray*, *Juſtitiarius Supremi Domini Regis ex parte Auſtrali aquæ de Forth. Apud Jedward* 4to *Novembris* 1506.

Page 346. Line 28. After the word, *Murray* add, *David Dumbar* is rather Predeceſſor of *Dumbar* of *Cumnock*; For I have ſeen a Charter by

King *Robert* the Second to *David Dumbar*, of th Baronies of *Blantyre* and *Cumnock*, upon the Resig nation of the Earl of *March*.

Page 354. Line 21. After 1320. add, I hav ſeen a Judicial Tranſumpt in the Year 1442, of Charter by Sir *David Broun* of *Cumbercolſtoun*, t the Abbacie of *Holy-rood-houſe*, of ſome Lands an Aikers, *in Territorio de Cumbercolſtoun*, bearing to b granted, Pro *anima Illuſtris Regis Alexandri*, & p *ſalute Domini mei Regis Alexandri filii ſui.* Th proves the Charter to have been in the Reign o King *Alexander* the Third.

Page 394. Line *ult.* After *Angus* add, or rathe *John Stuart* his Son.

Page 408. After *Balliolo* add *Camerario.*

Page 412. Line 22. After Son, add, *Scot* o *Buccleugh* was antiently deſigned of *Kirkurd.* Sinc the Death of *James* Earl of *Dalkeith* his eldeſt Son *Walter* Lord *Scot* is Earl of *Dalkeith* : Of that Sir name there are many conſiderable Barons.

Page 413. Line 2. After Sirname, add, Sir *Wil liam Inglis* got from that King the Barony of *Man ner*, for killing *Thomas Struther Engliſhman* at a Duel.

Page 415. Line 3. Add, wherein *Roger de Home* is a Witneſs.